



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



*Gift of*

HASKELL F NORMAN MD



STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

148

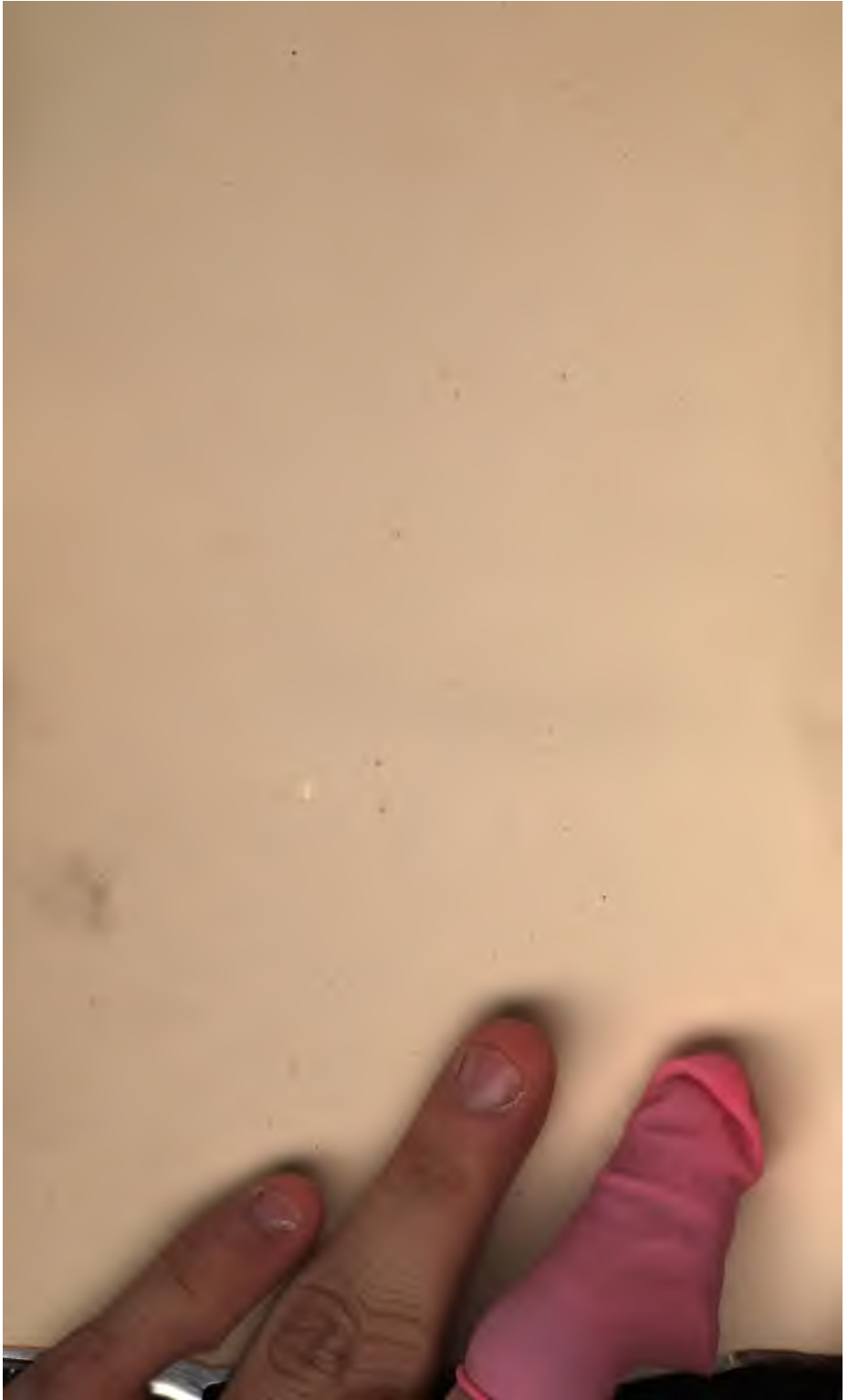








A DESCRIPTION OF  
BRITISH COLUMBIA AND VANCOUVER'S ISLAND





A DESCRIPTION OF  
BRITISH COLUMBIA AND VANCOUVER'S ISLAND



**A DESCRIPTION OF**  
**BRITISH COLUMBIA AND VANCOUVER'S ISLAND**



**A DESCRIPTION OF**  
**BRITISH COLUMBIA AND VANCOUVER'S ISLAND**



LONDON  
PRINTED BY SPOTTISWOODE AND CO.  
NEW-STREET SQUARE

# BRITISH COLUMBIA

AND

## VANCOUVER'S ISLAND

COMPRISING

A DESCRIPTION OF THESE DEPENDENCIES : THEIR PHYSICAL  
CHARACTER, CLIMATE, CAPABILITIES, POPULATION, TRADE, NATURAL HISTORY,  
GEOLOGY, ETHNOLOGY, GOLD-FIELDS, AND FUTURE PROSPECTS

ALSO

*An Account of the Manners and Customs of the Native Indians*

BY

DUNCAN GEORGE FORBES MACDONALD, C.E.

(Late of the Government Survey Staff of British Columbia, and of the International Boundary  
Line of North America) Author of 'What the Farmers may do with the  
Land' 'The Paris Exhibition' 'Decimal Coinage' &c.

WITH A COMPREHENSIVE MAP

LONDON

LONGMAN, GREEN, LONGMAN, ROBERTS, & GREEN

1862



## P R E F A C E .

---

THERE has issued from the press a host of articles relative to the colonies of British Columbia and of Vancouver's Island, many of which give ample proof that the writers were either ignorant of what they were writing about, or that they were actuated by motives which could meet with little or no sympathy in England. I am aware that the nooks, and not the arena, of life afford the best refreshment and the most repose. A sense of duty and kindly feeling to the emigrating people of this country induce me, however, to publish a faithful account of British Columbia and Vancouver's Island, in the hope of doing away, to some extent at least, with the misapprehension which exists in regard to the peculiar eligibility of these wild and remote regions as a field of settlement. Whilst I entertain not the slightest doubt as to the richness and extent of auriferous country in British Columbia, and, moreover, believe that its products of gold have more than rivalled those of California or Australia during the corresponding periods of their history, I am also clearly of opinion that its minerals must for long, if not for ever, constitute its principal source of wealth, the country being

not naturally calculated to become, either agriculturally or pastorally, a rich or great province. Indeed, the characteristic feature of this dependency is its richness in gold. It was this which led to its being separated from the Hudson's Bay territories, and being created a distinct colony. It is surely highly censurable, cruel, and unjust, therefore, to induce the sons and daughters of the mother-country to migrate to these distant shores by glowing misrepresentations of the capabilities of the soil and geniality of the climate. Vancouver's Island, it may be here observed, is a distinct colony, possessing many advantages not to be found in British Columbia. I may safely affirm that, in producing this work, I have no interests to promote except those of truth and the prosperity of intending emigrants. Indeed, I can have no possible inducement to advance statements unwarranted by facts, or opinions which are not well grounded; and, feeling sensible that the value of a book depends upon the opportunities afforded to the author of seeing what he describes, such information only as has been verified in this way, or has at least been received on the most undoubted authority, will be placed before the reader. It may not be unimportant, therefore, to mention that, having been employed professionally for months together by the Chief Commissioner of Lands and Works of British Columbia, and by the British North American Boundary Commission, as well as by private individuals, few, if any, have had the same advantages of observation.



Whilst sketching the peculiarities of the country, its soil, climate, and marvellous wealth in gold, I have introduced a mass of information interesting to the general reader, in the hope of rendering the volume worthy of a favourable reception.

D. G. F. M.

PARLIAMENT STREET, LONDON, SW.:  
*June 1862.*



# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

Geographical Position of British Columbia—Extent and General Appearance of the Mainland—Mountains—Lakes—Rivers—Forests—Coast—Harbours—Warm Springs—The Capital, New Westminster—Population—The Hudson's Bay Company . . . . . Page 1

## CHAPTER II.

Climate—Soil—Geological Researches—Natural Productions—Mineral Wealth of the Country—Colonial Estimates for 1862—Laws—Want of Postal Arrangements—Country not adapted to Agricultural Pursuits—Salt Marsh, little or no Prairie—A Plague of Mosquitoes—Luxuries of London ought not to be expected in the Backwoods—Privations and Change of Social Position in a new Country—Romantic Hopes—Wealth and Labour—Superiority of Educated Labour in the Wilderness—Agriculture, to flourish, must have a Market for its surplus Productions . . . . . 20

## CHAPTER III.

British Columbia not a Pastoral Country—Opinion of the Attorney-General—The beautiful Prairies of America—Some Places desirable for Settlement—Agriculture an Element of National Wealth—Wise Policy pursued in the States of America—Obstacles to Settlement in British Columbia—Evil Consequences—The Peasantry in every Country the Honey-Bees—Correspondence with the Chief Commissioner relative to the Purchase of Lands—Speculators get the Land—Free Grants of Land ought to be given—The Valley of the Ottawa in Canada—It is impolitic to beggar the Settler—Opinion of the Grand Jury of British Columbia—Scores gaping for dead Men's Shoes—To Men of Capital the Colony presents a remunerative Field—The crafty blood-thirsty Indian—Extract from the London Times . . . . . 56

## CHAPTER IV.

The Gold Mines — Great Excitement — The Reaction — Gold fine — Extent of the Auriferous Country — Experience of California — Statistics of the Produce of the Columbian and Californian Mines and of the Mining Population — Season for Mining on the Fraser — Culmination of the Fraser River Excitement — Conduct of the Government — Gold usually found in the Mountain-Streams and Rivers — The Californian Mines — Value of Mining Claims — To get Money the Aim of all — Shrieks of Murder at Night — The Passes infested with Indians — Black Sand found at the Fraser — The Miner's Grave — Instances of the Extravagance of Miners — Strange eventful History of a Cat — How Mining Speculations are done — The precious Metal 'doctored' — Swindling of the Broker: how done — Accounts from the Quesnell River — Silver Ore in British Columbia — The Silver Mines of Mexico — Harsh Treatment of the Miners — Table of Distances to the Stations on the Routes to the Mines by Fraser River — Condition of Trails and Cost of improving them — The Masqueraded Friend — Route viâ Columbia River and the Dallas — Table of Distances — Cariboo the new El Dorado — Extracts from the Times and Daily Telegraph. Page 73

## CHAPTER V.

The Human Species — Aborigines of British North America — Prominent Features in the Life and Character of the Indians — Slaves horribly Abused — The 'Medicine Man' and the Dead — Mode of Scalping — Young Indians more savage than the Old — Horrible Modes of Torture — Barbarous Conduct of an old Squaw — Shocking Cruelties to an Old Man and Instance of Cannibalism — Horrible Massacre of Emigrants — Cruel Custom of getting rid of the Aged — The Native Beauty — The Indian Villages or Wigwams — The Conjuror seeks the Lost Spirit — Pantomimic Entertainments of the Indians — The Burlesque of a Clergyman — A Bear in the Wigwam — The Blanket Feast — The Indians must disappear before the March of Civilisation — Mr. Roebuck on the Aboriginal Races — The Bishop of Columbia too sanguine — Père Cheraus the Priest — The good Father's Enthusiasm — Bishop Hill and the young Savages — Instance of Indian Revenge — Touching Instance of Parental Affection — The Chief's Grave — The Wild Rose . . . . . : 125

## CHAPTER VI.

Natural History of British Columbia — Absence of Animal Life — *Tetrao Obscurus* — *Tetrao Richardsoni* — Species of Crane — Land Animals — Amphibious Animals — Large-horned Owl — White-headed Eagle — Magpie — 'Bird of Liberty' — Gold-winged Wood-

pecker— Condor — Black Eagle of Pallas — Musk-rat — 'Half-breed' Trappers more treacherous than the Aborigines — Curiosity in Natural History — Squirrel, when Cooked, a delicious Morsel — Variety of Fish — The Salmon excellent eating — Piscatory Advantages of British Columbia very great — Immense Immigration of Salmon — Salmon a Race of Suicides — The Hudson's Bay Company and Fish-curing — Reptiles and Insects . . . . . Page 172

## CHAPTER VII.

British Columbia presents but a poor Flora — The Lover of Nature ever finds Enjoyment — Varieties of Lupines — Indigenous Grasses — The Boundary Commission — The sporting Pleasures of British Columbia all a Myth — Disappointment of the Officers of the Royal Engineers and Royal Marines — In Sleep we picture desperate and bloody Fights — Pleasant Dreams — Danger of having the Indian to guide one through the Thicket — Bear-flesh, and Panther in the Market — Barbarous Mode of killing Deer by the Indian — The Pretty little Fawn — Great Ferocity of the Grizzly — Terrible Fight between a Man and a Bear — A Miner pressed to Death by a Grizzly — The dead Man's Grave — Famishing Wolves rifle the Tomb of its sacred Trust . . . . . 193

## CHAPTER VIII.

Proclamation relative to Crown Lands — Remarks on the Measure — Information for Military and Naval Officers proposing to settle in certain Colonies — Homestead Law of America — Inducing Immigration by false Representations most censurable — The Territory should have been left in the hands of the Hudson's Bay Company — Extract from the Times — The civil Creditor and the Soldier — Shameful Treatment of the Military — The Canadian People — Is the Pacific Railroad destined to traverse British Columbia? — British Columbia Overland Transit Company — Red River Settlements — The San Juan difficulty — How is British Columbia governed? — A resident Governor and a Legislature wanted — Attempt to silence the Press, the People subscribe 800*l.* on the Spot — Gaggling of the Government Auctioneer . . . . . 205

## CHAPTER IX.

Emigration an important Feature in the Colonial Policy of England — Land the safest Investment for Capital — A glance at our other Colonies — Copious Immigration of Chinese — The Chinese a strange Race — Account of a Wedding — Account of a Chinese Dinner —



Civilisation and the English People — Crown Lands of Canada and Australia — Writings of a Clergyman on British Columbia — Financial Condition of the Colony — Public Loans — No brighter Picture can be presented — Decimal Currency should be adopted in the Colony — Consumption of Merchandise — Population of British Columbia and Vancouver's Island — The bright Side of the Picture . . Page 281

CHAPTER X.

VANCOUVER'S ISLAND.

Situation of Vancouver's Island — Its Colonisation, and Conditions of the Grant — Climate — Soil — Harbours — Town of Victoria — The Land System — The Legislative Assembly and the Medical Profession — The Church Question — Government Supplies — Census of the Island — The Indians — General Society — The Chartered Bank of British Columbia and Vancouver's Island — The London Emigration Society — The Island not yet productive — Expense of Living — 'Take a Drink' — Contribution to the Industrial Exhibition of 1862 — Who should and who should not emigrate . . . . . 333

CHAPTER XI.

SAN FRANCISCO . . . . . 333

CHAPTER XII.

Hints to Emigrants — Chinook Jargon and English equivalent Terms — Routes by which Vancouver's Island and British Columbia may be reached, and the expense of each — Overland Route viâ Canada 391

CHAPTER XIII.

The Colonial Courts in the International Exhibition of 1862 — The French Nation and Expositions of Industry — The Palace at Sydenham — The Building at Brompton and Mausoleum to the Memory of the good Prince-Consort . . . . . 418

APPENDIX I.

Rules and Regulations to be observed in working the Gold Mines of British Columbia . . . . . 445

## APPENDIX II.

Cost of Passage in private Ships from Ports in England to New Zealand, Sydney, Melbourne, Cape of Good Hope, Natal, Quebec, Vancouver's Island, and British Columbia—Free and assisted Passages to New South Wales, Victoria, South Australia, Tasmania, New Zealand, Cape of Good Hope, Natal, and Western Australia—Regulations for the Selection of Emigrants—Hints to Emigrants to Australia—Demand for Labour in Canada, New South Wales, Victoria, South Australia, Western Australia, New Zealand, Cape of Good Hope, and Natal: Wages—Climate of New South Wales, Victoria, Western Australia, Tasmania, New Zealand, Cape of Good Hope, and Natal—Information for Naval and Military Officers—Charges on Land and Expenses of Clearing—Cost of Passage in private Ships from some of the principal Ports in the United Kingdom—Crown Lands of Canada



# BRITISH COLUMBIA.

---

## CHAPTER I.

Geographical Position of British Columbia — Extent and General Appearance of the Mainland—Mountains—Lakes—Rivers—Forests—Coast—Harbours—Warm Springs—The Capital, New Westminster—Population—The Hudson's Bay Company.

THE colony of British Columbia is that part of British territory on the north-west coast of North America, previously known as New Caledonia. By an Act passed on August 2, 1858 (21 & 22 Vict. cap. 99), this territory has been erected into a colony under the name of British Columbia. It is bounded on the south by the frontier of the United States (i. e., the 49th degree of north latitude), on the east by the watershed between the streams which flow into the Pacific Ocean and those which flow into the Atlantic and icy Oceans, or what is known as the main chain of the Rocky Mountains; on the north by the 55th parallel of latitude, being Simpson's River, and the Finlay branch of Peace River; and on the west by the Pacific Ocean. It includes Queen Charlotte's Island and all other islands adjacent, except Vancouver's Island, which has a special constitution of its own.

It may be well to mention that British America comprises all the mainland north of the United States, except Russian America. It includes the territory of the Hudson's Bay Company, and the settled provinces in the south-east. The possessions of the Hudson's Bay Company comprise that portion of British America north of the United States and Canada, with the exception of what is now called British Columbia.

The general reader would doubtless prefer being told of huge nuggets of gold gathered into the pockets by the handful; of shovels, cradles, and provisions; of the shortest and cheapest routes by which the pilgrim can hope to reach the land of golden promise; rather than of degrees of latitude and longitude, mountains, lakes, and rivers, and the other themes necessary in treating of a wild and all but unexplored country. Situation, climate, soil, and prospects, are all subjects, however, concerning which persons who may have any intention of starting for the new El Dorado will be thankful for a few authentic particulars.

The computed area of British Columbia is, including Queen's Charlotte's Island, 225,250 square miles, and the general appearance of the country is very picturesque. Indeed, the impressions left on the mind are of grandeur, gloomy vastness, awful solitude, rendered more dismal by the howl of beasts of prey. Streams white with foam, flowing amid cliffs and ravines, forming at places magnificent waterfalls, whose lonely thunder swells and dies away in the interminable solitude of unpeopled space. Tremendous precipices, yawning gulfs, and towering rocks, whose naked backs have withstood the storms of six thousand years, are all there to astonish and rivet the attention. Forests of the deepest green present to the wandering eye vast

masses of foliage fresh and glittering in the sunlight : whilst far above, overhanging cliffs and mountains in the sky, glow piles and pyramids of snow and ice, and glacier gorges of remarkable splendour. It may with truth be said, that in these wild regions you get such awful glimpses of sublime scenery that your very soul is hushed within you. Many views were of intense splendour, as the sun shone upon them with glowing brilliancy. The surface of the country is generally mountainous, rocky, and barren, except where covered with forest trees and underwood. The range of the Rocky Mountains extends from the Isthmus of Panama to the Arctic Ocean. As far north as latitude  $38^{\circ}$ , the principal chain is called the Sierra Madré; thence to the Arctic Ocean it is known as the Rocky Mountains. Then there are the Sierra Nevada and Cascade ranges, which extend from the South of California through British Columbia into Russian America. The Rocky Mountains stretch across the United States, at an average distance from the Pacific Ocean of about 800 miles. Both this and the Cascade range are bold and inaccessible, many of the peaks being covered with perpetual snow, and reaching, in some instances, a height of 15,000 to 16,000 feet. The region between the Rocky Mountains and the Cascade range is, for the most part, a table-land, with an elevation of from 3,000 to 6,000 feet, generally barren and crossed by several chains of considerable height.

British Columbia is not only a land of snow-clad mountains, chilling blasts, crystal icicles, yawning ravines, desolate forests, and stately pines; but also of rivers and lakes, rills and springs. Indeed, this vast territory is literally studded with lakes, some of them of considerable magnitude and great depth. Generally

their shape is long and narrow, with rugged irregular margins, and they vary from fifty miles to five or ten in length, and in breadth from seven to two. Their waters are extremely cold and very clear, and fish of excellent quality are taken in large quantities, and amongst them a kind of spotted fish, resembling the perch in shape, and averaging from two and a half to four pounds in weight, which is always considered a great delicacy. There is, however, one exception to this clearness of the waters: the Lilloet water is of a turbid, dirty green, which refuses even to reflect the glories of the sky. But, on the other hand, I do not think I ever beheld anything more lovely than the Lake of Chilukenyuke as I once looked down on it by moonlight. Every star in the wide expanse above, as it shone with glittering brightness in its tranquil course, was mirrored in the translucent waters. It was truly a delicious scene, charming and fascinating the senses, and filling the inmost soul with a glow of delight and reverential awe; for all above, around, and beneath, proclaimed the majesty of the Divine Creator. Nothing is more ennobling, nothing more softening, than the contemplation of the beautiful, the peaceful, and the grand; and few spots on earth can present these characteristics more harmoniously and gloriously combined than do this still Lake and silent Valley.

This silent glen, this silent glen,  
Oh, how I love its solitude!  
Far from those busy haunts of men,  
Far from the heartless multitude:  
No eye save Nature's sovereign beam,  
No breath, but heaven's, to break the dream;  
No voice, but yonder bubbling stream,  
Dares on the ear intrude.

The magnificent glacier of the Lake resembles a mass of gigantic crystals of emerald, partially covered by a mantle of snowy whiteness; but at every crevice the green ice shines clear in the sun which year after year strives in vain to melt it away. On such scenes even the cold and apathetic could hardly look without emotion; the meditative and pious would dwell on them with delight, for they elevate the thoughts to holier and purer and happier worlds.

How drear and awful is this solitude!  
 Nature herself is surely dead, and o'er  
 Her cold and stiffened corse a winding-sheet,  
 Of bright unsullied purity, is thrown.  
 How still she lies! she smiles, she breathes no more.  
 Yon drooping elm, whose pale and leafless boughs  
 O'erhang the stream, hath wept itself to death.  
 The stream that once did gaily dance and sing  
 The live-long day, now, stiff and silent, lies  
 Immovable—congeal'd to glittering shingles,  
 'T is beautiful in death!

At times, whilst clambering among the rugged hills and mountains of British Columbia, buried in solitude, I have seen the skies put on their blackest aspect and all creation hushed as waiting for some coming change; on a sudden the clouds would open, and sheeted lightning dart forth in lurid contrast with the darkness around, heralding a yet more awful discord—the breathless silence of earth rent asunder by the thunders of the sky. The very echoes from the mountain sides and hollows, as peal followed peal from on high, sounded like the solemn response, the deep 'Amen,' of Nature to commands from Nature's God.

I noticed that the trout in the abundantly stocked water lay still. Do fish dread thunder? The trout is a cold-blooded animal, and some naturalists maintain



that he is insensible to pain. Be it so ; but that does not explain why he should be so sensitive a natural electrometer. The Greeks and the Romans believed in the existence of electric fish. Pliny, who collected so many hypotheses, which he mistook for facts, knew that electric fish exist. But I am wandering from the subject of lakes and rivers in this truly wild and barren country.

The River Fraser, which takes its rise at the foot of the Bruno, in the Rocky Mountains, is the great artery of the country, and is the only river affording any extensive facilities for navigation, whilst the Harrison, Pitt, Anderson, Thompson, and the Quesnel, are but tributaries helping to swell the stream, which flows into the Gulf of Georgia, six miles north of the boundary line. Its current is broad and extremely rapid ; where rocks and precipices exist, the volume of the stream rushes with great fury and terrible noise. The melting snows of summer raise the Fraser some fifty feet, when the current becomes truly frightful. At this season the navigation is very dangerous, owing to the great quantity of forest trees, stumps, roots, and logs which float down upon its surface ; and in November last, from these causes, thirteen persons were drowned by the upsetting of a canoe. In some places it is deep, whilst in others it is extremely shallow, and abounding in hidden sands, which from their continual change render navigation, except for flat-bottomed steamers, rather hazardous. The river is also difficult of entrance for large vessels on account of its tortuous channel and the numerous shifting banks and shoals at its mouth, which extend for a considerable distance into the Gulf of Georgia. Skippers detest the place, for few vessels go in or out without striking upon some of these.

A report by Capt. Richards, of H. M.'s surveying ship *Plumper*, states that an extensive bank, or series of banks, extends westward from the mouth of the Fraser for a distance of five miles, and that there are but twelve feet of water at low tide in the shallowest part of the channel, and from eighteen to twenty feet at high tide. This shoal part extends over a mile, and both inside and outside of it the depth of water is considerably greater. At the outer sand-heads the width of the passage is more than three cables' length; but it contracts considerably within, and at the shallowest part is not more than a cable and a half in width. Inside the bar, however, the river is navigable for vessels of any draught as high as Langly, which is thirty-two miles from its mouth—there being five, seven, and, in some places, ten fathoms of water; and small flat steamers have even reached Fort Hope, a farther distance of about forty miles. At Fort Yale it passes through a rocky gorge twenty miles in length, with very sudden bends and cliffs on each side fully six hundred feet high, which render the navigation all but impracticable, and extremely perilous even to small boats and canoes. It may be said that the lower portion only of this river is adapted to navigation, the upper portion being broken by falls and rapids. The estimated length of the Fraser, reckoning its windings, is seven hundred miles, and many a poor wandering mariner have its foaming waters engulfed to be never afterwards heard of except when friendly hearts at home pour forth their sorrow for his long absence. A trip up this river in summer is very delightful, as the scenery is wild and grand in the extreme. Its banks afford fine views to the artist and the lover of nature, but the signs of industry or traffic upon its

waters are yet too scanty to invite the settler or the trader.

The forests are of vast extent, and sufficient to supply the whole world with valuable timber for generations to come. They are dense, and contain trees of far greater size than are usually met with in England; many of the cedars being from twelve to fifteen feet in diameter, and upwards of two hundred feet high. But as there is an immense extent of surface covered with similar timber further south, it must be many years ere a lumbering trade of any consequence will be carried on in this territory. Of course the vegetable productions of a country vary with its climate, and vegetation is therefore much less luxuriant in this colony than in tropical lands. Instead of the palm and banana trees we find the cedar, oak, poplar, maple, and pine; the willow, cherry, and tew; besides cotton wood, birch, hazel, and juniper, with the usual underwood. As we advance northwards, however, trees dwindle into mere shrubs, and in the regions of perpetual snow, vegetation no longer exists. The forests of British Columbia are such that the entire territory appears to the spectator to be one mass of wood. But these woods are silent, or resound only with the harsh scream of birds, or the fearful cry of beasts of prey; no troops of feathered songsters fill the air with melody, or welcome in the breath of spring with the voice of gladness, and the notes of love.

The pine, perhaps, claims the first place among valuable timbers, from its wood being durable, straight, elastic, and easily worked. Generally speaking, the timber is the more hard and durable, and more embalmed in its own turpentine, the colder the situation is and the slower the tree grows. Consequently the

pinces of British Columbia contain such great quantities of turpentine that, even when the oak cracks into splinters as it dries, the pine remains fresh and elastic. Of course it is not meant that the pine is the tree last met with on the confines of perpetual snow as we ascend high mountains, or at the verge of vegetation as the pole is approached; yet, after a certain elevation, and north of about 48°, it is by far the most abundant and valuable timber. Where the forests are inaccessible, however, they may be said to be valueless; and it is only when situated near an arm of the sea, the banks of a lake, or a river, where there is no difficulty of transport, that they can be profitably used for the purposes of commerce.

Several varieties of fir are found in these forests, the most common of which are the *Abies Douglasii* and the *A. grandis*. The former makes first-rate spars; while the latter is a soft wood, white, and open, and not unfrequently cross-grained, when it is valueless except for fuel. The largest and most picturesque tree of the fir tribe is the *A. nobilis*, which towers some 200 feet in the air from a base of 30 feet in circumference.

A species of pine growing on the banks of the Columbia attains a height of 240 feet, and is upwards of 50 feet in circumference at the base. It has a rough corky bark, from 1 inch to 10 inches thick. The leaves resemble those of the spruce, and the timber is of excellent quality and very heavy. A fine specimen is to be seen at the Crystal Palace, measuring 116 feet in circumference and 450 feet in height.

The *Pinus Lambertiana*, named after Aylmer Bourke Lambert, the author of a most admirable work on the genus *Pinus*, is also found here. This species, however, does not form dense forests like most of the other

pinus. It is a very majestic tree; and one specimen, which had been blown down, was found to be 215 feet in length, with a circumference of 57 feet 9 inches at 3 feet from the root, and of 17 feet 5 inches at 134 feet. The trunk of this species is perfectly straight, and clear of branches for about two-thirds of the height. The bark is uncommonly smooth, and the whole tree has a most graceful appearance. One singular property is that, when the timber is partly burned, the turpentine loses its peculiar flavour, and acquires a sweetish taste, in which state it is used by the natives as a substitute for sugar.

At times the forests in British Columbia are set on fire by some straggling miner or packer, when the spectacle is most sublime. The flames leap from tree to tree, and rushing up to their tops, throw out immense volumes of fire from the clouds of smoke that float over the burning mass, while the huge trees come down with a tremendous crash.

Those who have not witnessed such a conflagration can scarcely form a conception of the fury and rapidity with which the red demon rages in the dry summer season, when the underwood, fallen branches, bark, and withered trees, are all so inflammable, and when the surrounding air becomes so rarified by the flames as to rush and howl through the trees like a hurricane. Fearful indeed is the roaring and cracking in the woods, resembling the incessant pealing of thunder.

As there is some fine oak timber in Vancouver's Island, the English Government would do well to see that the best trees are reserved for ship-building, since the British forests are not now so extensive as they once were. It has been stated that a first-rate ship of the line contains 3,000 loads of timber, and that this quan-



tity could not be grown on a less surface than fifty acres. To maintain, therefore, a sufficient supply of timber fit for naval purposes, is not so easy a matter; and it certainly is not a matter that should be trifled with, unless it be conceded that the day for wooden ships is past, since the practical results of the great naval duel between the Merrimac and Monitor have become known. Whilst selling the lands in these colonies, I humbly think, that there should be a stipulation that such timber as might be deemed useful for naval purposes, at all events oak, should be considered as the property of the Crown. Whilst on the topic of oak *versus* iron, I must say that I very much doubt the possibility of building invulnerable ships, such, at least, as will float. I believe that Sir William Armstrong will yet manufacture powerful guns, with heavy charges of powder and high velocity of shot, which will prove that the destruction of the Monitor and the Merrimac would have been as complete and as instantaneous under ordnance of great power as that of the Cumberland or Congress. It is, I think, indisputable, that ship's guns can be more powerful than ship-armour, and therefore it is not so much to the improvement of our ships as to the improvement of our ordnance, that we must turn our attention, if we hope to continue our supremacy on the seas.

It is lamentable to observe the indifference with which too many of the land proprietors of Britain treat the great rural improvement of planting the oak. Although plantations make but a tardy return, they are nevertheless the least precarious of the modes of increasing the value and the future income of estates. This seems to have been fully apparent to the old dying Scotch laird, whose parting words to his son were:—

‘Be aye sticking in a tree, Jock ; it will be growing whilst you are sleeping.’

The coast is bold and rocky from the 49th parallel of latitude to the Russian possessions, an extent of about 500 miles, exhibiting continued chains of mountains, broken only by the River Fraser, which drains the region stretching eastward from the coast range to the Rocky Mountains. In that portion which lies north of the parallel, there is no harbour with the exception of Burrard’s Inlet, about twelve miles up the coast, from the mouth of the Fraser. This inlet is difficult of access, but is well sheltered from the open sea, so as to afford complete safety to vessels. It is situate within six miles of New Westminster by land, and it is to be hoped that it is deep enough to admit large ships, as no town can have an extensive foreign commerce unless its harbour is sufficiently deep and spacious. The view of the ocean from the highlands near to this inlet is grand and impressive, whether in placid rest or tossed by storm.

Warm springs are found in British Columbia. There is one about twenty-four miles northward from Douglas, which discharges a volume of water of three square inches, with a gurgling sound, indicating chinks in the interior of the rock. The water is soft and agreeable to wash in, and is perfectly clear and colourless ; its temperature 132° Fahrenheit. On a cursory examination it was found to contain chloride of sodium and sulphate of soda ; there has, however, been no accurate analysis made that I am aware of. On each side of the same mass of conglomerate there issues a spring of cold pure water of about the same bulk. The Indians resort to this hot spring, under the persuasion that it possesses miraculous properties. They believe that during the silent hours of night a spirit comes to

impregnate its waters with remedial properties. It is to these savages a holy spring held in high veneration, whilst it is all but fatal to the stranger who goes thither to slake his thirst — almost as fatal as the waters of Heathume's Lake. Douglas, where the spring is situated, is at the north end of Harrison Lake, ninety-two miles from the mouth of the Fraser.

New Westminster, the capital of British Columbia, has a population of about 300. It stands on a dry rising ground sloping down towards the river Fraser, and is fifteen miles from its mouth. As a military position it is all that could be desired, being singularly strong by nature. It is beautifully situated, and much credit is due to Colonel Moody, R.E., who is Chief Commissioner of Lands and Works, for having chosen so eligible and excellent a position. I naturally feel an interest in the place, having had the honour of being associated with the Royal Engineers in laying it out under the instructions of the Chief Commissioner. The ground plan exactly resembles a vertical section of the hull of a ship, the keel portion being simulated by a bend in the channel of the river. There is an abundant supply of fine spring water, and altogether it possesses many advantages. The site has been divided into a number of blocks of various sizes, averaging  $6 + 4\frac{1}{2}$  chains, and each block has been subdivided into lots of  $66 + 132$  in extent. It has one or two boarding-houses and restaurants, a church and school, custom-house, gaol, and military buildings, also a treasury, mint, and assay-office.

The Columbian correspondent of the Times, Feb. 6, 1862, remarks:—‘A most baneful consequence to business has been the mistake of having placed the Government Assay-Office in the wrong place. It is at New Westminster, *where there is no commerce* and only



300 inhabitants, men, women, and children, and which would be deserted if the Government officials were removed.' This is truly not a very encouraging account of the capital of the Colony for the shareholders of the new banks.

The British settlers complained very bitterly that the contracts for these buildings had been given, without being advertised for, to Americans, who employed American workmen and used American timber in their construction. Thus much money had been expended in foreign labour, from which the Colony received no benefit whatever, whilst the foreign contractors found it convenient to slip away to California on receipt of the stipulated sums, leaving workmen, bakers, and butchers all in the lurch. There were many competent provincials in New Westminster at the time who ought to have been allowed to send in tenders; and although the employment of foreign contractors may not be considered a monstrous grievance, still it is to be regretted that tenders were not called for from the resident mechanics, as in a small place, of only two or three hundred people, the amount of money expended would have done considerable good.

The greater number of the white inhabitants of New Westminster, indeed of the entire territory, are men who once lived in the States of America, and who have foresworn their allegiance to their queen and country, and become American citizens. Their new oath binds them to fight against their own countrymen if necessary; but such persons have no love of country, no idea of patriotism. Their native land and its inhabitants they denounce and hate.

As no doubt statistics of the sale of the New Westminster town lots disposed of at auction on the 1st and

2nd of June, 1859, and on the 2nd of May, 1860, will prove interesting, I shall give a short statement of these. In 1859 there were 310 lots sold, 8 remained unsold at the close of the sale, and 112 were reserved for sale in the United Kingdom and the British Colonies. However, the Secretary of State for the Colonies considered such a course to be decidedly objectionable, and of no use except to stimulate the acquisition of property by non-residents, which is one of the worst evils to which a new community is liable. The provision of their reserve was therefore rescinded. On the first day of the resume sale, 132 lots were disposed of, and 178 on the second. The gross amount realised by the sale was 17,800*l*. The highest price paid on any one lot was given by myself, namely, 385*l*. This would have been high even had the site of the capital been cleared; but that such a large sum should have been realised for land upon which much must be expended before even temporary habitations can be erected, can only be accounted for by the extraordinary excitement of the time. I am not one of those who place an undue value on town lot sales as indicative of future prosperity to the locality. In 1860 there were only 33 lots sold in all, there being no bidders. The gross amount of the sale was 5,350*l*. This is not by any means excessive when it is considered that there are Government buildings to be erected, and some have been built, if not upon these lots, at least in the neighbourhood. Indeed, in all towns and villages property continues increasing in value as buildings and improvements go on; and I am sorry to say, that so little was the demand for New Westminster lots at the time I was leaving the country, that I was obliged to sell mine for less than half what I had paid for them.

15 ESTABLISHMENTS OF THE HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY.

Previous to Colonel Moody's arrival in British Columbia, Governor Douglas had a town site covering 900 acres of land, laid out at Fort Langley, a place on the left bank of the Fraser, twenty-eight miles from its mouth. This site was divided into 183 blocks of 5 + 10 chains, and each block was subdivided into 18 building lots of 64 + 120 feet in extent. These lots were sold on the 28th of November, 1858, being the first sale of public lands in that colony. The upset price was \$100, or 20*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* per lot. 178 lots were sold on the first day, and 155 on the second day, realising in all about 14,580*l.* The prices obtained ranged from \$100 to \$725.

Upon Colonel Moody's arrival, however, this site was very properly condemned by him, and one chosen farther down the river, on its right bank, as already mentioned, called 'New Westminster.' The purchasers of the lots at Fort Langley were allowed to exchange them for lots in the new capital. It is difficult to conceive how so objectionable a site as the one chosen at Fort Langley could ever have been thought of; and it was a very fortunate thing that Colonel Moody arrived in time to insist upon the change.

In several parts of British Columbia the Hudson's Bay Company have trading establishments for trafficking with the native tribes. The buildings are all constructed on the same general plan, and located on the banks of lakes and rivers. In ascending Fraser River from New Westminster, the first of these ports arrived at is Fort Langley, thirteen miles from New Westminster. This is an extensive and important station, where the Company keep a large quantity of goods. It is in fact a distributing point to places above, and hither the Indian trappers and hunters resort for supplies. The

Company have here a farm of considerable extent, well stocked with cattle and horses, which keep in pretty fair condition considering the coarseness of the grass. The land is good and produces fair crops, although never very heavy ones. The Indians in the neighbourhood are sadly demoralised, and useless for any occupation except the chase. The next post is sixty miles farther up, known as Fort Hope, and consists of three or four block buildings with an enclosure. The buildings are in a dilapidated state, yet the trade carried on in them is very large. The next place is Fort Yale, thirteen miles from Fort Hope, where there has been lately erected a commodious block store. Fifty miles hence is situate Fort Dallas, and about thirty-four miles above Dallas is Fort Berens. Deflecting about eighty miles east Fort Thompson is reached, which is situated on the north branch of Thompson's Fork, not far distant from the junction with the main stream. This is the only post the Company have in British Columbia to the east of Fraser River. One hundred and thirty miles above Fort Berens is Fort Alexander, named after Sir Alexander Mackenzie, who in 1793 pointed out the spot as favourable for a trading station. This is an important point on the east bank of the Fraser, nearly in latitude  $53^{\circ}$  north. Besides these may be enumerated Fort Chilcotine, fifty-seven miles south-west from Alexander; Fort George, a hundred miles north of Alexander; and the less important stations of Fort Fraser, Macleod, and St. James. In the extreme north-west of British Columbia is Fort Simpson, adjacent to the Russian possessions, which is the mart for the tribes of Queen Charlotte's Island. It is named after the late Sir George Simpson, for thirty-five years the Chief Governor of the Company, who



died on September 7, 1860. The fur trade is carried on by the Company, over a much wider field than the territory of British Columbia, the whole northern Continent being within their comprehensive system. This extensive range of country is divided into five departments, in each of which there are several established posts, with a *dépôt* where the goods for the trade are kept for distribution among these posts:—

Departments	Dépôt	No. of Posts
Northern . .	York Factory, Hudson's Bay . . .	69
Southern . .	Moose Factory . . . . .	42
Montreal . .	Lachine . . . . .	22
Oregon . .	Fort Vancouver, Washington territory	16
Western . .	Victoria, Vancouver's Island . . .	15

Thus there are altogether 164 establishments, exclusive of flying posts, under the sovereignty of this important mercantile firm, which pays a dividend of at least ten per cent. on its capital of 500,000*l.*, or 50,000*l.* a-year. Surely this is a forcible proof of what may be extracted from materials so unpromising as the icy plains, the obstructed rivers, the dreary lakes, the wild forests, and the altogether inhospitable climate of British North America, by indomitable energy in commercial enterprise.

I am not one of those who find fault with everything that the Hudson's Bay Company do, nor do I believe that business cannot be carried on under their 'monopoly,' as some term it. They have been the pioneers of civilisation in these back settlements, and they have shown the greatest kindness and humanity towards the Indian tribes, when the Americans shot them down like dogs for mere amusement, considering it a very good joke to shoot one at long range, and see him jump as the fatal bullet pierced his heart. It

is utterly absurd to say that the Hudson's Bay Company is an obstacle to the developement of the country. Trade and commerce never fail to promote reciprocal advantages, if they be not diverted, crippled, or restrained by narrow policy or local interests. The laws of trade, indeed, are superior to all human legislation. They will work out their own channels, and carry their products to those marts which hold out the strongest inducements. The colonies of British Columbia and Vancouver's Island owe much to the Company for their having kept provisions, during the great rush in 1858, from reaching famine prices; and this is not the only instance in which they have shown both foresight and liberality.

## CHAPTER II.

Climate—Soil—Geological Researches—Natural Productions—Mineral Wealth of the Country—Colonial Estimates for 1862—Laws—Want of Postal Arrangements—Country not adapted to Agricultural Pursuits—Salt Marsh, little or no Prairie—A Plague of Mosquitoes—Luxuries of London ought not to be expected in the Backwoods—Privations and Change of Social Position in a new Country—Romantic Hopes—Wealth and Labour—Superiority of Educated Labour in the Wilderness—Agriculture, to flourish, must have a Market for its surplus Productions.

THE temperature of a place depends principally upon its distance from the equator; there are, however, numerous exceptions to this general law; some places more remote from the equator being warmer than others which are nearer to it. Moreover, the temperature of a place also depends upon the elevation above the level of the sea and its vicinity to the ocean. The higher you ascend above the general surface, the colder the air becomes. Even at the equator, the summits of lofty mountains are perpetually covered with snow. In British Columbia the winters are long and cold, the summers short and hot; and, although the climate is severe, spring is sudden, and the powers of animal and vegetable nature seem to compensate themselves, to some extent, by extraordinary vigour and activity for the short respite allowed them from the long torpor of winter. London, indeed, has a warmer winter than Washington, though the latter is about 850 miles farther south, yet the summer in England is much colder than that of Canada.

We gather from the Penny Magazine that an ingenious theory was some years ago proposed by Mr. Lyell, namely, that all the indications of the former prevalence of warmer climates may be accounted for by a different distribution of land and water; and we know from geological appearances that a very different proportion of superficial land and water must formerly have existed in the northern hemisphere from that which we now find. It is not very easy to state the grounds of this theory in an abridged form, but the following explanation will, perhaps, convey an intelligible idea of it. Wherever there is a great expanse of water, like the sea, there is always a more uniform temperature in the adjoining countries throughout the year, less extremes of heat and cold. On the contrary, extensive tracts of land are liable to considerable vicissitudes, and hence the difference of an insular and continental climate in the same parallel of latitude. Victoria in Vancouver's Island, and New Westminster in British Columbia, are nearly in the same latitude, but while at the former place there is comparatively a mild and equable climate, at New Westminster the climate is cold and variable. Moscow and Edinburgh are very nearly in the same latitude, but while at the latter place there is neither extreme cold nor excessive heat, at Moscow the cold in winter is sometimes so intense as to freeze quicksilver, and there are often days in summer as hot as at Naples. In like manner, the higher you ascend, the colder the air becomes; and thus in lofty mountains, such as *Ætna*, the sugar-cane grows at the foot, and the lichens of Lapland at the summit. In the lofty mountains of South America are regions of eternal snow under an equatorial sun. If we suppose, therefore, extensive



continents, lofty mountains, and numerous islands to have existed in southern latitudes, where there is now a wide expanse of sea, and an ocean to have occupied the place of northern Europe and Asia, it will be readily conceived, from the principles above stated, that very different climates would exist in the northern hemisphere from what now prevail.

Exaggerated accounts have been spread in Europe concerning the climate of British Columbia. It has not the clear skies and fine bracing atmosphere of Canada, as snow, sleet, rain and fog visit the settler in rapid succession, and the winter is, as I have already said, long, commencing in September and lasting until May, whilst the temperature is severe, the thermometer at times falling 30° below zero. The summer heat much resembles that of Canada, averaging, according to report, 80° at mid-day. Unfortunately, I have not been furnished with figures from the observations taken at the Military Camp, New Westminster. Application was made to Captain Parsons, R.E., an officer of remarkably obliging disposition, and an enthusiast in meteorological matters, for an epitome of these observations, but he could not furnish it without his superior officer's direct sanction. This was not obtained; but, under the impression that the information might be taken from notices which have appeared from time to time in the Victoria paper, the following results were supplied by Colonel Moody's directions:—

*Minimum Temperature of Air, 1859.*

May	.	.	.	.	.	32.0
„	.	mean temp. of air	.	.	.	55.3
June	.	min.	„	„	.	39.5
„	.	mean	„	„	.	61.0
July	.	min.	„	„	.	39.5
„	.	mean	„	„	.	61.7

August .	min. temp. of air .	.	.	.	42.0
" .	mean " " .	.	.	.	63.7
September	min. " " .	.	.	.	38.0
" .	mean " " .	.	.	.	56.1
October	min. " " .	.	.	.	26.5
" .	mean " " .	.	.	.	45.9

Information as to the winter season, rather than the summer months, would have been more satisfactory; but, if men are well clothed and fed, they are a match for the severest weather. It may be remarked that the spot chosen for taking the observations is not free from objection, being sheltered by military buildings and by nature, and no doubt very picturesquely embosomed in the forest; but such places are not the most desirable for truthful meteorological observations.

The energetic and truly enthusiastic explorer, Captain Thomas Blakiston, R.A., who has just received from the Royal Geographical Society the patrons' gold medal for his admirable survey of the Yang-tse-Kiang, gives us some very valuable information as to climate in his very able Report on the Red River territory in British North America. He informs us that the mean annual temperature of the whole interior is lower than that of Canada; that while the mean temperature in the southern part is nearly equal to that of Toronto, the winter climate is much more severe; and that the spring temperature of the western plains, in latitude  $53^{\circ}$  north, notwithstanding their elevation, nearly equals that of Toronto,  $8^{\circ}$  farther south. This gentleman tells us also, with respect to the Red River and Saskatchewan country, that although the summer temperature is high, yet the thermometer generally falls to the freezing point at the end of May and August, and that occasionally frosts occur in every

month in the year. He states that he has himself, at 2,000 feet above the sea, registered the thermometer at  $86^{\circ}$  on July 17, in latitude  $53^{\circ}$ ; and but nine days after, not having changed his altitude more than 1,000 feet, and to the south of the former position, seen it at  $31^{\circ}$  at sunrise. He also states that the most exceptional phenomena sometimes occur. In March 1858, after two days of magnificent auroral displays and intense magnetic disturbance, a cyclone or revolving storm, which at Red River, on the 14th, was accompanied by thunder, passed over the country, bringing rain and a rapid thaw; a few days afterwards the thermometer was at  $2^{\circ}$ , and had been  $25^{\circ}$  below zero on the 1st of the month.

Although Lake Winnipeg is seldom navigable before June, yet the Red River and Saskatchewan, having been closed for the previous five months, usually break up about the middle of April; however, this also varies, for on May 1, 1860, Captain Blakiston crossed the Red River at  $49^{\circ}$  parallel on the ice with horses, while on the same day, the snow being on the ground, the thermometer rose to  $74^{\circ}$ . Altogether, Captain Blakiston's Report is most interesting, giving, in very small compass, a great deal of valuable information.

Indeed, all well-informed travellers represent the climate as extremely variable, and the transitions, though periodically regular, as remarkably sudden, if not violent.

From a circular issued by Her Majesty's Emigration Commissioners we learn that a Mr. M'Lean, one of the Hudson's Bay Company's servants, stated that at Stewart's Lake, in the month of July, he experienced every possible change of weather within twelve hours: frost in the morning, scorching heat at noon, and then

rain, hail, and snow. The winter season is subject to the same vicissitudes, though not in such extremes. Mr. A. C. Anderson, late chief trader of the Hudson's Bay Company's service, a gentleman personally known to me, and on whose evidence I would place reliance, states that snow begins to fall in the mountains early in October; that the summer climate about the forks of the Thompson River is dry, and the heat great; that during winter the thermometer indicates occasionally from 20° to 30° below zero of Fahrenheit, but that such severe cold seldom lasts on the upper parts of Fraser's River for more than three days. The thermometer will then continue to fluctuate between zero and the freezing point, until, possibly, another interval of severe cold arrives.\*

\* The Columbian correspondent of the Times (Feb. 6, 1862) says: 'The approaches to the country are now sealed to every means of travelling except on snow shoes, for between the Forks of Quesnell, the nearest inhabited place, and Cariboo, there are eighteen to twenty feet of snow;' and (March 25, 1862) 'the Chinese who came to this country cannot endure the rigour of the British Columbian winter; consequently, they have nearly all left for California.'

In *Blue Book*, part iv. on British Columbian affairs, issued on the 1st of April of this year, I find the following remarks from Governor Douglas in respect to climate:—

Page 4.—'The roads leading into the country from Hope and Yale have, in consequence of the great depth of snow in the mountain passes, been impassable since the beginning of winter to any other mode of transport than by Indian packers.'

Page 12.—'While the route is in winter rendered altogether impassable by the great depth of snow.'

Page 23.—'The only drawback is the shortness of the working season, which they represent as limited, on the one hand, by the flooded state of the river in summer, and, on the other, by the severe cold in winter, which is found to have the effect of preventing the amalgamation of the fine particles of gold.'

During winter, a traveller northwards in the highlands of British Columbia must envelope himself in furs to a most inconvenient degree. Horses have been suffocated from ice forming in their nostrils, and their hoofs have burst from the effect of the cold. The raven only, that dark bird of winter, still cleaves the icy air with slow and heavy wing. Inanimate nature yields to the same mighty power. Masses of rock and boulders are torn from their ancient sites; huge trees are rent asunder, and become icebound to the very heart, splintering the axe of the woodman like glass. The cold is something incredible northwards along the lofty mountain chains, and forcibly recalls to the wearied frost-bitten explorer the sad lot of the wretched exiles in the frost-bound plains of Siberia.

The climate, therefore, surely does not resemble that of England; nor is it, as some interested writers have

Page 30.—‘It will lose much of its value unless it be kept open for traffic in winter, by sending out parties of men on snow-shoes to beat the roads after every fall of snow.’

Page 46.—‘The cold weather put a stop to all mining operations.’

Page 49.—‘The whole face of the country was still deeply covered with snow.’

Page 50.—‘The snow, which hitherto had averaged about two feet and a half, commenced to be much deeper, and everything wore the aspect of unbroken winter.’

Page 51.—‘The rest of the miners were living in holes dug out of the snow, which was between six and seven feet deep.’

The Canadian News, April 10, 1862: ‘A thermometer at the Forks, on the morning of the 1st ult., stood eighteen degrees below zero, and at Beaver Lake on the following day, twenty-seven degrees below zero. Snow lay on the ground to the depth of three feet. All the trails were impassable for animals, and our informant and his party footed it to Lillooet. In the diggings nothing was doing. The snow was very deep on Antler Creek, where twenty-five men are wintering.’



declared, 'Superior to that of Devonshire, and quite Italian.' The merest schoolboy knows that this country is not subject to such sudden and extreme changes as I have noted from my own personal observation and from the experience of gentlemen above suspicion. The sunless forests, too, from their density and extent, shelter masses of snow, which render the currents of air excessively cold and damp. In these dreary lands consumption and inflammatory complaints are very common, and few escape rheumatism: it should, therefore, not be overlooked by the head of a family, that a long sickness in the backwoods is famine and utter ruin. In the winter of 1860 the Fraser River had been frozen over, and many perished from starvation and exposure. Early in September 1859, we on the Boundary Commission were visited with a heavy snow-storm, the thermometer ranging from 82° in the day to 26° at night, which made the handling of instruments not so agreeable as the handling of roasted potatoes. Even at Victoria, in Vancouver's Island, in the vicinity of the ocean, the thermometer stood at 26° below zero in the beginning of November 1859; and, owing to a fall of snow, several feet in depth, sledging became the only mode of external locomotion.

A suitable temperature is a consideration of very great importance to the emigrant, as its influence on production is very marked. A hot climate not only enervates the body, but enfeebles the mind; it also diminishes the utility of money; and, by rendering houses and clothing less necessary, relieves the inhabitants of one great spur to industry and invention. In a very cold one, on the other hand, the powers of nature are benumbed, and the difficulty of preserving life leaves but little time for rendering it comfortable. The

temperature which seems most favourable to the development of manufacturing industry is that which is also most conducive to health and longevity, imparting vigour to the frame and force to the intellect; and, if we may judge from the past, it is found especially, if not exclusively, in the eastern hemisphere between the parallels of 45° and 55°, and in the western between 39° and 45°, north latitude. Climate exercises also a direct influence upon the durability of buildings, the working of machinery, the dyeing of fabrics, &c., and thus becomes an important element in many kinds of manufactures. Its vicissitudes are so variously estimated by different persons, that it is difficult to describe the atmospheric condition of any country so as to avoid the imputation of undue praise or unwarrantable reprobation. Doubtless, however, the finest climate is that under the influence of which one can live the longest, work the hardest, be least dependent upon artificial comforts, and have the fewest ailments. To anyone seeking this standard, the climate of British Columbia would not be alluring.

Many persons fancy that a gem of the brightest lustre was added to the diadem of the Queen by the withdrawal of the province of British Columbia from the jurisdiction of the Hudson's Bay Company, and its having been thrown open to colonisation. Nothing, however, can be farther from the fact; the territory is extremely rugged, and, as is already remarked, is crossed by high mountain ranges, many of which are covered towards the summit with perpetual snow, and towards the base with dense forests of pine, fir, cedar, cotton wood, alder, and brush. The reports of the richness of the soil are, to a great degree, fabulous. The largest portion of the entire territory is an inhospitable wilderness, wild in

the extreme, difficult of access, and inhabited only by Indians, a few factors of the Hudson's Bay Company, and, with rare exceptions, the rudest outcasts of society. It is useless to disguise the fact, that the country is not adapted to agricultural pursuits on any extensive scale.

As, however, the rich soil of Upper Canada is not generally found on the immediate banks of lakes and rivers, it is to be hoped that good land may yet be discovered in the unexplored regions of British Columbia. Still, it is hard to believe that this dependency will be fully peopled, or that its natural capabilities will render it a desirable home for Britons. It wants fine land; it wants prairie; it wants climate; it wants everything, except snow, sleet, and rain. It has not the American prairie nor the Australian plain, so beautiful, fertile, and fitted for pasturage and husbandry. Its agricultural and grazing facilities are incomparably inferior to those of the United States, the Cape, New Zealand, Australia, or the Canadas. When the intending emigrant hears of the mellow Italian softness of the climate, the balmy fragrance of the atmosphere, the serenity of the sky, that the mere upturning of the plough is all that is needful to convert the whole territory into a fruitful garden, let him not believe one word of it; it is all untrue. British Columbia is a miserable country, neither adapted for cattle nor suited for cereals. To the bold and intrepid, who desire a wandering and restless life, who believe in the chances of getting rich by the lucky acquisition of gold, these regions offer certain inducements; but to the industrious, prudent, orderly, and virtuous man, all would be wretchedness. There are so very many contradictory accounts of the state and prospects of this territory, that the Englishman who may be thinking of emigrating thither, must be utterly bewildered.



These inconsistent statements arise, in a great measure, from the interests or prejudice of the writers; and the present work has been solely prompted by an honest and earnest desire to warn my countrymen against much of what has been written of the salubrity of climate and the fertility of soil. These have been greatly exaggerated, and those who believe in such reports must certainly meet with disappointment. Common humanity demands that the truth regarding these be made publicly known, as they ought to form the first consideration with all emigrants, and as their inferiority is the great obstacle to emigration. How few write with the single view of enabling intending emigrants to form a sound opinion on the choice of a destination! Most persons are biassed in favour of the region over which they themselves have travelled, and not a few loudly commend what they have never seen; some have a pecuniary interest in the colony described, such as land-jobbers, and the lying agents of capitalists, who have already made foolish investments; some, again, hope to mitigate the calamity of their position by trying to bring others into the same scrape; and some are well paid for writing up what they know to be false. For the authors of these wicked and cruel deceptions there is no legal punishment; but the cry of the ruined and the heartbroken, who have been led by them to risk health, capital, and happiness, will not pass unheeded or unremembered before the Great Judge of all men.

There are so many varieties of soil, originating, as they do, in the destruction of rocks, a process in constant operation, that it is only necessary to mention those in which a particular ingredient predominates. These may be primarily divided into sandy, gravelly, clayey, calcareous, peaty, and alluvial.

Sandy and gravelly soils owe their name to the siliceous particles of which they are chiefly composed, the fragments of stony matter being comparatively large in the latter, while in the former they are reduced to powder. Gravelly soils are more productive than sandy soils, although their cultivation is in most instances very difficult, owing to their loose and porous texture preventing the profitable application of manure. In short, both must be considered *hungry* soils, and best adapted to pasturage.

Clayey soils are so named from their principal constituent, alumina; and are characterised as stiff, heavy, or cohesive — terms denoting the greater or less prevalence of their main ingredient. Pure clay is almost impervious to water, and consequently vegetation on such soil is either very scanty or wholly wanting.

In addition to the bodies already mentioned, calcareous matter, such as lime, chalk, or marl, must enter into the composition of every soil having any pretensions to fertility; for though, in some cases, it may be dispensed with, it is impossible to bring most crops to perfection without it.

Peaty soils, again, are formed by successive layers of vegetable matter, such as leaves, trunks, branches, and roots of trees, together with herbaceous plants of every description. This soil accumulates but slowly, requiring centuries for its production, although in some cases, as in Ireland for instance, the turf sometimes gains two inches in a year, thus adding considerably to the thickness of the soil. Without entering further upon this subject, it may be said, that as peat moss always originates in some moist spot, it is hostile to vegetation, and is generally difficult to bring under profitable cultivation.

Alluvial soils are formed by the deposition of earthy matters, which have been suspended in the water of tides and rivers. They consist, therefore, of a variety of ingredients, though composed chiefly of those already described, and are naturally fertile, or capable of being rendered so.

Having thus generally grouped the different soils, and having partially indicated the productive qualities of each, it would be well to state which sort is mainly met with in the explored portions of British Columbia. For the sake of clearness, they are classified according to their predominance, the first being the most extensive :—

Sandy and gravelly, largely.  
Alluvial.  
Clayey.  
Peaty.

It may be unnecessary to state that these soils combined in various proportions form a receptacle for materials capable of affording nourishment to plants. Although British Columbia possesses limestone, which is a common indication of fertility, its effects are neutralised by the predominance of magnesia in the composition of the stone. Agricultural chemistry is, to a certain extent, an unattractive study, yet it is essential that it should be well understood by those who expect any reliance to be placed upon their opinions. The constant publication, therefore, in Blue Books and other official documents, of reports on the quality of the soil of British Columbia, emanating from the Chief Justice and others, who, from the peculiar nature of their calling, have neither gone through the requisite course of study, nor acquired a practical knowledge of agricultural affairs, is simply ridiculous. No one is



qualified to report upon the quality and capabilities of soil who has not had both a scientific and practical agricultural education; and this education or knowledge is drawn from a great variety of sources, embracing geology, mineralogy, chemistry, and botany.

There is, as yet, too little known of the rocks and table-lands between the Rocky Mountains, the Pacific Ocean, and Russian America, to pronounce upon the wide-spread tertiary strata which cover them; but certain considerations connected with physical geography suggest that the plains contain various freshwater sediments, and make it probable that a considerable portion is of the miocene date. However, it may be stated that this extensive irregular and mountainous tract embraces rocks of all ancient epochs, from the hypozoic to the coal formation inclusive, and also that it contains many igneous rocks of various ages.

The geological constitution of the Rocky Mountain chains is still very imperfectly known. Granite and important outcrops of the true gneissic strata are recognised, however, throughout nearly the entire range; and between the loftier ridges are high plateaus composed of cretaceous and tertiary deposits.

The Cascade Mountains are chiefly composed of granite and igneous rocks, dating from the earliest gneissic and granite masses of the primordial crust to the latest deposits, and eruptions of post-tertiary and existing times. Indeed, there are many indications of recent eruptions, and much to lead us to suppose that volcanoes still smoulder beneath the surface which will one day burst forth in all their terrors and magnificence. On two or three occasions the author has felt rather severe shocks whilst traversing this mountain range.

Corals and shells are frequently met with in these

high regions, where the strata are bent and contorted in the most extraordinary manner, as if they had been acted upon by some powerful force while yet in a flexible state. If these elevated strata were deposited in the depths of ocean, how mighty must have been the force which raised them to the summits of the highest mountains; how powerful the agent which effected so marvellous a change!

In making a comparative statement, it may be said that the ancient secondary formations constitute probably the greater part of the Continent of British North America. In many districts, the rocky floor of the country is covered with a complex group of deposits, consisting of three or more formations, denoting at least three distinct epochs, and at least three distinct changes in the physical geography. This formation is now commonly known as the 'Northern Boulder Drift.'

The mountains and hills in the interior of British Columbia rise bold and rugged, with many benches or terraces on their sides, on which are found large boulders and fragments of rock of coarse-grained granite, containing yellow and black mica in large quantities, the former closely resembling gold, and easily deceiving the uninitiated; but the disintegrated particles are so much lighter, that, by the use of water, their micaceous nature is soon detected. The granite is occasionally porphyritic, the crystals of felspar being numerous but small.

In many localities along the River Fraser quartz veins are met with passing through the clay slate and indicating metalliferous deposits, as also quartz gravels, and blue and white clay, in which the richest gold deposit is found, especially in the blue clay. Moreover, the beds of the principal rivers and streams abound with

boulders of granite of every description and colour, beside greenstone and trap. There are also bordering upon, and in the vicinity of, the Fraser, basalt, porphyry, and granite, in which good specimens of copper have been discovered, as also other evidences of the existence of silver, lead, and other minerals.

Approaching the Cascade range from the Fraser is found a species of variegated sandstone, in which are evident traces of iron; and, indeed, in many localities the exposed surface of the rocks is stained red with iron, and is partially covered with a white substance due to the decomposition of felspar.

The coal measures of British Columbia consist of argillaceous and siliceous sandstones and quartrose conglomerates, clays, and coal-slates, and of argillaceous limestones, chiefly of marine origin. This carboniferous group is as yet found only to exist along the sea-coast at Burrard's Inlet, six or seven miles from New Westminster; although there is every reason to believe that it underlies a considerable area; still so many of the reputed cases of coal discovered in the interior have proved to be deposits of lignite of cretaceous and even tertiary age, that I am not disposed to assign any of these to the true carboniferous formation. Altogether, the character of the greater part of the explored portion of the country indicates the probability of rich mineral deposits.

Geological research has hitherto been very meagre indeed. His Excellency the Governor has no faith in its utility, yet geology is one of the noblest of sciences, and a fundamental knowledge of it is essential to the improvement of any country. What anatomy is to the surgeon, geology is to the enlightened agriculturist and miner; and if to 'know one's self' more

really and intellectually in relation to one's Maker and neighbour be the highest and most useful learning, and if acquaintance with one's physical constitution be next in importance, surely a knowledge of the structure of the earth we inhabit, of the changes which through myriads of ages it has undergone, a familiarity with the sources whence we derive our sustenance and our materials for progressing in civilisation, would seem entitled to rank at least third in the scale of importance and value.

Recent explorations have shown that gold is not the only valuable mineral in the country. Specimens of silver, copper, and lead have been obtained, as also of iron, coal, zinc, and quicksilver. There are also various kinds of stone, such as granite, sandstone, limestone; also salt, and many other minerals. All this is satisfactory, and not many years hence we may have valuable foundries in these mineral regions. Good flagging stones are found in some places, and there is no doubt of the existence of strata of marble. Therefore it is deplorable that the ruling powers have not yet sent an experienced geologist to explore and report, without which these sources of wealth are not likely to be rendered available in our day and generation. Coal is of paramount importance. The first discovery made of this mineral in British Columbia was at Burrard's Inlet, six miles from New Westminster, about three years ago. We all know that this most valuable substance lies at the root of all manufacturing and mining operations, and surpasses all other natural productions in the power of attracting population and industry.

In reporting on the Red River Settlements, Captain Blakiston remarks:—



Of coal, I believe that none of secondary formation has yet been found, except in the Arctic Sea; but what is considered to be a tertiary coal or lignite has been discovered in several places, and, curiously enough, the district in which it exists is that in which wood, being rather scarce, it will in time to come (should it prove suitable for domestic and steam purposes) be in large demand.

A small seam of nine inches in thickness was discovered by Dr. Hector on the Assouri River, near the international boundary, in longitude 104° W. It also exists in beds from two to two and a-half feet in thickness on the banks of the north branch of the Saskatchewan, at Fort Edmonton, and it is said, with little interruption, to Rocky Mountain House, 200 miles above, and as the formation containing this deposit extends considerably to the south (lignite being found on the upper waters of the Missouri), the same substance will probably be found in most of the tributaries of the south branch. It has already been discovered on Red Deer River, in beds so close that out of twenty feet of strata twelve were of coal. This coal of the Upper Saskatchewan is considered to be of a different age to that first found, but no report has yet appeared of its quality. I have seen it in use at Fort Edmonton for the forge, where it is there preferred to charcoal, but is said to require rather a strong draught.

Captain Gosset, R.E., Treasurer of British Columbia, stated, on the occasion of the celebration of the forty-first anniversary of Her Majesty's birthday, in 1859, the Customs amounted to 17,000*l*. The land sales of the colony, with miners' certificates, business licenses, court fines, &c., amounted, in the same year, to 30,600*l*. Total, 47,600*l*. No person will dispute that the Customs' revenue is the true index, and that the newspaper report of 150,000*l*. of revenue for the year 1859 is incorrect. The total colonial revenue for 1860 was only 53,326*l*. No return has yet been made for



the year 1861. The amount of land sales for the year 1860 was 10,962*l.* only, less by 7,915*l.* than the sales of 1859; and I have reason to know, although there is as yet no official return, that the land sales of 1861 figure considerably below that of 1860. Captain Gosset is a man of large experience, who will prove faithful to his trust, and who will moreover advocate an increase of the sum allotted to works of acknowledged public utility, and a decrease of staff and its concomitant expenses; whilst Mr. Hamley, collector of customs, will superintend his charge with that watchfulness which so prominently characterises him. An increased revenue for the current year may be confidently looked for, considering that great quantities of merchandise have been forced up the Fraser early in the season, in the hope of a large accession of miners to the diggings. It would be wise in the Executive to inform the inhabitants, from time to time, of the manner in which the revenue is to be expended, as the perpetuation of Government secrecy on such matters, in so young a colony, can only result in disappointment and bad feeling on the part of the people. No good object can be gained by the reticence which rulers and officials evince on such affairs of public interest. Frankness with a people always gives a greater degree of confidence; and it is only tyros in statesmanship who, trying to ape the cunning of diplomacy, conceal the most trivial intentions of government, as if they were carrying out some grand stroke of Machiavellian policy. We wish to see the utmost publicity given to everything affecting the interest of the colony. The money comes from the people, and they ought to know the manner in which it is employed. Whilst information has been withheld in the

colony, it is satisfactory to find in the Blue Book just published the estimates for the current year; and as these are of considerable interest, a tabular statement of them is here given (see pp. 40-41).

The civil and criminal laws of England, so far as they are not inapplicable from local circumstances, prevail throughout the colony, subject, of course, to modification by the Queen in Council, or by local legislation.

The existing arrangements for the transmission of the mails between British Columbia and Europe are very unsatisfactory; the American steamers actually conveying them by favour, once in the three weeks, from San Francisco to Vancouver's Island. Scores of letters and newspapers, addressed to persons resident in the colony, by friends at home, and *vice versâ*, never reach their destination. Some time ago, an announcement appeared in a London paper respecting steam communication between Panama and British Columbia. The importance of such an arrangement is so great, that it is earnestly to be hoped that, if not already agreed upon, it will shortly be carried out. The statement was that the tender of Lever and Co., the proprietors of the Galway line, for the Australian mail service *viâ* Panama, with a branch off to British Columbia, had been accepted. Then followed a correction, which set forth that among the tenders sent in for the Australian mail service *viâ* Panama, were the following:—The West India Royal Mail Company, 220,000*l.*; the Cunard Company, 210,000*l.*; Seymour, Peacock, and Co., 130,000*l.*; Lever and Co., 119,000*l.* The last-named being so much lower than any of the others led to the rumour that the Government had accepted it: but not only had Lever and Co.'s tender not been

## COLONIAL ESTIMATES,

Summary of the Detailed Estimates, showing the charge by

## ESTABLISHMENTS.

Departments	Salaries		Allowances	Office Contingencies	Total of Establishments		Revenue Services	Administration of Justice
	Fixed	Unfixed			£	s. d.		
1. Governor . . . . .	1,550	...	...	...	...	1,550 0 0	...	...
2. Colonial Secretary . . . . .	1,700	150	...	...	450	2,300 0 0	...	...
3. Treasurer . . . . .	1,870	150	...	...	100	2,120 0 0	...	...
4. Auditor-General . . . . .	500	150	...	...	30	680 0 0	...	...
5. Assay and Refinery Office . . . . .	1,650	...	...	...	420	2,070 0 0	...	...
6. Lands and Works . . . . .	...	...	...	...	200	200 0 0	...	...
7. Customs and Revenue—								
Customs Branch . . . . .	1,534	1,492	...	...	110	3,136 0 0	...	...
Revenue Branch . . . . .	250	625	328 10 0	...	...	1,204 10 0	200	...
8. Gold Escort . . . . .	...	1,110	300 0 0	50	...	1,460 0 0	...	...
9. Registrar-General . . . . .	...	800	...	...	100	900 0 0	...	...
10. Post Office . . . . .	422	...	...	...	100	522 0 0	...	...
11. Harbour Master . . . . .	400	132	...	...	20	532 0 0	...	...
Administration of Justice.								
12. Supreme Court . . . . .	1,100	...	...	...	50	1,150 0 0	...	1,100
13. Attorney-General . . . . .	700	...	...	...	50	750 0 0	...	200
Police and Gaols.								
14. At New Westminster . . . . .	650	782	...	...	50	1,482 0 0	...	...
15. Douglas . . . . .	300	384	...	...	40	724 0 0	...	...
16. Hope . . . . .	300	432	72 0 0	...	40	844 0 0	...	...
17. Rock Creek . . . . .	400	1,008	...	...	100	1,508 0 0	...	...
18. Yale . . . . .	350	634	...	...	100	1,084 0 0	...	...
19. Lytton . . . . .	400	432	...	...	150	982 0 0	...	...
20. Lillooet . . . . .	400	432	...	...	50	882 0 0	...	...
21. Cariboo . . . . .	...	4,740	300 0 0	300	...	5,340 0 0	...	...
22. Inspector of Steam Vessels . . . . .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
23. Redemption of Bonds . . . . .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
24. Interest . . . . .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
25. Charitable Allowances . . . . .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
26. Lighthouses . . . . .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	14,476	13,454	1,000 10 0	2,510		31,440 10 0	200	1,300

These are heavy Estimates, considering the revenue of the colony; so heavy, indeed, that it is very doubtful if the expenditure can be met without resorting to a loan. However, the cost of living

## BRITISH COLUMBIA.

## Departments of the Colonial Government for the year 1862.

## EXCLUSIVE OF ESTABLISHMENTS.

Charitable Allowances	Police and Const.	Rent	Transport	Conveyance of Mails	Works and Buildings	Roads, Streets, and Bridges	Miscellaneous Services	Redemption of Bonds	Interest	Lighthouses	TOTAL
£	£	£	£	£	£	£ s. d.	£	£	£ s. d.	£	£ s. d.
...	...	120	1,000	...	3,000	...	400	...	...	...	5,070 0 0
...	...	...	50	...	...	...	100	...	...	...	2,450 0 0
...	...	...	100	...	150	...	80	...	...	...	2,450 0 0
...	...	...	30	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	710 0 0
...	...	...	50	...	50	...	...	...	...	...	2,170 0 0
...	...	...	...	...	...	31,749 19 9	...	...	...	...	31,949 19 9
...	...	...	100	...	50	...	...	...	...	...	3,285 0 0
...	...	...	...	...	50	...	...	...	...	...	1,454 10 0
...	...	...	5,000	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6,460 0 0
...	...	...	100	...	50	...	...	...	...	...	1,050 0 0
...	...	...	...	1,500	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,022 0 0
...	...	...	75	...	700	...	...	...	...	...	1,327 0 0
...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,250 0 0
...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	950 0 0
...	1,080	...	...	...	200	...	...	...	...	...	2,762 0 0
...	350	...	20	...	50	...	...	...	...	...	1,144 0 0
...	250	...	20	...	50	...	...	...	...	...	1,164 0 0
...	...	...	50	...	50	...	...	...	...	...	1,838 0 0
...	350	...	50	...	50	...	20	...	...	...	1,554 0 0
...	800	...	50	...	50	...	...	...	...	...	1,882 0 0
...	550	96	20	...	500	...	...	...	...	...	2,048 0 0
...	1,300	...	200	...	2,500	...	...	...	...	...	9,340 0 0
...	...	...	400	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	400 0 0
...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,650	...	...	1,650 0 0
700	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	128 10 3	...	128 10 3
...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	700 0 0
...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	800	800 0 0
700	4,930	216	7,315	1,500	7,500	31,749 19 9	600	1,650	128 10 3	800	90,030 0 0

in the country is so great that a reduction of salaries and allowances would seem impossible. Then there is the colonial military expenditure, 20,000*l.* at least.

accepted, but the Government had not then decided upon the route. Should the project be accomplished, Esquimalt, in the island of Vancouver, must be the northern terminus. This selection would be a sad drawback to the prosperity of British Columbia; yet it may be easily foreseen that the harbours of Esquimalt and Victoria are destined to be the depôts for its commerce. One thing is certain, that the trade of the British possessions in that remote part of the world would not be sufficient to support any English company enterprising enough to put on a line of steamers; and that the matter is, therefore, utterly hopeless, unless the Imperial Government grant an adequate subsidy towards the enterprise. The system of subsidies has undoubtedly become very unpopular in this country; but then, what is to be done? Although the people of Victoria and the local government offered to contribute 4,000*l.* a year to any of the steamboat owners of San Francisco who would undertake the postal service, the offer was declined as inadequate; and were it accepted, it is very doubtful if this voluntary grant could be collected from so small a population, with trade so limited and business so dull. It has been stated that Lord Derby's government had not only agreed to grant a subsidy; but that the contract was actually drawn up and approved by the legal advisers of the Crown. However, before it was executed the Government refused to ratify it, and probably with some good show of reason. The present Secretary for the Colonies states, in an official despatch, that on subsequent consideration it has been decided that the advantages which would be derived by these northern colonies would not prove equivalent to the large amount of subsidy which would be demanded for the establishment of this service; and that

the same cause has precluded Her Majesty's Government from entertaining a proposal submitted to them for carrying these mails through Canada and the Hudson's Bay Company's territory. It should be mentioned that both the post-office authorities and the officers of the United States mail steamers are at all times most accommodating and attentive.

The annual fall of water in the shape of rain and snow upon the surface of the territory of British Columbia, is sufficient to cover it to the depth of at least four feet. It comes upon the earth, not daily, in gentle dews, but at unequal intervals, in storms, tempests, and showers, pouring down sometimes in a single day more than usually falls in a month, and creating numerous gushing springs on the hill-side, and ruptures in the impervious strata. This humidity is not only highly detrimental to agricultural pursuits, but also to the health of the inhabitants. Some enthusiast may, perhaps, say that if too much cold water be an evil, it is in our power to remove it, and so get rid of one, at least, of the causes of our want of success—that

The fault, dear Brutus, is not in our stars,  
But in ourselves.

Doubtless in science, skill, and experience, there is the remedy to a great degree; but at what cost?

Prairies are few, swampy, and of small extent, and are overhung in summer by clouds of insects, whilst masses of decaying vegetation feed the exhalations with the seeds of pestilence, and make the balmy air as deadly as grateful. Vegetable life and death are mingled hideously together; whilst reptiles sport in the stagnant pools, or crawl unharmed over piles of mouldering logs, brush, and rushes. These low



grounds, which, indeed, are little else than extended marshes, are also infested with legions of vicious mosquitoes, which destroy comfort by day and sleep by night. They assail every inch of the body. By day they bite through the socks, by night through the sheets, or they settle upon the nose and forehead, and woe betide the sleeper who has a rent in his curtains. These buzzing insects have actually brought horses and cattle to a painful and lingering death. So great is the misery which these pests entail upon the human race, that whole families have been forced to leave their homes for months together.

‘I believe,’ says a gentleman writing from Norway, ‘there is no preventative against their bite, which is instantaneous. They dash through the smoke of strong tobacco like a foxhound through a bullfinch; they creep under veil or gloves like a ferret into a rabbit-hole; where they can neither dash nor creep “they bide their own time” with the pertinacious cunning of a Red Indian. Wherever the clothes touch the body closely, at the knees and elbows, they swarm in thousands, and bite through and through; they creep in single file up the seams of gloves, and try each stitch in succession. I have seen my friend’s coat and hat so covered, as he walked in front, that I could at any time kill the shape of my hand in mosquitoes at a blow; and I have seen the unhappy horses so overlaid from ears to tail with a clustering mass of wings, that with the point of my finger, placed anywhere, I could crush several of the bloodthirsty little demons. One question always puzzled me, what do they live on when they don’t meet travellers?’

There are extensive tracts on both sides of the mouth of the Fraser river, and elsewhere, which have been

termed 'prairie land.' These, however, are salt-marshes, overflowed by the ocean tides, and by the back waters of the Fraser during its freshets. These flat lands would doubtless be abundantly fertile were they drained and embanked from the sea and river floods, but in their present condition, filled with cold and stagnant water, they are quite unproductive. It has been proved that similar salt-marsh lands, after the tides have been kept out for a few years, are extremely fertile, and being free from stones, timber, and other obstructions, are easily cultivated; yet it requires a great stretch of faith to believe that a systematic mode of reclaiming them on the Fraser is likely to be adopted within the allotted span of one life, such operations, to be remunerative, requiring more capital than early settlers can usually command. Along the rivers in British Columbia several extensive tracts of swamp-lands are met with, which are not only unfit for cultivation, but are in many instances, by reason of noxious effluvia arising from stagnant water, prejudicial to health. I have been on more occasions than one almost thrown into a fever by the pestilential vapours which the mid-summer heat had caused to float from the rich and slimy sediments of these flats. Moreover, for the reclaiming of salt-marshes and of flats upon rivers, a thorough knowledge of the proper methods of constructing embankments is requisite; and as this belongs to a branch of the science of engineering which is not found to form part of the knowledge of the pioneer, there is, at least for the present, very little prospect of seeing these adorned with crops of golden corn. Indeed, it must be many years ere the scientific man can find sufficient inducement to betake himself to that inhospitable region. It will be conceded, that no farmer ever



raised a good crop of grain on wet ground, or on a field where pools of water become masses of ice in winter. In such cases the grain plants are frozen out and perish. In fact, every observing farmer knows that stagnant water, whether on the surface of his soil or within reach of the roots of his plants, always does them injury. No man ever raised plentiful crops from an over-moist surface and wet sub-soil. Plants, if they do not breathe like animals, require for their existence and growth almost the same constant supply of air, and, as everybody knows, stagnant water or a marshy soil excludes air. Plants invariably die in soils destitute of oxygen, and absence of air acts in the same manner as an excess of carbonic acid. Nature has indeed done but little to underdrain those British lands. It is well known that heat will not pass downwards in water. If the soil be saturated with water the heat of the sun cannot warm it, and the crop must be a failure. It is only by the motion of the particles of water, that heat is transmitted through its mass; so that, if we could stop the heated particles from rising, water would not be warmed, except where it touched the vessel containing it. Heat applied to the bottom of a vessel of water warms the particles in contact with the vessel, and these ascending are necessarily succeeded by the colder descending, until all be warmed alike. Therefore heat applied to the *surface* of the water can never warm it, except so far as it is conducted downward by some other medium than the water itself. Heat being propagated in water only by the circulation of the latter, anything which obstructs that circulation prevents the passage of heat; and soils which the heat of the sun cannot penetrate, and where the air cannot circulate, are utterly worthless for agricultural purposes. All along the

Atlantic coast of America, and far up the navigable rivers, are vast tracts of salt-marshes, abundantly fertile. The marshes, at some cost of ditching, produce what is called 'salt-hay,' which is cut with great labour at low tides, and generally stacked where it grows, upon stakes driven for the purpose. It is valued, and usually sold, at about half the price of the best upland meadow hay; and, mixed with other fodder, is eaten by cattle which can get nothing better, and sometimes by way of a condiment even by cattle that are well fed. It has been doubted by many, whether this salt-hay is worth the cost of cutting, or, in other words, whether the labour required to ditch the marshes, and cut, cure, and haul the hay, could not be more profitably applied to other branches of farm labour. However, experience proves that although such lands were generally avoided by early settlers, as being comparatively worthless, when drained they became eminently fertile. A farm in America of 160 acres, which was sold five years ago for 100*l.*, has been so much improved by an expenditure of 40*l.* in draining and ditching, that the owner has refused for it an offer of 600*l.* So much for the beneficial effects of the foundation stone of scientific farming, drainage. It is well known that the roots of plants, although they burrow below the surface of the ground, are not on that account insensible to the influences felt by the stem and branches above. On the contrary, they are fully as sensitive to the extremes of moisture and dryness, or of heat and cold. Thus, if leaves and flowers wither beneath the scorching air; so do roots when the earth around them becomes parched; if the verdant foliage rejoices in the invigorating rain-drop, not less is it grateful to the earth-bound root; if cold checks or destroys the blossom, and compels the foliage



to shrink and perish, in like manner also the roots are affected. On the other hand that warmth which causes the blossom to unfold, and the leaf to open to the influences of the gentle breath of spring, is equally propitious to the root under ground, exciting it to growth, and putting into action all that dynamic force by which the leaves and flowers are supplied with nutriment. Nor is the access of air less important to one than to the other; both extremities of plants feed on air, the roots more than the leaves. Hence the importance that underground climate should be thoroughly understood.

Governor Douglas remarks, in the Blue Book just published (page 43), 'There is no prospect of a material increase in land sales except through the effect of emigration from Canada and Great Britain, as there is a very small farming population in the colony, the working classes being chiefly miners, accustomed to excitement, fond of adventure, and entertaining, generally, a thorough contempt for the quiet pursuits of life.' True, but the chief cause of the want of agriculturists in the colony is the want of suitable land for raising crops, and the badness of the climate.

Brussels carpets, down pillows, damask curtains, stuffed chairs, silks, and fine linen are not essential to human happiness; but there are many things which are essential to human comfort, without which the hut of the settler would be little better than the lair of the wolf, and for the manufacture of these there is not at present, nor is there likely to be for ages to come, a single craftsman resident in the colony. Surely it is madness, in the face of this, for any man to emigrate to a land scourged by the insect plagues and pestiferous vapours of summer, and the piercing blasts of winter, a dreary wilderness of brushwood and swamp. Without

the facilities of farming, British Columbia can never become the resort of the British immigrant who goes forth in search of pastoral occupation and a land of cakes. There, indeed, are found many lone and melancholy valleys, which are so well described by one of the greatest of poets :

A barren, detested vale, you see, it is ;  
 The trees, though summer, yet forlorn and lean,  
 O'ercome with moss, and baleful mistletoe ;  
 Here never shines the sun, here nothing breeds,  
 Unless the nightly owl or fatal raven.  
 And, when they show'd me this abhorred pit,  
 They told me, here, at dead hour of the night,  
 A thousand fiends, a thousand hissing snakes,  
 Ten thousand swelling toads, as many urchins,  
 Would make such fearful and confused cries,  
 As any mortal body, hearing it,  
 Should straight fall mad, or else die suddenly.

These opinions are not suggested by disappointed hopes, or by inability to carry the conveniences and the luxuries of London into the back-woods ; but are well-grounded conclusions, arrived at by observation and experience. Everybody of ordinary information knows that the commonest wants are not so easily supplied as in England, nor is it expected that they should be in the wild forests of British Columbia, or in any new colony.

As may be imagined, there are but few well qualified to direct labour in the territory, such isolated localities not affording enough scope for their abilities. However, in so rough a country, none are more effective as agents of economical production than scientific men ; and instead of frittering away the revenue by creating unnecessary offices, some of it ought to be expended



upon those who pry into the secrets of nature, whether concealed in plants, in animals, or in minerals, and who

Find tongues in trees, books in running brooks,  
Sermons in stones, and good in everything.

Moreover, it should not be overlooked that, away from the centres of population and competition, the face loseth its sharpness. Cities are in nothing more remarkable than in their magnetic influence upon talent of every description; there talent is appreciated and best paid, and there reputation is worth possessing. Indeed, all professional men of superior attainments manifest a preference for cities, and an abhorrence of isolation. New colonies, however, can only be made to suit professional men of certain classes by having a periodical payment rendered secure to them, either from the Home Government or from the Local Treasury. Where there are but few people, there can be but little or no demand for labour; and so it is in British Columbia. There no demand for professional men exists; science is valueless, and its possessor may starve.

In Macleod's Elements of Political Economy, a work of remarkable merit, originality, and excellence, section 63, it is well remarked:

All value is purely local. Results produced for which there is no demand have no value; or results removed from places where there is a demand for them to places where there is no demand for them, lose their value. If a person were to expend a great deal of labour and expense in learning Chinese, such an accomplishment might be very valuable in London or Paris, where there is usually a demand for such acquirements. The possession of this knowledge has a value

in such places. But if that person were to go and live in the Hebrides, among the Cottiers, there could be no possible demand for such knowledge there, and consequently it would have no value. The same reasoning is universally true; the same principle applies to every other result produced. A guinea has great value in most countries in Europe, but remove it into the interior of Africa it would have none. A 5*l.* Bank of England note is at present, in London, in all respects equal to five sovereigns, and, while it is received with equal readiness, is of exactly the same value. Removed to a place where people would not receive it, it would lose its value. Among a certain class of people, a Raphael or a Correggio is of inestimable value, others would greatly prefer a fine flaring signboard. In no case, then, is it labour that confers value on a result, but only the demand for it.

In new colonies, however, persons are not entitled to expect instant wealth; they should not therefore be over fastidious in looking out for what may exactly suit them, but rather be ready to adopt any opportunities which may occur. The experience of the past shows that fortune seldom stoops to take up anyone, and that favourable occasions will not happen precisely in the way that may have been imagined. A man of the artisan or mechanical class must turn mason, joiner, blacksmith, painter, cobbler, anything, as circumstances may require. He must be ever ready to adopt any decent make-shift to earn a potato and salt, or else he will starve.

Much has been written, and more has been said, in respect to the kind of life led by the pioneer after his arrival in a new colony. It is, however, patent to all that the mode of life, and the privation to be endured, depend much upon the colony the emigrant adopts as his new home. Generally speaking, there are in every colony four courses open to him: handicraft, mining,

trade, and farming, either as an agriculturist or stock-breeder; but a man must be of a strong constitution and able and willing to work hard, to live without comforts, to bear heat, and wet, and cold, and to endure great fatigue, if he ever hopes to succeed at all. Comfort never grows upon the forest trees nor in the rocks and mines; and no one should go to British Columbia unless he has made up his mind to work of the hardest and coarsest description. Moreover, emigrants never find the openings they had expected. In a few days after their arrival their beautifully laid plans are all upset, and unless they possess a strong determined spirit they are sure to lose heart, especially as they are coming to their last shilling. It should be remembered, however, that steady resolution, self-reliance, energy, and undaunted courage, may in the long run raise anyone to a position suitable to his taste. The man who will go out to Australia, New Zealand, the Cape, or the Canadas, having no capital but his labour, with stout arms and a stout heart, determined to work and to adapt himself to the new country and its ways, is certain of constant employment at ample wages. But not so in British Columbia, where it would be vain to attempt to describe the hardships endured by the poor half-clad struggling people. Their cry is, 'Give us food, or we die of hunger! give us shelter and raiment, or we perish through cold!' Poor creatures! even now the scenes of misery which I have witnessed in that dependency rise before me,—men, women, and children famishing for want of a crust of bread in a foreign land, where charity has no existence, and where the most exaggerated tales of wretchedness and crime fall far short of what the newly-arrived colonist feels and witnesses. The older colonies have many advantages,

and are indeed, in many respects, little different from the old country with regard to home comforts. In them a man may arrive friendless and penniless, and ere many years have passed away he may be in the enjoyment of competency, if not indeed of a large fortune.

The young emigrant of the present day is characterised by romantic hopes. He is ambitious, and dreams of sudden riches. He has an idea that on the moment of his arrival he is to be placed in some prominent position, forgetting his perhaps total want of the essential qualifications. The result is generally, indeed almost invariably, a premature failure, which utterly disheartens and cripples him. However, he has only to live a short time in any of the colonies, when his golden dreams will vanish, and he will learn that he must be servant before he is master, that it is neither humiliating nor degrading to be a clerk or subordinate, and that the most humble work is better than being idle. Undue haste to be rich not uncommonly ends in failure, whilst a steady and less ambitious course leads to honourable independence.

There can be no question of the superiority of skilled labour in the forest. The most abundant proof exists that uneducated labour is comparatively unprofitable. Of what use would it be to set a man, who has passed all his life amongst the enjoyments and luxuries of civilisation, to fell a huge tree, or to root out an old stump? Why, none in the world: it would only excite a smile to see him try to handle his axe. It would be nothing short of madness in unskilled labourers, such as medical men, lawyers, teachers, or London clerks, to go to the bush as cultivators of the soil. He alone who has had experience in improving wild-wooded lands has any chance of success. Even

the most fertile soil and the richest mines cannot make a country permanently rich unless worked with intelligence. We have not far to seek for examples. Look at the Spaniards, with their mines of silver and gold. Look at England, with its agriculture and commerce.

The skill that conquers space and time,  
That graces life, that lightens toil,  
May spring from courage more sublime  
Than that which makes a realm its spoil.

• Let Labour, then, look up and see  
His craft no path of honour lacks;  
The soldier's rifle yet shall be  
Less honoured than the woodman's axe!

British Columbia is very different from Australia, New Zealand, or Natal, where there is such a fine field for shepherding. In those dependencies every man can readily obtain ample employment, with money or without money, according to his capabilities.

It is also certainly true that agriculture can only flourish where there is a population. The farmer must have a market for his surplus productions, or he must go to the wall. What is a market? Simply, people; people employed in the production of something which supplies human wants. It is therefore evident that the nearer he is to a population, the less he spends in getting his productions to market, and the more he is able to send to his bankers. Unfortunately, British Columbia is but thinly peopled, and the forests are so dense, that much capital will be swallowed up ere they can be subdued into cultivation.

It is quite clear, says Macleod, *Elements of Political Economy*, sect. 68, that we cannot begin to make profit of anything until its negative value is got rid of. Hence all

negative values are subtractions from national wealth. All the money spent upon negative values is only to remove obstructions to the progress of wealth, and it is quite clear that if the cause of those negative values or encumbrances could be removed, the money and industry spent upon them might be employed upon positive values. Remove the causes of disease, and the money spent upon doctors, and the doctors themselves, might be employed upon positive values. If my land were not overrun with the forest, or encumbered with old buildings, or deluged by the sea, the money spent upon removing those obstacles might evidently be devoted to develop its fertility, or in other employments of a positive value. The question of money or labour necessary to expend to put it into a condition to be profitable is its negative value. And when anything is in this state, it is evidently necessary that it should produce double profits to the extent of its negative value in order to render it worth doing.



## CHAPTER III.

British Columbia not a Pastoral Country—Opinion of the Attorney-General—The beautiful Prairies of America—Some Places desirable for Settlement—Agriculture an Element of National Wealth—Wise Policy pursued in the States of America—Obstacles to Settlement in British Columbia—Evil Consequences—The Peasantry in every Country the Honey-Bees—Correspondence with the Chief Commissioner relative to the Purchase of Lands—Speculators get the Land—Free Grants of Land ought to be given—The Valley of the Ottawa in Canada—It is impolitic to beggar the Settler—Opinion of the Grand Jury of British Columbia—Scores gaping for dead Men's Shoes—To Men of Capital the Colony presents a remunerative Field—The crafty blood-thirsty Indian—Extract from the London Times.

BRITISH COLUMBIA is not a pastoral country, and the waters of the Fraser have no fertilising qualities, which is remarkable, considering the extent of its course. The climate of the northern section, especially, is unfavourable to grazing stock, in consequence of its being situated near ranges of mountains, which are constantly covered with snow. From the circumstance of the annual inundation of the rivers, many of the patches, which resemble small prairies, will always be unfit for husbandry. Even were embankments thrown up, these would not prevent the inroads of the water, as there are quicksands in these flats through which it percolates; and, owing to its low temperature, the grain would get chilled and destroyed. These lowlands are only valuable as adjuncts to higher lands, and the latter are unfortunately densely covered with wood. The

Attorney-General of British Columbia has characterised this dependency of the Crown of England as 'a barren and desolate land,' and it cannot be said that he is wrong. There is not, as in Australia, a boundless extent of territory stocked with all that is needed for the sustentation of live stock. The traveller in British Columbia does not experience that joyous sensation felt in roaming over the boundless rolling prairies of the Western States, undulating as the billowy ocean, and clothed in their gorgeous summer garb glistening in the sunlight; flowers of every shade, tint, and perfume, sleeping in scattered profusion upon the green expanse, and rising in renovated beauty and fragrance as the passing cloud sweeps over them; while the alternations of plain and woodland give rise to scenery resembling, but far exceeding, the finest creations of art. At one moment the pilgrim stands upon the crest of some wave-like mound, and beholds clumps of trees floating like islets upon the bosom of an emerald ocean; at another he splashes through some hidden stream, smooth, fair, and placid, where no rude rocks impede its dimpling course. Hill follows hill, and hollow succeeds hollow, like the calm heaving of the ocean. The loveliest pleasure-grounds, the noblest parks of European kings and princes, on which millions have been expended, are but poor imitations of the fascinating beauties here so profusely spread by nature. There is in the American prairie something that wins the very heart. How widely different the prospect exhibited in the more northern regions!

Whilst, however, British Columbia possesses nothing equal in fertility and inexhaustibleness to the prairies of the United States, there are, nevertheless, some portions of the land capable of cultivation, and these tracts

should no longer be suffered to remain impervious to colonisation and the requirements of civilised man. The Home Government should not only permit, but should insist upon, such a disposition of these lands as would invite capital, foster industry, and encourage immigration. There can be no doubt that England earnestly desires to advance the prosperity of this colony, and it is equally certain that agriculture is the basis of wealth and prosperity in all countries : of this she herself is a notable example. Trade and industry form the basis of her power, yet the revenue derived from manufactures and commerce does not exceed two-thirds of that derived from her agriculture alone. This fact surely points out how important it is to encourage farming pursuits. In this noble art Great Britain has taken the lead, and the result is a corresponding amount of national prosperity and civilisation. The United States, Russia, Prussia, and other nations, alike testify to the degree of preeminence, attributed to the agricultural element of national wealth. In the States the wise policy is pursued of inducing immigration by securing to the settler the exclusive possession of his land by the right of pre-emption. This excellent system gives to every head of a family the right to 160 acres upon paying the minimum price of one dollar an acre, about four shillings English currency; and he may settle on land at once, whether surveyed or not. This privilege has been of the greatest possible advantage to the immigrant, and has done much towards peopling vast tracts of territory, besides tending largely to the happiness and prosperity of the great mass of the people ; and it has done more towards the promotion of settlements, and the development of their agricultural resources, than all other causes combined. By the operation of this wise law tens of

thousands of indigent families have been enabled to obtain comfortable homes, and vast wilds have been brought into cultivation and studded with the peaceful dwellings of a prosperous and happy people. Such is the condition of things in the States. How did matters stand in British Columbia until very recently? What has been done to forward the peopling of the country? The answer is short and simple—nothing. The policy pursued has been disastrous in the extreme, unexampled in the history of any other dependency of the British Crown, and pertinaciously persisted in for reasons unexplained to the public, and to them incomprehensible. Grievously, indeed, have those persons complained who have given consideration to the subject of colonisation, and who have felt deeply interested in the prosperity of the colony; but without avail. Every obstacle had been cast in the way of the agriculturist, who desired to settle, and battle with natural impediments. This no conscientious man can be found to gainsay. The inflexible reply to one and all had been, that land could not be had even at the Government price, or upon any terms, until first surveyed and put up at auction; and that squatting or pre-emption would not only not be tolerated, but such aggression would be visited with the summary process of ejection by the stern arm of the law. Such has been the discouraging announcement which greeted hundreds of hardy industrious emigrants, who, finding themselves in the colony, and having been at the expense of landing there, had determined upon giving it a trial; and these men had a full knowledge of all the natural obstacles incident to such settlement, and many had ample means to improve their allotments, and provide for their immediate support. Lands denied by the marvellous blindness of officials—a blind-

ness as culpable as it is inexplicable! Has not the colony been strangled in its infancy?

It is not upon the rulers who misgovern that the consequences of their folly alight; it is upon the workman and the labourer who have to sustain the burden of maintaining all the other orders of society. It is the working classes, who produce everything by which all others profit, or are sustained in their position. The peasantry are the real honey-bees in every country, but especially so in new colonies; to drive them away, therefore, exhibits imbecility and utter disregard of the future. It should also be borne in mind that every man who locates himself in a colony becomes the pioneer of his relatives and neighbours,—that he encourages them to follow him. The national history of society shows human migration to be an instinct, and therefore a necessity.

As it may perhaps be interesting to know how matters in the early history of our colonies are conducted by officials, I shall record a little of my own experience, with the view of opening the eyes of their superiors at home. It may be, however, that instructions from the Home Government formed the real cause of the difficulty, which too often happens from sudden changes in the ministry, and the ignorance which commonly prevails of the real resources of new countries. At all events, I applied to the Chief Commissioner of Lands, under date March 23, 1859, to purchase on the Government terms, for a few constituents, a thousand acres of land, situate on the banks of the Fraser, altogether away from intended sites of towns, and not mineral lands either, which indeed had no peculiar advantages, the extent embracing vastly more bone and sinew than flesh; yet the land could not be obtained,

although it would seem to appear that a clause in the proclamation of His Excellency the Governor, dated February 14 of that year, gave ample powers for making such provisions as might have given immediate possession in special circumstances. This proclamation set forth that, 'The price of land not being intended for the sites of towns, and not being expected to be mineral lands, shall be ten shillings per acre, payable one half in cash at the time of the sale, and the other half at the end of two years from such sale. Provided that, under special circumstances, some other price, or some other terms of payment, may from time to time be specially announced for particular localities.' Simultaneous with this application I urged upon the Government officials the desirability of settling up such patches of the country as were in any manner fit for occupation, in the following words. — 'I need hardly say that the rapid settlement of the colony is an object to be fostered; and as it is impossible to keep the survey in advance of the demand, in a rough country like this at least for a time, I trust that such measures may be taken as will conduce as much as possible to this desideratum, and by which my constituents may acquire an early possession of the lands they desire, and not lose the advantage of *another year*. Every candid observer is now convinced that not giving the bona fide settler a right to land at once is a most powerful obstacle to the development of the colony, and that never can its progress be sure or rapid until private enterprise floats unobstructed, until the country is comparatively self-supporting, and until the farmer is enabled to bring provisions to the miner's door.' To this communication the Chief Commissioner replied, that the persons wanting the land must pay for the



survey, and that one thousand acres was too small a quantity for him to do anything special in the matter; overlooking the fact, that if there is anything more hurtful than another to a new country, it is giving away large tracts of land, which acts as a stimulant to speculation and to the crushing of the poor immigrant. Having conferred with the parties, I again wrote to the Chief Commissioner of Lands on April 5: 'My constituents are willing to be at the expense of the measurements rather than wait until the Government Survey advances to the place. They have requested me, however, to ask leave of absence (being in the employment of the Government laying out the site of the town of New Westminster), to enable me to look over the lands, after which they will be in a condition to state the number of thousand acres they would be willing to purchase. The information I would acquire would be of value to the Government in any issue of the case.' Three or four days would have sufficed for examining and reporting upon these lands, but permission was refused. Rumour had it, that leave had not been granted, because Colonel Moody fancied that the soil contained some valuable mineral, as he then believed all British Columbia did. How that may have been I know not; but this I do know, that had not every obstacle been cast in the way, those men would have purchased two thousand acres, paid down the Government price, have had the land surveyed free of cost to the Crown, and have brought its surface as far as practicable under the ameliorating influence of sound English farming. This same tract of waste is not worth half the money now, in consequence of the *depopulation* of the colony. There is indeed no cause more instrumental in the retardation of agriculture than the

decrease of population. As inhabitants multiply, demand for the produce of the soil increases, and a corresponding tillage follows; therefore, without a population equal to what was then in the colony, the lands are not worth the same amount. I had instructions shortly thereafter to purchase upwards of 20,000 acres, if that quantity could be found of farmable land; and in every case I had been compelled to inform my clients that the *lands could not be had at any price until first surveyed and put up to auction*. By far the greater number of these applicants were able, active, intelligent men, willing to endure the hardships which pioneers must always expect. They have since gone, some to the United States, some to Australia, and some to Canada, where they found land conceded to them on liberal terms. All that the Government can now do will never bring back those favourable opportunities for colonising a country which possesses so few advantages within itself. A fertile country can stand a great deal of blundering legislation and bad government, but not so poor a country as British Columbia. It was not until petition after petition had been sent to Governor Douglas from the half-starved immigrants that the iron grasp was loosened a little. In 1860 public remonstrances prevailed, and the price of public lands was reduced to ten shillings per acre under certain restrictions. But why is the British Columbian settler called upon to pay double for land worth no more than, if so much as, that on the other side of the 49th parallel of latitude? Can any good reason be given? Whence, then, this barrier in the way of emigration to British Columbia, and this powerful inducement to choose a home on American soil? Is it likely that the father of a family will deliberately choose *half* the quantity of

land for the same money, for the sake of being on the north side of the 49th parallel; or that he will take a long, hazardous, and expensive voyage, even were the lands superior, which they are not, when he can go from England to New York, and travel hundreds of miles into the interior of the States, for a mere trifle, and obtain the finest land in the world for a dollar an acre? Besides, the class of men who emigrate are generally possessed of very limited means, and 160*l.* or 80*l.* cash for 160 acres of waste land is not easily paid by them, and is indeed in most cases impossible. Moreover, the poor man should have at least 25*s.* to put against every acre of uncultivated land he buys, and the capitalist not less than 5*l.* It is also admitted that the settler must possess some capital to procure the necessaries of life and other requirements during the first year, at least, of his occupancy; and that misery and failure result from all farming operations undertaken without sufficient means to carry them on until they give a return. The more that is charged for the land, and the more paid for a passage, the more is taken out of the pocket of the settler, and the less is left him for carrying on operations until he gets a return. By the system pursued in British Columbia, neither the small capitalist, nor the poor man, has any hope of succeeding; the lands fall into the hands of the rich. There is no more melancholy sight than that of the settler who, with his family, has removed to a distant country and taken a farm which he is not able to cultivate; all is misery and wretchedness. Indeed, he who selects a farm, and who has means sufficient to cultivate it, must at the outset 'rough it;' but his difficulties decrease every year. It is far otherwise with the settler who does not possess the necessary capital.

His difficulties increase every year in geometrical progression. He is obliged to support his family on the crop which should be set aside for seed ; his small stock of cattle disappears ; his land is untilled, unpastured, and unfenced ; and he is only desirous to obtain the means of removing himself and his family from the dreary scene. If poverty amongst friends is bitter humiliation, the woes of life become more terrible in a strange land, and a social system in which the poor man ranks but little above a felon. Believe me, hopeful immigrant, when I warn you that if you cast yourself a penniless wanderer upon the wild territory of British Columbia, even the very sky over your head will rack you with bitter winds and pitiless tempest, you will almost cease to be a man, and will find yourself worse off than the brute, which is clothed and fed and housed. There is no necessity for embarking in so hopeless a speculation as taking up lands in these wild regions, when Australia, New Zealand, the Cape, and the Canadas are open ; and every man should have sufficient sense to know that the purchase money is but a portion, and only a small portion, of the outlay necessary to bring the land into a paying condition.

It is high time for a full and final abandonment of this hard and repellant land policy ; 'not exceeding the sum of five shillings per acre' should be the stipulation forthwith. It is surely not just that land should rate as high in British Columbia as in Australia or New Zealand, where soil and climate are so infinitely superior. Get settlers into British Columbia and they will raise provisions, make roads, and generally develop the resources of the country, as far as possible. Indeed, it were better to give the land for nothing than have the country unsettled. What on earth is the good of a

land without a people? True, certain lands have been purchased ; but by whom ? By land-sharks and speculators who suffer it to lie idle, the most pernicious of all alienation, and who do not even reside in the colony.

I cannot see how this territory is to obtain settlers except by offering the lands free. The old country is too far away, and the voyage too hazardous and expensive, to expect British emigration without some strong inducement. Moreover, Canada possesses 350,000 square miles of territory, of which only 40,000 square miles are occupied. A great part of it is much superior in soil, and all of it is equal in climate, to the best parts of British Columbia, and far better situated. Take, for instance, the valley of the Ottawa, a region irrigated for hundreds of miles by a complete system of navigable rivers, connected with the port of Montreal by a railway, fertile in soil, covered with fine timber, and possessing many inducements for settlement infinitely superior to any in British Columbia. Yet this vast region, so accessible to the poor peasantry of Great Britain, is so far from being settled, that it has never yet been fully surveyed. Is it reasonable to suppose that emigrants will pass by the mouth of this vast valley in order to bury themselves in a region cut off from the rest of the world, and in many respects inferior in natural qualities? Certainly not, except some very special advantages be granted by the Government in favour of the immigrant. Indeed, considering the great disadvantages which settlers must labour under in the colony of British Columbia, it would surely be sound economy to let them have the lands *free* for at least the first ten years, and then to permit them to purchase their allotments by annual instalments of not more than a shilling per acre, when the produce of the soil would render

the disbursement easy and all but unfelt. It is unquestionably highly impolitic to beggar immigrants at the start, by insisting upon full payment on entering into possession.

There are some persons who do not go quite so far in their ideas on the Land question. For instance, the members of the Grand Jury of the colony, who are men of considerable intelligence, discussed at considerable length the condition of the colony and the withholding of lands from settlement. In course of their deliberations it was stated that two hundred British subjects had been driven away within a few weeks by the delay about the land, and that those remaining were expending their money while waiting for a decision. The Grand Jury unanimously expressed their unqualified disapproval of land being sold by auction, as that course enabled the speculator to purchase to the detriment of the settler, who, in nine cases out of ten, could only obtain lands by purchasing from the speculator at a price much enhanced, and which in many cases would entirely exhaust the poor man's little capital. They recommended that any person who might wish to settle down in any part of the colony should have the privilege to do so to the extent of 160 acres, following out the Canadian system as regards surveys; and that such allotments of land should be sold to them at not more than five shillings per acre; and that the squatter be required to lay out from 40*l.* to 50*l.* in improvements before receiving his title to the land. There is, of course, an insinuation against the Hudson's Bay Company. 'Meantime the H. B. Company continue to have the land jealously guarded from settlement, having a farm at Langley, and every month they can delay settlement is so much gain to them.' I do not think that this impeachment of the



Company is at all fair ; because they are simply a Company of traders, and cannot possibly as such have anything to do with the disposition of the public lands. Probably what led to the remark was the alliance of Governor Douglas with that body ; and, doubtless from the same cause, the Attorney-General was induced to say, during a debate on an address of His Excellency's in the House of Assembly at Victoria, that 'the country had been sadly retarded by the Hudson's Bay Company.' Whilst I, however, differ from my learned friend in this opinion, certain it is that, from whatever cause, there exists very great distress in British Columbia. There one need not advertise for men to fill situations, for there are scores of them standing by, gaping for dead men's shoes, or envying the occupations of the living, and offering to supply their places if they but get their empty stomachs filled. Almost every description of trade and business is already overdone because of the want of men with money to give employment. The few get rich, the many get poorer, and all are indeed dependent, even for their existing position, upon such contingent circumstances and precarious conditions, that a grave thought crosses the mind that the country has reached its zenith.

To men of capital British Columbia presents a remunerative field. In the purchase of gold, in mining operations, and in lending money on mortgages, a prudent man may secure a handsome return for the use of his capital ; also in lumbering, which promises to add largely to the prosperity of the colony. The soil of the territory grows as fine timber as there is in the world. The greatest drawback attendant upon this often very lucrative business is the all but impossibility of transporting supplies for man and beast ; and like all

other branches of industry capital is necessary to its being worked with success. For hundreds of years to come, lumbering will be one of the chief occupations of this colony; and it is to be hoped that agriculture will go hand in hand with it, even although the soil is not what could be desired. Many years must pass, however, ere the resources of British Columbia can be developed, and very great energy on the part of the settlers will be necessary; and energy, correctly understood, is actively proportioned to the end. Napoleon would often, when on a campaign, remain for days without shifting his clothes,—now galloping from point to point—now dictating despatches—now studying maps. But his periods of repose, when the crisis was over, were generally as protracted as his exertions had been. He has been known to sleep for eighteen hours on a stretch. Truly Napoleon with his gigantic industry, alternating with such apparent idleness, is a striking example of energy. Real energy, therefore, is persevering, steady, disciplined; and to call occasional periods of application energy would be a sad misnomer. All may rest assured that energy is the straight road to fortune.

It may be remarked that the few in this colony must, in order to flourish, abandon their petty jealousies, enlarge their views, and cooperate with the Hudson's Bay Company, and with each other like men and brethren, or they will sooner or later be sold up by the sheriff. It should never be forgotten that combination of labour is an element of great moment in securing important ends. Man, unaided by his fellow-men, is a helpless being. All the marvels of past times have been produced by human agency. The temples, pyramids, and catacombs, railroads, telegraphs, mines, and manufactures, and all

the wonders of the present, have a common origin in association of numbers for a common purpose. Combination is like the philosopher's stone, it turns all to gold; like the lever or the screw, it adds to man's power many hundredfold. Let intending emigrants bear this in mind, and never dream of going to any heavily-timbered country except in small bands of ten or twenty men. For what avail would be the labours of one man in clearing the forest, where it often takes twenty able men to remove one tree or stump?—None whatever. The only way, therefore, to get on is to exchange labour. You work with me one week, and I work with you the next, and so we shall both profit by the combination of labour.

The emigrant should also keep in mind that going to British Columbia is a very different matter from going to Canada or Australia, both of them settled countries, in which the natives have long since ceased to be formidable. In British Columbia the new arrival is waited for by the crafty bloodthirsty and implacable savage, who never throws away a chance, never exposes himself to the weapon of an enemy, nor misses an opportunity of slaughter and revenge. Nothing can be expected but a war of extermination sooner or later, in which it is to be feared that the cunning, the ferocity, and the local knowledge of the Indian may prove an over-match for the superior knowledge of the white men, who number so few. Surely, then, it is anything but agreeable or safe to be alone in the wild forest.

The future of the colony, so far as the British Parliament is concerned, can hardly be speculated on. The amount of knowledge possessed by the members of the House is very meagre, the interest felt by the English public small, and the question itself is too remote both

in time and place. As the London Times very truly expresses itself in one of its able unambiguous leaders of July 22, 1858 :—

To interest the general public there are no victories, no campaigns, no fall of dynasties, no ancient civilisation and literature, no shaking of the pagoda-tree. Wild men and wilder nature are the materials with which the Company works, and their treatment, notwithstanding the romantic charm with which Mr. Gladstone's teeming imagination has sought to invest it, is essentially business-like, matter-of-fact, and prosaic. There is no room for a Cortez or a Pizarro in the cold and melancholy North. The heroes of these rugged scenes are the hardy and thrifty peasants of Aberdeenshire, to whom, with the practical good sense which has throughout distinguished their proceedings, the Company have intrusted the management of their undertaking.

The greater part of the territory of the Hudson's Bay Company, as described by disinterested witnesses before the Select Committee of the House of Commons, is of the most unpromising description. It consists of primitive rock, alternating with deep swamps encased in it, which, as the rock is too hard to decompose, seem condemned to perpetual sterility. The limestone, which is in general an indication of fertility, is in the territory of the Hudson's Bay Company so strongly impregnated with magnesia as to be rather a cause of barrenness. Immense tracts are denuded of soil altogether, and the floods to which the country is subject leave little fertilising matter behind them. The trees are described as small in girth and not lofty in growth, and are so capriciously distributed that many of the most fertile spots are without fuel, which is supplied by the miserable expedient of burning the dung of buffaloes. The climate in the most favourable part is about as severe as the coldest regions of Lower Canada, and becomes insupportably inclement as we advance towards the North. The country is, in fact, an American Siberia—more severe in climate, and almost as inaccessible in position. It is, we think, no ordinary triumph

of skill and industry that, while the Crown lands of England are rather a burden than a benefit to the nation, a private company should have been able to bring something like order and regulation into this howling wilderness, to live on terms of peace and amity with the Indian tribes that inhabit it, to prevent them from destroying or even making war on each other, to employ them in the peaceful pursuit of the chase, and to derive from sources so unpromising a revenue of at least 50,000*l.* a year. If we are to judge from past experience, Parliaments and Secretaries of State may long exercise their ingenuity over these territories before they can point to a result equally satisfactory.

## CHAPTER IV.

The Gold Mines—Great Excitement—The Reaction—Gold fine—Extent of the Auriferous Country—Experience of California—Statistics of the Produce of the Columbian and Californian Mines and of the Mining Population—Season for Mining on the Fraser—Culmination of the Fraser River Excitement—Conduct of the Government—Gold usually found in the Mountain-Streams and Rivers—The Californian Mines—Value of Mining Claims—To get Money the Aim of all—Shrieks of Murder at Night—The Passes infested with Indians—Black Sand found at the Fraser—The Miner's Grave—Instances of the Extravagance of Miners—Strange eventful History of a Cat—How Mining Speculations are done—The precious Metal 'doctored'—Swindling of the Broker: how done—Accounts from the Quesnell River—Silver Ore in British Columbia—The Silver Mines of Mexico—Harsh Treatment of the Miners—Table of Distances to the Stations on the Routes to the Mines by Fraser River—Condition of Trails and Cost of improving them—The Masqueraded Friend—Route viâ Columbia River and the Dallas—Table of Distances—Cariboo the new Eldorado—Extracts from the Times and the Daily Telegraph.

THE great clamour which every discovery of gold creates might lead to the impression that such findings were altogether of modern date, and confined exclusively to certain special sections of the world; not spread over every quarter of the globe, and older than civilisation itself. Sacred history, however, makes early mention of gold and silver. Thus the river of Pison is described as 'encompassing the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold, and the gold of the land is good.' The poem of Job, probably the most ancient of the sacred writings, says: 'Surely there is a vein for the silver, and a place for the gold where they fine it;' and again, 'the earth has dust of gold.'



Of the method of refining gold and silver employed by the ancients but meagre sketches remain ; the probability is that it was usually done by fire, with the aid of lead. It is possible that the Egyptians were more skillful, for on the linen swathings of a mummy, recently unrolled, the name was found written in indelible ink, which, on analysis, was ascertained to contain silver, as does the marking ink of the present day. The natural inference is that the use of nitric acid was not unknown to that ancient and extraordinary people. If this supposition is correct, one step more, and that a not very improbable one,—namely, the employment of *aqua regia*, would enable them to dissolve gold ; and this would be the only menstruum required for the solution of the golden calf destroyed by Moses. The operation of lead in reducing gold and silver is similar to that of mercury,—namely, an amalgamative one.

As early as June 1856, Governor Douglas reported to the Secretary of State the discovery of gold in British Columbia. The disclosure, however, attracted but very little attention until the latter end of 1857, when the reports of the Indians finding large quantities of gold had reached the United States.

The announcement was received, however, with comparative disbelief until June 1858, when the reported wealth of the Fraser River mines produced an excitement which resulted in an unparalleled exodus. The fever all over the State of California was intense, and few if any escaped its contagion. Multitudes pressed on to the new Eldorado by steamers, sailing vessels, barks, brigs, and schooners, until upwards of 40,000 souls had landed on Vancouver's Island. The poor, the rich, the old, the young, and even the decrepid, had gone — merchants, doctors, lawyers, loafers, all had

gone — brethren of the creeds of Calvin, Luther, and Penn, the admirers of Voltaire, and the fellow-thinkers of Tom Paine, had gone also to add their quota to the motley crowd. The price of revolvers and bowie knives advanced; and everything indicated that the State of California would lose nearly all her male population. Business men of all classes abandoned their occupations. Many went without money, many with; some to invest in real estate, others to swindle; many to gamble; some out of curiosity, some to steal, and many to die. In this remarkable throng were blended all ranks, all professions, and all parties. An eager strife of tongues prevailed in this second Babel; and even the voice of women rose loud and incessant above the general throng. People of all nations went, and many borrowed sums at ruinous interest, advanced on goods and property which soon passed away into the ruthless hands of the usurer. The fever did not last long. The rivers had risen by the melting snows. The mines, or rather the bars, could not be worked, and many perished of starvation. Appalling, indeed, are the accounts still related of the fatigues and miseries endured by the weary wayworn adventurers, and of those who have ceased to live, through sheer misery and fatigue.

As might be presumed a reaction took place, and many returned to California, disheartened and discouraged, whilst others pressed forward to the auriferous deposit. Of those who ascended the Fraser all had worked hard, but their toils had been accompanied with varied success and corresponding dissatisfaction; large quantities of the glittering metal had been procured, though some, with all their exertion, were almost as destitute of it as when they started. Not a few

accomplished their object, whilst a considerable number could scarcely be said to have bettered their condition. The failures formed by no means the exception, as evidenced by the wretched appearance of the returning multitudes; and these were neither the idle nor the incompetent: they were of those who were willing to work, and who possessed the physical capabilities. Gold-digging is quite a lottery. Two parties of men may work with equal energy within a few yards of each other, and go through all the hardships and privations to be encountered; the one party may get twenty or thirty ounces a day, whilst the other may not find a speck. Every disappointment is not to be attributed to the absence of gold, nor can they expect much sympathy who get the backache at the first sight of a pick and shovel; for, although there are but few large nuggets found, the diggings are nevertheless productive, and many experienced hands have made their 'piles.' The gold is in most cases very fine, so much so that it can only be gathered by the use of quicksilver to amalgamate it. This is, however, no serious drawback, as California produces sufficient for the consumption of all the mines in the world; and abundance will doubtless yet be found in British Columbia. Almost all who return from the mines bring more or less gold, and there is no question of the existence of this metal in considerable quantities. There is, however, no positive information as to the extent of the auriferous country, and this omission is a blot upon the management of the colony. The first step should have been to solve this problem. It is to be hoped that the discoveries of the precious metal may increase to such a degree as to give a greater impetus to the growth of our power on the western side of the continent than it has yet done; and

recent accounts are very encouraging. Would that the agricultural prospects of the colony could be dwelt upon more hopefully, as mines, however rich, whether of gold or silver, can never keep a country from ruin if the toil of the husbandman be unrewarded. Immigration to the mines has for the present almost ceased. From one extreme the people have run into the other. Probably the mining people think that there is a sufficient number now on the river to work all the claims that will pay. Indeed, many express their disbelief in the existence of gold in large paying quantities on the Fraser. If, however, these diggings have not turned out so rich as was expected, there may nevertheless be found hill diggings far away at the foot of the great chain of mountains, surpassing in richness anything that has yet been worked. This would only be in accordance with the experience of California, and with the reasonable presumption that gold found in the beds of rivers has been washed from deposits at their sources. There is, therefore, but little doubt that a larger field will yet be opened to the enterprise of the gold seekers.

To mine successfully, however, requires capital and machinery, with combination of effort and association. Gold-digging is, moreover, a precarious pursuit; the uncertain distribution of the mineral is a strange anomaly. It is in too many instances like seeking treasure-trove in a dust-hole; there is nothing to indicate where to work or when to desist. I knew an adventurer who, being seized with the auromania, visited the golden shrine on the banks of the Fraser, and dug for six weeks without finding a speck of the 'shining mischief,' and after spending his all in 'grub,' yielded in despair, sadly disheartened and penniless. A few hours thereafter a stranger tried the luckless

hole, and, having continued the excavation for a couple of days, was rewarded with 90*l.* worth of gold. It is such isolated cases of success that keeps up the feverish excitement attendant on the digger's life; but fortune does not always reveal nuggets to her votaries. Gold-hunting is quite a lottery, except when conducted under the operation of capitalists, and companies associated for the sake of the command of the requisite funds. Three-fourths of the gold produced from the Californian and Australian diggings result from judicious expenditure of large capital, and employment of the necessary machinery for crushing the quartz, separating the ore, and extracting the metal. There is no doubt as to the great extent of auriferous country in this dependency, and its minerals must for long, if not for ever, constitute its principal source of wealth; but, as the Yankee remarked, 'though there is plenty of gold, it takes a tarnation quantity of silver to get it.'

The following statistics of the produce of the mines in British Columbia may be interesting:—

Produce of gold in 1858	. . .	.\$ 2,120,000
" " 1859	. . .	1,375,000
" " 1860	. . .	950,000

(There are no authentic returns for 1861).

It should be mentioned that the foregoing statement has been made up from actual returns made by Wells, Fargo, and Co., Frecman and Co., Ballow and Co., Macdonald and Co., local Bankers and Express Companies, and from the best information that could be gained from miners and others.

SHIPMENTS OF CALIFORNIAN GOLD

1851 . . .	.\$ 34,492,000	1856 . . .	.\$ 50,697,434
1852 . . .	45,779,000	1857 . . .	47,215,398
1853 . . .	54,935,000	1858 . . .	46,503,632
1854 . . .	50,973,968	1859 . . .	45,989,890
1855 . . .	45,182,631		

The yield of the Californian mines is now about \$50,000,000 annually — upwards of 10,000,000*l.* It is therefore a manifest exaggeration to say that the British Columbian mines produce as much as those of California; and if we look to Australia we find that the two colonies of New South Wales and Victoria exported, between May 1851 and June 1861, 25,081,468 ounces of gold, the value being 96,399,844*l.*

An aggregate produce of 600,000*l.* is stated by the Surveyor-General of Vancouver's Island, from the authentic data before him, to be a moderate estimate for the two years 1858, 1859, thus averaging not less than 300,000*l.* for each of the first two years, and these returns have been obtained under a combination of unfavourable circumstances. The mining labourers were not only fewer, less skilled, and more unsettled than those in California and Australia, but had greater difficulties and obstacles to contend against in reaching the localities of the river beds and banks where they worked, and these for much of the time were rendered inaccessible to the miner's operations by the flooded state of the waters. Almost all the gold, too, for these earlier periods, was taken from bars usually under water; and all probably without exception was but the deposit washed down by the various streams and torrents from the matrices of the gold in the rocks above, and left partly in the sand-bars, and partly in the alluvial soil of the neighbouring banks. Indeed it has been but recently that even the banks within moderate distances of the streams have been resorted to; but the results of diggings and washings in them, and the 'blue lead,' and other auriferous indications which have been found, show not only absolutely the abundance of the precious metal, permeating these secondary localities, but



inferentially the incalculable wealth of ore which must be imbedded in the rocky sources above.

The mining population in British Columbia may be estimated as follows :—

White Population in 1858	.	.	.	17,000		
”	”	1859	.	.	.	8,000
”	”	1860	.	.	.	7,000
”	”	1861	.	.	.	5,000

Of these about a sixth are British subjects, either from the mother country or the provinces.

The great falling off in the population of the colony must be attributed chiefly to miners having been compelled to leave the country on account of the high prices of provisions in the auriferous regions, arising from the cost of transport and the difficulty of access to the mines through the impassable state of the trails during the snows of winter. There has been a considerable arrival of Chinese; but the winter season, which is so different from their wonted climate, has driven them nearly all away. Besides, there are accounts from these British possessions of numbers of these poor creatures having been driven away by the Indians. This is rather gloomy news, as the attack on the Chinese may soon be followed by an onset upon the whites, which would be the destruction of the entire colony, the products of the mines being as yet almost its only support. It is to be hoped that Governor Douglas will not sympathise too much with these savage tribes, but that he will make them smell powder and ball, instead of perpetuating the old system of doling out blankets to them as a bribe to keep the peace, a method which has invariably proved to be but only a stronger inducement to do wrong.

It is now settled that the fit season for mining on

the Fraser is not the summer, when the melting snows maintain the waters at their greatest height. The richest bars are inundated up to the middle of September, when they can be worked for the five or six succeeding months, except when the severity of winter hinders operations. It is impossible to give even an average of the quantities of gold obtained by each man, as some make as much as 20*l.* per day for several days running, whilst others obtain absolutely nothing. 'I could, without any sacrifice of truth,' says a gentleman, writing upon the subject, 'produce instances of several persons who realised, during a mining season, some 400*l.* or 500*l.* each ; but unless I also recorded many a sad instance of failure, of constitutions ruined, and disappointed expectation, the induction would be useless, a wrong impression conveyed, and the exceedingly precarious nature of mining as an avocation lost sight of, ending with the disappointment of the inexperienced and sanguine. An intending emigrant should dismiss from his mind any instances of extraordinary successes he may have heard of. Suppose he has become accidentally acquainted with an authenticated case of a man making five or ten times more than the average in a season, such an instance only argues five or ten to one against his (the intending emigrant) realising anything.'

The surface diggings in 1860 do not seem to have been so productive as in 1858 and 1859, as the following statement by Mr. O'Reilly, Acting Gold Commissioner at Fort Hope, will show ; but this does not shake my belief in the existence of extensive placer diggings, founded as it is on the geological character of the country.

82 CULMINATION OF THE FRASER RIVER EXCITEMENT.

AVERAGE NUMBER OF MINERS EMPLOYED ON THE SEVERAL BARS IN THE FORT HOPE DISTRICT, VIZ. FROM VICTORIA TO HUDSON BAR.

Names of Bars	Average No. of Miners employed	Average per diem earnings of each man.
Victoria . . . . .	40	3 to 5 dollars
Puget Sound . . . . .	50	3 5 "
French . . . . .	15	10 12 "
Trafalgar . . . . .	9	5 7 "
Maria Ville . . . . .	10	4 "
Union . . . . .	20	4 5 "
Cornish . . . . .	15	3 4 "
Prospect . . . . .	6	4 "
Blue Nose . . . . .	8	4 "
Hudson . . . . .	30	8 10 "
Total . . . . .	203	

PRICE OF PROVISIONS AT ROCK CREEK, JANUARY 1861.

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Flour . . . . . per lb.	0	0	10	Beans . . . . . per lb.	0	1	3
Bacon . . . . . "	0	2	0	Rice . . . . . "	0	1	8
Lard . . . . . "	0	2	0	Candles (scarce) "	0	6	0
Sugar . . . . . "	0	1	8	Dried apples . "	0	1	8
Tea . . . . . "	0	5	0	Molasses . per gallon	1	0	0
Coffee . . . . . "	0	2	0				

In July 1858 the Fraser River gold excitement suddenly culminated, and as rapidly declined. The reaction was to be expected; and, true enough, plenty of adverse stories had been circulated to the effect that all the Fraser River business was a humbug; but I have too much belief in the existence of the glittering ore to listen to such accounts, and although the gold region in Washington territory rivals in richness any that has been explored in British Columbia, yet there is no cause to

fear, as there the extent is very limited, so far as yet known. There have been scores of the weak-hearted and irresolute who denied that there was anything worth seeking on the banks of the Fraser, and many of these croaking discontents have left the country in great disgust; but such is the case in every colony even where there is not a tinge of the difficulties which are to be encountered in British Columbia. It may be proper, however, to remark that none except the hard labouring man can succeed at these mines: that for the office clerk or gentleman without capital to go thither, would be certain ruin and disappointment: besides, the paying mines are pretty generally taken up and owned by men who would not be easily induced to sell out. Persons should receive with caution a great deal of what is reported about the shining mischief, as many exaggerated stories are propagated by speculators for the purpose of inducing the unwary to go thither to be fleeced.

The accounts which are being received from the diggings at Cariboo, Fort Alexander, and Quesnell's River, confirm the position I have ever maintained, that there is no material difference between the character of the gold deposits on the Lower and Middle Fraser and that of the placers in the northern section of British Columbia. This being established, it is clear that, from the want of facilities for transportation, the former localities offer a better opportunity for profitable working than the latter. As the editor of the *Victoria Gazette* says—

The concentration of the mining population on diggings adjacent to main points of supply will not only have the effect of inducing discovery and development of the deposits in that vicinity, but may accomplish the marvel of inducing

the Government to undertake the construction of a road which shall intersect the principal localities now being worked. While the authorities neglected making roads through the most thickly-populated district of the colony, subordinate officials have not hesitated to include in their reports the most exaggerated accounts of the results of individual mining in remote localities. These statements have not even been qualified by remarks on the exceptional character of such accounts (admitting the facts to be stated correctly), and we cannot recall to mind an instance where any discouraging statements have formed a portion of any of the official reports that have found their way into print. In fact, the same short-sighted policy pursued in many localities of California, seems to have prevailed among our officials — to give publicity only to instances of fortunate mining, and indirectly produce the impression that such cases were the rule and not the exception. The rush to the Canoe Country last spring might have been much modified had Government officials taken pains to ascertain and publish the *whole* truth in regard to those diggings; while that to Alexander might have been either prevented or postponed to a proper season by adopting such a policy. The result of the contrary system, aggravated by illiberal mining regulations, has been to increase the total of disappointed miners, and to drive large numbers of them from the country, while those who remain announce their intention of departing as soon as they can earn money enough to carry them away.

Discouraging as is the present aspect of affairs in British Columbia, it is better to admit the condition than to attempt to ignore its existence. That such a season as the present should be the one chosen for the formation and promulgation of a general and detailed system of mining regulations, would be amusing were it not a melancholy instance of official blindness and procrastination. There is not a clause in the new plan which might not have been put in operation a year ago; not one among the partial reforms instituted that would not have been infinitely more beneficial than now. In fact, the two periods of past and future may be thus described :

Heretofore we have had in British Columbia a mining population without a mining system ; hereafter we shall have an elaborate system without a population.

The experience of the last few months confirms me in the opinion that the characteristic feature of British Columbia is its richness in gold. In several instances it has been found that spots which had been tried and abandoned as unproductive have proved, upon more close search, to be richly remunerative. One thing is certain, — that if the average gain offered by the diggings is not sufficient to induce a man to give them a trial, he is foolish to be lured by the few instances of extraordinary success, as the mines in British Columbia have not hitherto justified the probability of persons stumbling upon such a splendid mass of solid gold as the one found in Australia, weighing 28 lbs. 4 oz., and purchased by the Executive for 1,650*l.* for presentation to Her Majesty ; nor of meeting with such a treasure as the nugget found at Ballarat in June 1858, which weighed originally 2,166 oz., and when melted yielded 2,019½ oz. pure gold, worth 8,376*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*, and only 146¼ oz. quartz, earthy matter, &c.

In British Columbia gold is usually found in mountain-streams and rivers, and more abundantly towards their sources. This is not, however, the case in Australia, where hundreds have traced a river upwards to its head in expectation of finding a large supply of gold, but have been disappointed. In many instances in that golden country, the sand at a distance from the source is richer than the sand which is nearer, thus proving that the shining metal has not, at least in these instances, been carried down from the mountains. If these examples have been cited to warn persons from placing too much faith in the mountain origin of gold,

2017  
 100  
 50  
 25  
 752

2017 75



still experience leads to the inevitable inference that vast wealth is concealed in the bowels of the rocky mountains of British Columbia. On the Fraser the river claims are esteemed the most valuable, because the miner looks to the holes and crevices in the rock bed of the stream for the chief reward of his labour, and to work dry diggings successfully is very expensive and requires much toil. Indeed, none but capitalists can venture to work them upon an extensive scale. To give an idea of the labour and cost of some operations, it may be mentioned that in the southern mines of California tunnels five feet by six feet are driven upwards of a mile in length. In these two men only can work at a time, and the current rate of pay is from 16s. to 20s. a day, and several of these tunnels have taken from four to five years to complete. Moreover, it not unfrequently happens that after all this labour and expense not a cent's worth of gold is obtained. However, when successful, the stuff is wheeled off on a wagon tramway to a convenient spot, where the 'dirt' is washed in long boxes, some a thousand feet in length, and as much as a hundred tons are put in at a time. A box of this size requires thirty inches of water to wash, or rather to sluice, the dirt; and in some cases it has to be conveyed in wooden aqueducts upwards of sixty miles at an enormous outlay. The charge for a thirty-inch volume of water is 26s. for every ten hours. Of course in these subterranean works blasting is resorted to, which often proves fatal to the inexperienced workman. One claim, extending to some forty feet of gravel, is washed by two streams playing upon it with a pressure of sixty feet. The owners use 120 inches of water at a cost of 6*l.* per day, and the labour of six men, and realise a daily average of 50*l.* This claim was opened

at an outlay of 1,000*L.*, which was chiefly expended in running a tunnel some 400 feet through solid rock. In this tunnel are placed sluices and riffles for saving the gold. At night the lower end of the tunnel is closed, and the upper part watched, to prevent thieves from robbing the sluices. The owners believed that they had earth sufficient to keep them at work for at least three years, and that it would pay them equally well throughout. This claim is worked on the plan of hundreds which pay so well in California.

It is painful to think that the colony has suffered very great injury through the supineness of certain officials. Nothing was done until very recently, and even then but little to promote the developement of the gold diggings. The same short-sighted policy pursued in the Lands and Works Department seems to have prevailed in that quarter also, and the result has been to drive large numbers of miners from the country. Had roads, or even tolerable trails, been constructed, different indeed would be the aspect of affairs at the present moment. The money which should have been employed on such works of utility was wasted in forming expensive fancy walks through picturesque ravines about the then uninhabited city of New Westminster, in beautifying a costly camp, and in other useless follies. No reasonable excuse can be advanced for not having long since developed the mineral resources of the country, by the construction of roads, trails, and other channels of intercommunication. The means of internal access are at the present moment miserably defective, unsurveyed, and but partially explored. A few miles of road are now, when it is all but too late, in course of construction at a most reckless expenditure. The Government experienced some

embarrassment from the want of funds at the outset, but it is equally true that the moneys they had were lavishly wasted. Let us hope for better conduct in the future, and let bygones be bygones. Few of the discontented miners who have returned from the Fraser River mines deny that there is gold. Its existence is uncontested; but then, in many instances, more money and labour are expended to get at it than it is worth, because of the want of means of communication with the diggings.

Money — to get money — is the aim of all, the chief end of business. Money! with what an air of scorn the word is often used. The ‘accursed thirst for gold’ is the standard subject of classical and philosophical anathema. Yet with what enchantment the little word falls on the ear! We are told that ‘the *love* of money is the root of all evil;’ they might rather have said the *want* of it. What is money? Money is bread, clothing, shelter, education, and refinement, and without at least a share of these evil is inevitable. The gold-seekers at the mines are generally persons whom the world has used but roughly, and as soon as they have accumulated enough to supply the bare necessities of life, they take to the more agreeable pursuits of the husbandman. This proves that it is not so much the love of gold that induced them to leave their homes, as the laudable desire of realising sufficient to enable them to embark in some other kind of employment. Dreadful indeed, at times, are the fatigues and privations of the journey, and not less frightful is their condition after arriving at these regions.

As may be supposed, the state of society is low in the extreme, and life and property are far from secure. Night and day bands of murderous-looking ruffians

prowl about and commit the most atrocious robberies. Indeed no accounts of the discomfort and crimes encountered at the gold-fields, however exaggerated, can come near the reality. No man thinks of moving from his tent, by night or by day, without every barrel of his revolver charged and ready for use. At the British Columbian mines, as at all others, the miner dare not lie down at night without his deadly weapon at his side, and a companion on the watch to guard him from murder and robbery. Thus they work, and watch, and sleep, and live, in constant dread of death. Some have attached to their treasury box dogs of the fiercest kind, to whom human blood is more than palatable. At the darkest hour of night the agonising shriek and the muffled cry is heard of some poor wretch who is gagged or murdered. But you dare not interfere unless you desire to be yourself shot and to have your tent sacked. Even in the broad light of day, from hiding-places in the clefts of the rocks, from the eternal snows of the Rocky Mountains, with no witness but the all-seeing eye of God, have ascended many a cry from lips which never opened more. At Black Rock Bar, on Rock Creek, on July 10 last, two men, respectively named Frank Porter and David Barr, had a dispute about a mining claim, when Porter shot Barr through the heart. Barr died instantly, and the murderer has not yet been arrested. This is, however, but one instance out of a hundred. All the passes to these regions have become extremely dangerous, being infested by Indians who plunder wayfarers with perfect impunity. Arrest is impossible, and the Government is unwilling to proceed with the strong hand, fearing that the first blow would be followed by an expensive and bloody Indian war. Their policy is, however, unsound.

At the mines the waste of life is extreme. The greater number die prematurely through overtaxing their physical powers, and those who survive, although they may be rich in money, are generally bankrupt in health and happiness.

Few at the present day require to be told that the degree of comfort in the world does not depend on the quantity of gold in circulation. Quadruple the present supply, and the price of every article will be quadrupled. Things will find their level; and if a day's labour in British Columbia will produce ten ounces of gold, ten ounces of gold will be given for a day's work. As the labour necessary to produce an article invariably determines its value, it is perfectly immaterial whether the Rocky Mountains are composed of gold or granite. Make the shining mischief as common as sand, and it will bring the price of sand, and no more. In short, where gold is abundant everything rises in cost, and it is only when put rapidly into circulation that such metals augment national opulence. In section 124 of Macleod's work it is stated that —

From the extravagant and mistaken ideas that prevailed as to gold and silver money being wealth, there are few nations which have not inflicted upon themselves incalculable mischief by their commercial policy. When the Spaniards discovered and conquered the gold-producing districts of America, they thought that nothing but gold and silver was wealth. Dazzled with the brilliant prospect of becoming wealthy without labour, they imagined that the whole of their well-being consisted in amassing enormous heaps of gold and silver, wholly mistaking the means for the end, and not discovering that the precious metals were only precious so long as they were used for setting human industry in motion, while they encouraged the tilling of the land, the mother of increase, or



the building of ships to promote the intercourse of nations, or plying the loom to produce clothing for mankind.

It is truly wonderful how constant is the feverish pursuit after money. For gold men sacrifice comfort, health, character, and life itself — even gratitude and affection. And why all this? simply because men form a false estimate of existence. The man who makes himself a slave to gold is a miserable wretch indeed, winning for his prize the 'Dead Sea apple' — golden without, but ashes within. A man may be very rich and yet be very worthless; he may sport a dashing equipage in Hyde Park, lounge at the opera, live in Park Lane, and create a sensation in the mercantile world, yet be very selfish; lavish to himself, miserly to his fellows. No heart may ever beat more quickly at his name, no eye ever look up to bless him. Better for such a man he had never been born. Better, far better, that he had lain at the rich man's door than sat a rich man at the rich man's table. And yet how many, like the miners of British Columbia, wear out their lives and stain their souls in pursuit of wealth, and, as they think, its unfailing concomitant happiness, finding when it is too late that all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

The Fraser River appears to abound in black sand; and although this has not yet been found to possess the rich properties of the Australian sand, it nevertheless may some day prove of considerable value. The sand discovered in Australia was found, on being analysed, to be worth 1,600*l.* a ton. There is no doubt, however, but that this sand must have been largely impregnated with gold, only observable after analysis; but there is also a peculiar description of black sand found almost always associated with the gold, which is

sufficiently valuable in itself to pay the miner well. On the Ovens diggings in Australia large quantities of this sand were obtained, but it was thought valueless, and heedlessly thrown away. After a few years, however, it occurred in such large quantities, and caused so much difficulty in separating the gold, that general attention was drawn to it, when it ultimately proved to be a description of tin ore of considerable value. As much as 50*l.* a ton was offered for it on the diggings, and it in time created a flourishing business. The price which this sand fetched in England averaged from 150*l.* to 200*l.* a ton. A great deal of money was also made by the English purchaser, through the application of a process by which the gold still remaining in the black sand, despite the exertions of the Australian miner, was thoroughly extracted.

The gold-seeker is, alas! subject to numberless maladies. Many a poor miner dies of consumption, contracted through incessant toil and exposure in the mines. For months does he painfully, but uncomplainingly linger, working at intervals until his suffering becomes too great, and he sinks into the grave. Most begin in the full flush of youthful health and hope. Few harbour a thought that their home is to be there, or that they will even make a lengthened stay in the mines; none, perhaps, that they will there find a final resting-place. Yet in the quiet little spot on the hill, where no sound of hammer or pick is heard through the long day, gradually and surely the weary wanderers from many lands are gathered, their struggle with the world and fortune terminated for ever, their hard luck, their rich strikes, the pulsations of hope, or the gloom of despair, which each in turn animated their souls, alike forgotten. Year follows year at the golden



shrine in as rapid march as at the old fire-side ; and the youthful forms of some years ago are now approaching the shady slope of life's two-sided hill. One by one they pass away, leaving us to saddening memories of the past. Ah ! there lies many a moral hero, who bravely strove against the tide of adversity and the sting of penury, till overborne at last he sank in the desert.

No priest stood by to soothe the hour of death ;  
No wailing sire received his fleeting breath ;  
Above his grave waves no memorial yew,  
Nor parting friends there wept a long adieu !

The miner exists, but does not live. He roves listlessly from object to object, and from place to place. He feels singularly desolate when he sees only strangers and hears only strange voices. Oh, how vain, how fleeting, how uncertain are all those gaudy bubbles after which we pant and toil in this world of fair delusion ! Many a disappointed miner runs to waste and self-neglect ; fancying himself lonely and abandoned, his heart, devoid of hope, falls to ruin like some deserted mansion. He loses firmness, and cannot withstand the bitter blasts of adversity. His eyes grow dim, his cheeks grow pale, and he dies like a dog, not even so much cared for. Mining is notoriously a demoralising employment, and much less certain and profitable to the community at large than agriculture. The maxim of the miner is, ' Eat, drink, and be merry, for to-morrow we die.' His day's earnings are spent as soon as got, and his recklessness is as great as his gathering. As instances of the many follies committed by these men it may be mentioned, that one man went to Wells, Fargo, and Co., exchanged gold dust for a ten-pound

Bank of England note, returned to his companions at the tavern, placed the note in a slice of cold pork, and ate it up as a sandwich; another lit his pipe with a five-pound note; whilst a third swallowed one as a pill. Similar extravagances are common, and induce the spectator to fancy that there is no place like the gold mines. It ought not to be forgotten, however, that in these regions our friends are our rivals, and our neighbours our competitors. 'Everyone for himself, and the devil for us all,' is the miner's motto.

As might be expected, practical jokes are not uncommon. There has got abroad a strange eventful history of a cat, which is credited by many knowing ones from the mines. A few months ago a miner killed a catamount. After taking off his hide neatly for preservation, he gave the carcass to some Chinamen, telling them it was a buck rabbit. They in turn sold it to an Italian butcher, giving the same gentle pedigree to his catship. The butcher had some favourite customers, American miners, to whom he kindly consented to sell it on the occasion of a grand dinner-party which they intended to give their friends, and which, of course, a rabbit weighing thirteen pounds would render doubly grand. They bought it at a good round price, and on the day of the repast it was eaten to the bone, with many a compliment to the quality of the flesh, and flattering tribute to the universal rabbit family. After a few days the miner who was at the bottom of the joke divulged the cheat, and 'let the cat out of the bag.' Thereupon the dinner-party waxed as savage as a garden full of cats, and one of them went to the unfortunate butcher, who was totally ignorant of what he had done, and told him if he did not remit an amount of 15*l.* the dinner men would prosecute him for selling

unlawful 'game.' As may be imagined, the butcher was perfectly astonished, and let the dinner man dictate his own terms; and so the cat cost the butcher 15*l*.

It may be interesting to instance how mining speculations are managed. A short time since a British Columbian, who was much straitened for means, met a friend, to whom he complained of the hard times, and his own want of funds. He displayed a share in a certain obscure gold mine on the Fraser as his only property, and this he considered as about worthless. His friend, who was equally ignorant of the value of the share, said, at a venture—'I'll give you my watch and chain for a half interest in it.' 'Very well,' replied the other; 'I am perfectly willing.' 'However,' adds the Columbian, 'as I don't wish to let my friends know that I have parted with my watch, you must allow me to retain the chain, to which I will attach my keys instead of the "ticker," and so deceive them.' 'All right, my good fellow;' and the exchange was made to their mutual satisfaction. 'Now,' said the friend, 'say nothing about this transaction, but make me out a conveyance of the half interest, and make the consideration six hundred dollars.' This was done, and the friend went his way rejoicing. A day or two after this he met an acquaintance, and the subject of the mines was broached. In the course of the conversation the holder of the share, whom we will call Mr. A, alluded to his thirty feet in the ——— claim. Mr. B knowing him to be a shrewd fellow, and not likely to have such an interest unless it was worth something, asked him what he would take for a half interest. 'Oh, I don't wish to sell,' replied A. 'I bought it for six hundred dollars, and intend to see the end of it, for better or for worse.' The two then

continued the conversation, until B remarked — ‘I’ll tell you what I’ll do ; I’ll give you half of a town lot for half your interest in the claim.’ ‘Very well,’ replied A ; ‘It’s a bargain ;’ and the papers were immediately made out. Thus A got half a town lot, worth nearly 500*l.*, for half of a claim for which he gave what cost him less than 20*l.* In this way three parties were pleased with each other and themselves, and all have sanguine expectations of their golden claims on the Fraser River.

There is as yet no quartz-crushing machinery in the mining regions of British Columbia, although many companies are in other countries engaged in this mode of obtaining gold, silver, and copper, and the best kind of mill for crushing the quartz, has long been an object of serious consideration. Many miners think the old stampers, combined with the large rollers of the Chilian mill, the best quartz machinery ever tried. Still there are opinions opposed to this, and the improvement of quartz mills has called forth an immense amount of novel invention, and yet dissatisfaction still prevails regarding them. The London Engineer says that the best machinery now known in England is that in which conical rollers are in contact with the balls, communicating to the latter a rotatory motion on a vertical axis, in addition to their horizontal motion. The quartz ore is reduced to an impalpable powder in this mill ; then it is carried through twelve amalgamators, each of which is furnished with two revolving screws. The ore, in its passage from the quartz-crusher to its exit from the last amalgamator, traverses in an hour a distance of eleven miles, within the compass of an amalgamating house only thirty feet in length. It is stated that the increased yield of precious metal by the

working of this machinery amounts to two hundred and fifty per cent.

The important results from the crushing of quartz may be gathered from the fact that in May, 1860, at the Australian quartz-reefs, ten tons taken from near Rushworth, in the Goulburn district, produced a cake of amalgamated gold, weighing 644 oz., 2 dwt., or close upon  $64\frac{1}{2}$  oz. to the ton. Some reefs near Morse's Creek, in the Ovens district, have also yielded largely. From 39 tons no fewer than 1,738 oz. 11 dwt. were obtained, on an average of 44 oz. 11 dwt. to the ton.

The deep leads of Ballarat have often been referred to by Australian writers for their extraordinary richness, and in one of the late papers from there, some particulars of the yields from a few of the claims are given. Thus, on the Inkerman Lead one company has obtained from as much of the gutter as they have already worked 120,000*l.*, or 240*l.* per foot; another, on the same lead, 26,000*l.*, or 130*l.* per foot; another, 36,000*l.*, or 120*l.* per foot; another 28,000*l.*, or 93*l.* per foot; and another, 8,000*l.*, or 58*l.* per foot. From three claims on the Golden-point Lead, the returns are, from the first, 18,505*l.*, or 37*l.* per foot; from the second, 36,000*l.*, or 45*l.* per foot; and from the third, 15,000*l.*, or 300*l.* per foot. None of these claims are worked out, and the returns appear large; but it must be remembered that the gold is found at a great depth, and that thousands of pounds are frequently expended before the gutter is reached. Many of the shafts have been sunk to a depth of 500 feet, and some even more.

There is a great deal of the precious metal 'Doctored' before it is brought to the gold broker; but then these brokers are often greater rogues than the vendors, as will be immediately shown. The miner mixes base

metal with his gold dust, and this practice is carried on to a considerable extent. Gold dust has been offered to, and taken by, packers and traders at 3*l.* per ounce, which upon examination was found not to be worth more than 2*l.* 8*s.* The Chinese are blamed for this 'Doctoring,' but unprincipled white men may be equally culpable; and it is to be hoped that the guilty parties may be detected and punished according to their deserts. Whilst, however, we blame the miner, we must not forget the broker, who swindles the digger to a large amount. A digger goes into the office of a broker, where he is requested to turn out his nuggets and dust upon a large sheet of paper, which has been carefully punctured so as to allow the finer particles of the dust to fall through upon a second sheet immediately under the first one; then our honest broker begins to shake and shuffle about the glittering metal, with the view, as he tells his verdant victim, of preparing the mass for the next skillful trick of the 'magnet,' with which he rouses and tosses again and again the nuggets and dust; then, having puffed and blown enough, he, in his own simple offhanded manner, empties the lot into a scale, and counts in the most scientific and rapid manner. 'Eight and six is ten, ten and two is eleven, eleven and seven is thirteen; thirteen ounces, two-penny weights and a quarter, at 2*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* an ounce, is 29*l.* 10*s.* and 6*d.*; there's the coin, sir.' Now all this shaking and rousing is to make the gold dust pass through the top sheet, and when he shifts the sheets and the punctures are no longer over each other, the green and victimized miner may look and examine them without suspicion. Others, again, resort to the old trick of a beam unequally divided, so that it takes half-an-ounce to turn the scale, and the only way to be even with



these fellows, is to reverse the process, transposing the gold and weights, and placing them in the contrary scale. This has been oftener than once done, to the great discomfort of the 'over-knowing' broker.

In the mineral districts of British Columbia, there is no indication of permanent settlement, as in California. This may possibly be owing to difference of climate. In California they have each from an acre to a dozen acres cultivated, whilst the surrounding hill-lands furnish firewood and grazing for sheep, cows, and horses. Rugged as these little homes appear at first sight, they are rapidly assuming, under the steady strokes of labour, a neat inviting aspect, and in many instances exhibit all the comfortable phases of permanent homes. There the miner raises all the necessaries, and, indeed, many of the luxuries of life; and in some instances he has a surplus for the market. These plots of cultivated land form a source of independence to their possessors, but then, the climate and soil are such as the Fraser River miner altogether lacks.

Late accounts from Alexandria and the Quesnell River in British Columbia are not of so encouraging a nature as heretofore. Miners agree that there is plenty of gold on this river, but with the high price of provisions, from the want of proper means of communication, it is out of the question even to 'prospect' for claims.

List of prices at Alexandria :

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Flour . . . per lb.	0	1	2	Lard . . . per lb.	0	3	1½
Beans . . . "	0	1	3	Candles . . . "	0	5	0
Bacon . . . "	0	3	1	Soap . . . "	0	2	0
Sugar . . . "	0	3	1½	Salt . . . "	0	2	0
Rice . . . "	0	1	3	Pepper ground . . . "	0	4	0
Tea . . . "	0	6	0	Yeast powder per tin	0	4	0
Coffee . . . "	0	3	1½	Butter . . . per lb.	0	6	0

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.		
Rope . . . . .	per lb.	0	3	1½	Canvas trousers each	0	10	0	
Tobacco . . . . .	„	0	8	0	Kentucky tweed do.,,	0	12	0	
Potatoes . . . . .	„	0	1	0	Corduroy (common),,	1	0	0	
Steel shovels . . . . .	each	1	4	0	Boots per pair 1l. 12s. to	2	8	0	
Picks . . . . .	„	1	0	0	Shoes (common) pair .	0	14	0	
Sluice forks . . . . .	„	1	8	0	Drilling . . . . .	per yard	0	1	3
Axes (Collins). . . . .	„	1	4	0	Duck . . . . .	„	0	3	4
Nails . . . . .	per lb.	0	2	0	Oregon blankets pair	2	0	0	
Quicksilver . . . . .	„	0	12	0	No syrup or dried apples in the				
Overshirts . . . . .	each	0	10	0	market.				
Undershirts . . . . .	„	0	9	0					

A considerable number of miners and mules, were, however, arriving from Oregon. Some prejudiced persons, regard the Fraser River mines as altogether worked out; but, although aware that they do not as yet come nearly up to the richness of those of California, I feel certain, from personal observation, as well as from the reports of several assayers on whose skill and integrity I am willing to rely, that they are valuable, and may ultimately excell them. Tunneling and shafting are not much resorted to, the results being too small to warrant the expense. There are, moreover, no facilities for smelting and amalgamating; but silver ore, with the usual accompanying base metal generally existing in those regions, which yields 40*l.*, or perhaps even 50*l.* to the ton, could be worked to great profit, provided the ore is abundant and easily obtainable.

Dr. Forbes, of Her Majesty's ship *Topaze*, states in one of his able reports, that on Harrison Lake and River, he found many fragments of silver and copper ore. A specimen of the former gave a return of 50*l.* worth of silver to the ton, whilst the copper ore contains a large proportion of that metal. Specimens of silver ore have also been found at Union Bar, near Fort Hope, supposed to yield about 20*l.* to the ton. How-

ever, these silver mines can only be worked advantageously by companies possessing considerable capital.

Silver mines in Mexico and elsewhere, which have proved most profitable to the shareholders, are by no means always those having the richest ores, but such as afford the greatest abundance of that which our Washoe friends would regard as quite poor. In Mexico, silver mines are profitably worked which do not yield more than 10*l.* or 12*l.* to the ton. Of course work will never be done so cheaply as in Mexico, but no doubt facilities will be increased by the introduction of machinery for crushing and amalgamating, which is the process applicable to the poorer ores, whilst smelting is suited for such as are rich. I have seen a silver mine in Mexico which is said to have paid the owners 5,000,000*l.*, a very handsome return.

Many persons suppose that to work silver is the same thing as mining for copper or gold, which is a great mistake. As a general rule, the art of copper mining consists in taking out the mineral which may be in sight, and abandoning the mine as soon as the lode gives out, as it cannot bear the great cost of working deep, in expectation of getting richer ore. Besides, copper usually does not improve at great depth. In Chili it improves from the surface to about 400 feet; and from this downwards it becomes gradually poorer. It is probably the same in other countries. Near the surface, copper is generally found as carbonates, atacamit, iron containing copper, silicates of copper, and at a certain depth these different classes change into sulphurets of copper, containing from 40 to 80 per cent. of metal, with the occasional occurrence of pure copper. Sometimes iron pyrites contain 8 per cent. of copper at a little depth. The lode, deeper down,

becomes more constant in richness, though now and then breaks and poor spots occur. I have picked up several pieces of almost pure copper whilst traversing the Rocky and Cascade ranges. Now silver mining is different. You have to go to a great depth in some places, through a formation of considerable thickness, in which there does not exist a particle of silver ore. Moreover, the silver formation is not everywhere the same. Your next neighbours may have silver from the surface, and you on the same lode may go lower than 700 feet before getting any. However, it varies so very much that no fixed standard can be given. Let us hope that recent discoveries in British Columbia may induce energetic persons to prosecute the search, and that mines may yet be worked in these regions which may rival those of Mexico or Chili.

Moreover, interesting discoveries have been made in Australia, of the existence of native diamonds amongst the black sand which abounds in the Ovens district diggings, and it is not surely unreasonable to expect that precious stones will be found in the auriferous regions of British Columbia, when they are carefully looked for.

The sun does not always shine upon the miner. He has, as already stated, many real difficulties and hardships. Many are racked with anxiety and prostrated in the most hopeless destitution, all from the want of roads into the interior of the country, by which they might get food to relieve their craving stomachs. The miner finds, indeed, that 'Jordan is a hard road to travel.' Not one has failed to light on gold, of which there is abundance, but they have been debarred from full success by the absolute impossibility of providing themselves with supplies in a country almost wholly

unprovided with facilities for the transmission of provisions. In consequence, their numbers are rapidly diminishing. The exodus has been general for many months, every steamer bringing down scores of men to Victoria, who leave for San Francisco by the earliest opportunities. Miners state that although there are some very successful, the greater number make little more than procure pork and beans, so exorbitant is the price of provisions in those auriferous regions. In 1858 multitudes were conveyed thither, upwards of 40,000 souls, but there was not left, in March last, according to the best authority, Mr. Ballew, the gold-express man, more than '3,000 white men and 2,000 Chinamen;' and it is known that many have left since, although the Chinese have increased.

It would be wrong to pass over in silence the unaccountably harsh treatment to which the miners were subjected during the early history of the Fraser River diggings. Of course, as too often the case, the Home Government got the blame; but it was pretty generally known that private instructions had been sent to Governor Douglas, cautioning him to exercise the utmost discretion with regard to all restrictive measures which might be adopted, and urging a liberal policy. His Excellency carried out these instructions by ordering that no miner be allowed up the River without a permit; that nobody be allowed to trade up the river without a permit; and that no permits be granted for that purpose! No person could cut down a tree, or pick up floating wood on the beach or river, to cook his little mess of flour, without a permit, or paying for it. Ten per cent. was charged for every cord of wood cut and sold by the woodsman. No tent or shelter of any kind was permitted to be put up until seven dollars

and a half had first been paid for the privilege! and a host of other unparalleled restrictions, such as no craft or canoe to be allowed to enter the Fraser River without obtaining a permit; and, on such permit being granted, a 'sufferance' charge was exacted of twelve dollars for vessels, and six dollars for boats and canoes. Surely there should have been free trade in so young a colony, now that it is the growing disposition of nations to promote it. It is doubtless the plain duty of every one, and it is the office of enlightened humanity to cut up every such system of restriction, root and branch, to open every port to every trader and to every production. Freedom of the seas, freedom of navigable rivers, freedom of harbours, an intercourse of nations free as the winds of heaven, should be the policy. The growing freedom of trade in England, and indeed all over the world, is an illustrious exposition of the tendency of our age to universality. The management of British Columbia has been so defective that I have often thought it a great pity that the whole territory was not under the management of the Canadian government, who have given such ample proof of their ability to handle uncivilised men. Were it so, the construction of roads would not now be a matter of the future, nor would so many be leaving the colony dissatisfied. Would that we could say, 'The ships that come to Ophir' for gold, as of yore, should go thither for corn and wine! Many and repeated remonstrances have been made, yet British Columbia is allowed to languish, and ere long, if the present course be persevered in, she will have sunk into her former insignificance. The fact cannot be concealed that the colony has been, in its early stage of existence, blighted by the most palpable mismanagement, and its prospects so damaged



that it will take years to restore confidence and induce immigration.

TABLE OF DISTANCE — FRASER RIVER ROUTE.

From Mouth of Fraser River	To	Miles
"	New Westminster . . . . .	15
"	Fort Langley, now called Derby . . . . .	28
"	Junction of Harrison River, called Carnarvon . . . . .	63
"	Fort Hope . . . . .	88
"	Yale . . . . .	100
"	Lytton, junction of the Thompson River with the Fraser . . . . .	150
"	Fort Thompson, on River Thompson . . . . .	240
"	Fort Berens, on Fraser River . . . . .	188
"	Fort Alexander . . . . .	315
"	Fort George . . . . .	420

Proceeding up the Harrison River, from where it joins the Fraser, 63 miles from the mouth of the Fraser, for a distance of 8 miles, the Harrison Lake is reached, which is 37 miles long, and at the farther end of which is Fort Douglas. Thus Douglas is 108 miles from the mouth of the Fraser. Continuing onwards for 28 miles, we come to the south end of *Tenass* Lake, in Indian meaning small lake, which is 4 miles in length. Then following the course of the Tenass River for a mile we come to Lake Lillooat, and about 14 miles up this lake, on the north side is Pemberton Station, a place little worthy of notice. Continuing in a north-westerly direction for 7 miles we come to the Anderson River, on which, 18 miles up its course, is located Anderson Station. The whole distance, therefore, to this station, from the mouth of the Fraser is 179 miles. From Anderson's station to Fort Berens is 33 miles, of which 28 miles is lake and 5 land travel.

TABLE OF DISTANCE — HARRISON RIVER ROUTE.

From Mouth of Fraser River	To	Miles
"	Fort Douglas . . . . .	107
"	Anderson Station . . . . .	179
"	Fort Berens, on Fraser River . . . . .	212

The Harrison route is thus 24 miles longer than the Fraser River route. Fort George is the last post of the Hudson's Bay Company on the Fraser, and is situated 210 miles from its source in the Ricky Mountains. The entire length of the Fraser River, therefore, is 630 miles, and with some of its windings not taken into the computation, say 700 miles, and not 1,000, as stated by the correspondent of the Times and others. We may add, that Fort Simpson is distant by sea from the mouth of the Fraser 520 miles, and Fort Conolly, a station of the Company's, is 230 miles north-east from Fort Simpson, on Lake Conolly, which communicates with the Simpson River by a small stream.

Without entering upon tedious particulars, it may be stated that after passing Forts Hope and Douglas, the trails are extremely rugged, and in many places ascend steep mountains and hills by a series of zigzag paths, frequently traversing water and swamps, and making travelling most difficult for man and beast. In many cases these trails are most dangerous, being cut out of ledges of rock, and running along stony mountains at considerable elevations. Moreover, from the middle of October to the middle of June, they are not to be depended upon for transport, owing to the deep fall of snow.

Altogether it may very safely be said that the entire

country, from the mouth of the Fraser to the most remote diggings, is so densely wooded, mountainous, and impassable, so to speak, for man and mule, that large sums must be expended before it can be opened up, such sums as the continued prosperity of the mines would alone justify. As an instance of the costly nature of the work, 14,000*l.* were expended last year upon improving the old trail, known as the Harrison Lillooat road, on which, it is stated, upwards of the same amount had been expended two years ago; and judging from the report of Lieutenant Palmer, R.E., much money must yet be laid out upon it, to render it properly available.

Among the unshaven dirty-looking men at work, I have now and then discovered some friend, who could scarcely be recognised in his rough and tattered attire, consisting generally of a red or blue woollen shirt, hanging loose outside the pantaloons through which the already tawny skin was visible in many a place, with a leathern belt round his waist, a huge 'wide-awake' hat, and knee-deep boots of the coarsest materials, all of one mud-like colour. One friend was so effectually metamorphosed, that he was not known for several minutes after we had spoken together. Soon, however, had the disguise lost all its concealing influence, when the tender string of sensibility had been touched by recollections of other days; the unnerving symbol of true friendship stood in bold relief upon his emaciated pallid cheek, until it gradually sank into the dust which veiled his noble features. Ah! what delight more holy than to share our sympathies and our bread with one whom misfortune has left lonely and neglected. If friendship be sweet in the sunshine of life, surely 'tis doubly sweet in the shade. I bade him hope,—for hope is better than despair. He did hope, and hope has not

deceived him ; for he is now again in the full sunshine of prosperity, remembering his own pains and miseries only as incentives to relieve the wretchedness of others.

#### ROUTE VIÂ COLUMBIA RIVER AND THE DALLES.

Starting from the Dalles on the Columbia River, a city in the United States territory, to which there is every facility for steam navigation from the Pacific Ocean, and, proceeding in a north-easterly direction, we follow a trail which crosses Yackama Valley until the Columbia River is struck at a distance of 125 miles. Crossing the river, and still keeping the same direction for 110 miles, Fort Okanagan is reached on the Columbia River. Taking a direct northerly course from Fort Okanagan for sixty miles, we arrive at the junction of the Similk-a-meen River at the Lakes of Forks, and continuing our northerly course for seven miles, the boundary line of 49° of latitude is arrived at, which separates the British possessions from the United States. From the 49° parallel the trail ascends the Similk-a-meen for ninety miles, almost parallel with the stream. Quitting the Similk-a-meen, and pursuing a northerly direction for fifty miles, we come to Nicholas Lake, a sheet of water seventeen miles in length by about two and a half in breadth, and continuing the northerly course for other twenty-eight miles, Fort Camloops, or Thompson Fort, already mentioned in Fraser River route, is reached. Then, taking a westerly course from Fort Thompson, along the Shushwap Lake and Buonaparte River, passing by Lake Pavillon, we come to Pavillon Station on Fraser River, which is about twenty miles by trail to the north of Fort Berens,

also on the Fraser River, as stated in both Fraser River and Harrison River routes.

TABLE OF DISTANCE—ROUTE VIÀ COLUMBIA RIVER AND THE DALLES.

From the Dalles	To	Miles.
"	Junction of trail with Columbia River.	125
"	Fort Okanagan on Columbia River .	235
"	Junction of Similk-a-meen River .	295
"	Junction with Boundary Line . .	302
"	Nicholas Lake . . . . .	442
"	Fort Camloops, or Thompson . .	487
"	Pavillon Station . . . . .	505
"	Fort Berens . . . . .	585

There are not many obstacles throughout this route, except in the winter season, when it is impassable. Like all other routes, however, it is very rugged, and there is a scarcity of pasture except in the Similk-a-meen Valley, where the pasture is good and well suited for hardy oxen and horses. There is some inconvenience also experienced during the freshets in summer; but by ascending a few hills, and travelling over some stony places, the trail may be followed without interruption. This route lies to the east of the Cascade range, where the Indians are much indisposed towards the whites, probably from the harsh and cruel treatment they have been used to receive at the hands of the white men who live in Washington Territory. Moreover, there is a steady feud between the Indians of the upper and lower country, which is kept alive by cruel murders amongst themselves, and treacherous assassinations of any wandering whites who may cross their path. In summer the heat is considerable at the

northern end of this route, and in winter the thermometer indicates 20° of cold below zero of Fahrenheit.

As I write, tidings reach our shores of the surpassing richness of the New Eldorado in British Columbia, Cariboo; and the correspondent of the Times gives an account of one season's mining in that region. It is gratifying to find the opinion recorded in the beginning of this chapter, before the very favourable news had reached us, confirmed to the letter.

The account referred to appears in a condensed form in a leader in the Times of February 7, and is as follows:—

The auriferous properties of this region were not recognised till late in 1860, and the months over which this account ranges are those between May and September in 1861, inclusive. Ground was first broken in Antler Creek, and we are told that there some of the new hands 'took out gold to the value of \$200 a-day each, while new claims were daily opened with a like prospect of success.' A later passage in the same letter contains a succinct explanation of the mode of working these 'claims.' 'A mining claim is a (parallelogram) piece of ground 100 feet wide, running from bank to bank of a creek. The depth is indefinite, varying, of course, with the width of the creek. Each miner is entitled to one of these "claims," and there may be several miners associated together to work a "claim." In case of such an association amounting to five miners, the "company" would be entitled to 500 feet of ground in width, and running from bank to bank. At first many miners "took up" claims in simulated names, and thus caused a monopoly—an evil which was remedied by the Government Gold Commissioner when he visited the country in the summer.' The amounts realized by individuals within this limited area are marvellous, especially when we take into account the rudeness of the means adopted for separating the gold from the auriferous gravel or mud in



which it is imbedded. We select at random a few instances of good luck. In the month of May, 'a Mr. Smith earned three and a-half lbs. (worth 185*l.* 6*s.*) in one day.' This seems to have been with a 'rocker,' which is admitted to be a clumsy instrument for extracting gold. As the men constructed 'flumes,' the average results were much higher than before, varying from 100*l.* to 500*l.* a-day for a company of from three to six men, though the success of the fortunate Mr. Smith was not often surpassed even in the autumn, when still richer veins had been struck. In June we hear of 'one rocker washing out 500 ounces of a forenoon, and three men washing out 100 ounces from a flume in a week.' In July, 'thirty-one ounces were cleaned out in one day in a hole only two feet under the surface.' 'Some claims began to pay as high as \$1,000 a-day.' Facts of this kind recur again and again. \$1,700 worth was 'dug out of two crevices in the rock less than three feet under the surface,' and \$900 worth was obtained 'in one panfull of dirt.' There was no falling-off in the produce during August and September: indeed, some of the most enviable strokes of luck were made in the latter month. The returns from Williams's Creek are quoted as the largest of all. There 'three claim-owners earned \$60,000; nine earned \$90,000; four, \$48,000; four more, \$24,000; three, \$15,000; and four men in one day's work took out 25 lb. weight, valued at \$5,000.'

The peculiarity of the soil which yields these golden harvests appears to be the small amount of preparation which it requires. The surface is sometimes gravel, sometimes alternate layers of blue clay, earth, and gravel; but in every case the metal seems to lie near the surface, and to be found in solid masses. 'The gold was all coarse gold, granulated gravelly stuff, mixed with pellets and pebbles of pure metal of considerable size.' Its average value was found to be somewhat over \$17½ per ounce, but the highest quality, from Davis's Creek, proved to be worth very nearly \$19 per ounce. Very little skill is required in collecting it, and 'men who had never mined before — tradesmen, mechanics, and labourers, new to the work — did just as well as the old practised miner.'

For this reason unskilled labour commanded a price hardly credible in this country, 2*l.* a-day being quoted as nothing uncommon, and more than 60*l.* having been offered for one month's labour. After this, we can well understand that 'claims' producing no more than 4*l.* a-day were 'passed over with contempt.' Two things, however, must be borne in mind by those who may be tempted by these reports to try their fortune at Cariboo. The one is, that the 'efflorescence' of the surface is fast being exhausted, and that, although equally solid treasures are believed to lie beneath, it is not to be expected that they can be reached and converted into money by equally expeditious processes. The other is, that the price of necessaries almost keeps pace with the miner's gains. Eight shillings for a meal, two shillings a pound for beef, the same sum for a glass of liquor, and so forth, would soon reduce the most exorbitant daily earnings to a very modest figure.

The following is extracted from the Times of February 6, 1862, from the letter of the correspondent of that journal, who resides in Vancouver's Island:—

December 4.

I have to day procured a return of the assays of Cariboo gold, made throughout the season by Messrs. Marchand and Co., assayers in Victoria, which gives the highest and the lowest quality and the average of the dust they have assayed. The highest, which was from Davis's Creek, is 918 fine, value per ounce \$18 97c. 64. The lowest, which came from Williams's Creek, is 810 fine, value per ounce \$16 74c. 42. Average of all Cariboo dust, 854 fine, value per ounce \$17 65c. 37.

I could quote instances in which larger sums than I have stated have been earned, and in which a fortune was extracted in a few weeks by the labour of half a dozen men — that is, a competency to each of them — from a very few feet square of ground; but it is idle further to multiply cases. I have stated sufficient facts to justify the conclusions that Cariboo

is unrivalled for the wealth it produces to individual labour, in a short period ; in the large proportion of men who have been successful — that is to say, those who in one short season have made fortunes, those who have made considerable amounts, and those who have earned high wages ; and, finally, for the universal satisfaction of the miners with their past earnings, and their confidence in the future.

It is impossible to give a return of the 'yield' of gold produced by British Columbia in the aggregate, with certainty. I shall merely attempt an approximation of the gross yield from the best data within my reach.

It is generally conceded that, including Chinese, there were 5,000 men engaged in gold-digging this year. The various Government returns of Customs' duties, and of interior tolls on roads, charged on the passage of merchandise, collected, justify this assumption, while the miners' licenses issued tend to corroborate it. The mining population in the Cariboo country, including within this division the Forks of Quesnell River (fifty miles below) is put down on general testimony (of miners, travellers, other residents, and Government returns) at 1,500 men. To work out the earnings of this aggregate of 5,000 miners, I adopt a statement of names and amounts, made up from miners' information, of seventy-nine men who together took out in Cariboo \$926,680. The general opinion of the miners is, that (in addition to the 'lucky ones' who made 'big strikes,' and which I limit to the above number of seventy-nine) every man who had a claim or a share in a claim made from \$1,000 to \$2,000. Of these there were at the least 400, and taking their earnings at a medium or average between the two sums mentioned — say at \$1,500 to each — they would produce \$600,000. There remain 1,021 men to be accounted for. Putting their earnings at \$7 a-day each, which is the lowest rate of wages paid for hired labour in the Cariboo Mines, and assigning only 107 working days as the period of their mining operations during the season, to make allowance for its shortness by reason of the distance from the different points of departure and of bad weather, they would have taken out \$764,729.

These several sums added would make the yield of Cariboo and Quesnell \$2,291,409 to 1,500 men for the season, by far the greater portion, or nearly all, in fact, being from Cariboo; although the north fork of Quesnell is also very productive and so rich as to induce its being worked by fluming this winter by about 100 miners, who have remained for the purpose.

The remaining 3,500 of the mining population who worked on Thompson's River, the Fraser, from Fort George downwards; Bridge River, Similk-a-meen, and Okanagan (very few), Rock Creek, and all other localities throughout the country, I shall divide into two classes; the first to consist of 1,500, who made \$10 a-day for — say 180 days (Sundays thrown off), and which would give \$2,700,000 for their joint earnings. The second and last class of 2,000 men, who were not so lucky, I shall assume to have made only \$5 each a-day for the same period, and which would give \$1,800,000 as the fruit of their united labour.

The three last categories, which number 4,521 men, include the many miners who in Cariboo were making \$20 to \$50 a-day each, as well as those who, in various other localities, were making from \$15 to \$100 a-day occasionally, so I think my estimate, although not accurate, is reasonable and moderate. The Government people think I have rather under-stated the earnings of the miners in these three classes of 4,521 men. And the Governor himself, who takes an absorbing interest in the affairs of this portion of the Government, and to whose ready courtesy I am indebted for some of the information given in this letter, as well as for much formerly communicated in my correspondence, thinks my estimate is a very safe one.

But I must finish this long letter with a recapitulation, for I dread the inroads I have made upon your space:—

79 miners took out an aggregate of . . .	\$926,680
400 ditto, claim-owners, took out . . .	600,000
1,021 ditto, at \$7 a-day, in 107 days . . .	764,729

---

Total yield (nearly all) from Cariboo \$2,291,409

1,500 miners who worked in other places for 180 days, at \$10 per diem	\$2,700,000	
2,000 ditto, at \$5 . . .	1,800,000	
	4,500,000	
5,000 miners.	Gross yield for 1861	\$6,791,409

This does not include the native Indians, as I have no means of estimating their earnings. They are beginning to 'dig,' in imitation of the white men, in some parts, and will eventually increase the yield of gold, as the desire for wealth grows upon them. As a proof of their aptitude and success in this, to them, new field of labour, I may mention that the Bishop of Columbia found a gang of them 'washing' on Bridge River last summer, and that he had the day's earnings of one Indian weighed when he ceased his labours, and found it to contain one ounce of gold. His Lordship purchased it of him and paid him \$16 50c. the current issue, and carried it away as a souvenir.

It is not surprising that good Bishop Hill carried away the Indian's gold as a remembrance, or memorial, as it is well known that Indians never turn systematic gold-diggers—that they greatly prefer hunting and fishing, which are not only more gainful, but more congenial to their habits and tastes. Indeed, the northern Indian cares not for gold; his notions of wealth consist more in possessing a red blanket, a lump of vermilion or a coloured bead.

As there exists considerable misconception in the public mind as to the result of mining operations in British Columbia, from the above statement in the Times of February 6, and as the account has misled not individuals only, but even public companies, perhaps it would be well to scrutinise the imposing array of

figures a little for the benefit of those who at the 'first blush' have been thrown into so feverish an excitement.

In accepting the figures as a result it never occurred to our good English people that miners must eat and drink to live; that they require 'tin pans,' 'picks and shovels,' &c., and that the 'cost of production' ought to be deducted to arrive at the correct quantity of gold which finds its way to the miners' bankers.

The same authority (vide Times, February 5) furnishes also the 'prices current' of the actual necessaries at the mines, which are so high that a faithful balance of 'profit and loss account' shows a positive loss instead of gain.

Current prices at the mines (Times, February 5):—

Provisions were relatively high in price. Flour was at 38c. (1s. 7d.) per lb.; bacon, 75c.; beans, 40c.; tea, \$1 50c.; sugar and coffee, 75c. per lb. Single meals at the restaurant's, consisting of beans and bacon and a cup of bad coffee, cost two dollars (8s. 4d.). A correspondent of one of the newspapers in Victoria, writing from Cariboo at this time, quotes the price of what, in the grandiose style of these parts, he calls 'miners' luxuries,' as follows:— A tin pan (worth 3d.) sold for 8 dollars (1l. 12s. 9d.); picks and shovels, 6 dollars each; ditto, with handles, i. e., shovels, 7 dollars 50c. each (1l. 4s. 6d. and 1l. 10s. 6d.). Washing was charged for at 6 dollars a dozen pieces (1l. 4s. 6d.). The latter is the only item of 'luxury' I see in the 'Price Current,' and I cannot believe that the laundryman was much patronised. It was added that 'business of every description was lively.' At such prices a man would need to earn his 5l. to 20l. a-day to enable him to keep 'business lively.'

Now let us pry a little into these figures, and reduce them into a tabular form. The average of 5l. to 20l. is 12l. 10s. :—



79 miners at 12 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> a-day, for 107 days .	\$528,310
400       "       "       "       " .	2,675,000
1,021       "       "       "       " .	6,827,935
Total cost to keep 'business lively'	<hr/>
at Cariboo . . . . .	\$10,031,245

1,500 miners at 12 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> a-day for		
180 days . . . . .	\$16,875,000	
2,000 miners at 12 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> a-day for		
180 days . . . . .	22,500,000	
<hr/>	<hr/>	39,375,000
5,000 miners. Gross cost to keep 'business lively' for 1861 .		49,406,245
5,000 miners—gross yield for 1861 . . . . .		6,791,409
		<hr/>
Loss in keeping 'business lively' for 1861	\$42,614,836	<hr/>

From these figures, calculated at five dollars to the pound sterling, fractions being omitted, it is as clear as noonday that if it costs the miner 12*l.* 10*s.* per diem to live at the gold-fields, the 5000 miners could not have 'banked' the \$6,791,409 for 1861, until they had first actually extracted, or acquired, an aggregate value of \$56,197,654 of gold.

I must not be understood to insinuate that the correspondent of the Times had the least desire to throw dust in the eyes of the public, and make it appear that the \$6,791,409 was really the miners' 'profit' over and above the cost of living; what I mean to say is, that a great many persons took a fallacious view of the 'grand total.'

Suppose that the cost of living at the Cariboo diggings was but 30*s.* a day, and the working days 143 in the year; why, 5,000 miners would eat up \$5,362,500



worth in that time, and for nearly all the remaining 222 days of the year they would have to look, I presume, to Heaven, for manna!

Why does the 'correspondent' in question put the maximum working days in British Columbia at 180? Simply, I presume, because of the length and severity of the winter season. So much for the 'Italian climate!'

Just fancy a tin pan, worth 3*d.*, selling for 1*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.* Truly, it is the trader who makes the fortune, and not the wretched miner!

Extract from The Daily Telegraph, April 9, 1862, from a Canadian correspondent:—

Pending the expected influx of immigrants, it is curious to record that at present there is a great exodus of emigrants from Canada. A more powerful attraction than she can boast is luring away from her cities, towns, and villages numbers of all classes, who are desirous of 'making haste to be rich.' In one of the stories of the 'Arabian Nights' we read of a huge magnetic mountain, which, by its potent action, extracted the nails of all vessels that came within the sphere of its attraction. Slowly but steadily, in the same manner, the magnetic influence of the gold of the west is drawing away, one by one, the inhabitants of our provinces; but, let us hope, not to their ruin or injury. A party of eleven, including two M.D.'s, left this town yesterday *en route* for British Columbia, viâ the Isthmus of Panama: and the daily papers contain frequent accounts of different parties who are setting out for the diggings.

For the 'yellow fever' which is thus raging, the Times Cariboo correspondent is mainly accountable. His account is the fullest which Canadians have yet received, and his statistics are supposed to be reliable. His narrative must, I think, be swallowed *cum grano salis*. For instance, he writes: 'As to security of life, I consider it just as safe here

as in England. As to the mining prospects, they are as clear as the sun at noon. Every able man who chooses to work will make money.' Now, with due deference to this writer, if all that he says in this passage is true, it will flatly contradict all antecedent mining experiences.

Gold-digging is essentially a debasing pursuit when carried on as it is at Fraser's River, by vast gangs of most reckless ruffians. Dr. Hill, the Bishop of Columbia, in an interesting letter written to Miss Burdett Coutts, says: 'The miners are of all nations, Germans, Americans, French, Italians, Swedes, Norwegians, Chinese, as well as English — the latter are the fewest of all. There is an utter absence of religion, and the most awful vice and profanity.' Nevertheless, it is among these vicious men, of many different nationalities, be it observed, and in a place where Englishmen are the 'fewest of all,' that the Times correspondent would have us believe that 'life is as secure as in England.' Common sense is shocked by the reckless assertion. The correspondent, moreover, has not been to Cariboo, so that his minute information is at best but second-hand. He even contradicts his own statements; at one time dilating on the extreme security of life, and at another telling us of a party of miners who came from Cariboo to spend the winter in Victoria, but who, hearing that their 'claims' had been 'jumped' in their absence, set off armed with revolvers to drive off the intruders.

There seems no reason to believe that the miners in British Columbia will differ materially from the gold-diggers of California or Australia. We all know what a city San Francisco became from 1850 to 1855. It is described as having been a city rife with murders; mad with gaming, drink, and riot; a city wherein no honest woman was to be seen, and which appalled even the most reckless of the dishonest; a city wherein the family tie was unknown, and where the wildest dreams of unconventional bachelorhood found more than realisation; a city teeming with all the vagabonds and ruffians of Europe, all the rowdies and loafers of America — given up as a prey to every evil passion of mankind, and where lawlessness and crime held equal sway. Such was San Francisco in the first

days of the gold fever; such was Melbourne, according to most credible testimony; and such also will be some parts of British Columbia, unless ample means be taken to prevent such an undesirable consummation. In California and Melbourne no man's life was safe, and every man had to defend his earnings with his life. Revolvers, bowie knives, and cutlasses were, we are assured, as necessary parts of his equipment as shoes and shirts, and murders were as common as the police charge of 'drunk and disorderly.'

The same scum of humanity is now seething and fermenting on the banks of the Fraser River; the same riff-raff, tag-rag, and bobtail of society are now digging at Cariboo; and as we are not aware that human nature has of late years changed for the better, let us hear no more from the Times correspondent that life is as secure at the diggings as it is in England. Should his other assertion that 'every man who chooses to work at Cariboo will make money' prove true, it will also contradict previous mining experience. The gold-fields of Australia have never been excelled. Out of an area of twenty-four feet square, gold to the amount of 55,200*l.* was taken; an amount hitherto unequalled in the annals of gold-digging, and which will probably never be paralleled. Nevertheless, are not the cases of disappointment, utter failure, and ruin, experienced by miners, almost numberless? The ill-luck which has frequently attended some men will assuredly attend others; and many of those who are now hurrying to Cariboo, excited almost to frenzy by the glowing words of the Times correspondent, will live to curse the day when they acted on his advice, and abandoned their more legitimate vocations for the delusive pursuit of digging for gold. It has been calculated — so far as calculation can be applied to such a case — that the steady average earnings of the great majority of miners constitute but a very poor return for the sacrifices incurred in the deceptive avocation, and are much below what they might be obtaining as mechanics, labourers, store-keepers, or in numberless other callings. But, after all, there are the *great prizes* in the lottery, which Tom, Dick, or Harry may happen to gain; and, while this is the case, the

temptation to incur all hazards for the sake of the glittering chance will always be too strong for poor human nature to resist.

'An Honest Miner' writes as follows to the Montreal Witness: 'In April 1858, the Fraser River excitement began to rage, and during that year California was delirious. The mania unhinged the whole state of society, and Bellingham Bay and Fraser River were known as Bedlam Bay and Crazy River. Great sacrifices were made—rich claims in old diggings, for instance, were sold for a song—and thousands returned, before the next winter, beggared, because too many, perhaps 30,000, went; but, such were the rumours, that one and all believed we should actually wade in gold.' Such is the testimony of 'An Honest Miner.'

When 30,000 half-wild Californians were thus scattered broadcast over the British possessions, it is not surprising that considerable commotion ensued. These 'rough and tumble' rascals had not come for nothing, and their notions of *meum* and *tuum* were not very exactly defined. A Mr. Nugent was accordingly appointed a commissioner, on the part of the United States, to settle the various difficulties which had arisen between the miners and Governor Douglass. On his arrival in Victoria, he found multitudes of disenchanting diggers in a state of actual starvation, and sent many of them back to California at the public expense. This drama will again be repeated, if needy adventurers from all countries rush headlong to Cariboo; with the difference, perhaps, that many will never again see home.

The story of Pike's Peak is much the same. In 1859, one hundred thousand people (according to the New York Tribune) started on a gold hunt, for Pike's Peak, not one-third of whom ever got within sight of the Rocky Mountains, while not half the residue ever stuck pick or spade therein. Those who did reach the supposed Eldorado speedily found that gold was not to be had for the asking—that the veins and gulches already discovered were all taken up; that they must either buy a claim at a round price, and pay part cash down for it, or must go 'prospecting' and digging through

wild and rugged mountains, faring coarsely, working like overtasked slaves, and sleeping on pine boughs under the open sky, through cold and often stormy nights. Gold-digging, writes a man who is well acquainted with his subject, implies a total abnegation of everything in the shape of comfort — a disregard of all the ordinary forms and usages of civilised life, the possession of a constitution which can withstand all vicissitudes of weather, of a temperament which can submit with patience to the alternate torments of heat, insects, dust, rain, cold, and out-door exposure — adopting, like Mark Tapley, the philosophy of being 'jolly' under all such untoward circumstances — and a capacity for the endurance of no small amount of bodily fatigue and muscular exertion. In short, the gold-digger must be prepared to suffer every conceivable hardship.

If a few thousands of those who are now dreaming of fortunes could only be persuaded of the truth of these assertions, there would not be, 'I guess,' such a stampede for the diggings. Under any circumstances, it is better to try to moderate the enthusiasm of adventurers, than to inflame by wild fables their already heated imaginations.

Whilst recent accounts from the Columbian Mines are thus encouraging, emigrants should bear in mind that surface-digging may soon become exhausted. Hill's bar, and many of the other surface-diggings, which were very productive a short time since, are now worked out. Indeed the exhaustibility of surface-gold has been placed beyond doubt in all gold-producing countries. In California, for instance, the surface yield at the mines is less by nearly 2,000,000*l.*, than it was in 1853; and it is by the use of machinery for crushing the quartz and extracting the metal, that California continues to produce such large quantities of gold, about 10,000,000*l.* per annum. It is therefore to be hoped that we may, ere long, hear of quartz-crushing companies

and quartz mills being established in British Columbia, because not until then will the colony become a gold-producing country of any consequence. Doubtless, for the moment, the surface-gold is the inducement to the labourer to go thither, as capital is not needed for that kind of work, whilst it is indispensable in working quartz. The existence of surface-gold, moreover, presents a very favourable opportunity for colonising, to some extent at least, even that wild country, and the opportunity should not be lost. Free grants of land should be extended to the miner at once, as some encouragement to his remaining. An inducement of the kind is absolutely necessary, for miners seldom take to farming, even in more open and inviting regions; because their tastes are commonly speculative, prodigal, and nomadic. There is unfortunately no farming population in the colony, and I very much doubt whether there ever will be unless liberal attractions are held out. The gold-fields may be ever so productive; but gold alone will never cause a population to take root in the country.

I shall end this chapter, by remarking that gold-digging demands much arduous and protracted labour, and that blood is no match for bone. Often, indeed, has my heart throbbled with deep emotion, as I listened to the many tales of woe, and witnessed the penury, distress, and wretchedness of many a noble-hearted Englishman, who had given up a respectable position in the mother country for golden prospects in British Columbia, which never could be realised, unless nature there were altogether changed. I have beheld not a few brave and gallant men, who have gone forth to the East to encounter the enemy, who had nobly fought on the heights and slopes of Inkerman, compelled to barter, day after day, their trappings, aye, their very swords,



hallowed by glorious achievements, for a crust of bread. Certain it is, as I have already observed, that there exists great distress in British Columbia, and that there are scores upon scores of men standing by gaping for dead men's shoes. This is the truth, and let the truth go forth. We hear much of the successful diggers, who have returned with golden spoils, but nothing of the many unlucky ones who have ceased to live, through sheer misery, fatigue, and want; who have died like dogs, but not so much cared for.



## CHAPTER V.

The Human Species—Aborigines of British North America—Prominent Features in the Life and Character of the Indians—Slaves horribly Abused—The 'Medicine Man' and the Dead—Mode of Scalping—Young Indians more savage than the Old—Horrible Modes of Torture—Barbarous Conduct of an old Squaw—Shocking Cruelties to an Old Man and Instance of Cannibalism—Horrible Massacre of Emigrants—Cruel Custom of getting rid of the Aged—The Native Beauty—The Indian Villages or Wigwams—The Conjuror seeks the Lost Spirit—Pantomimic Entertainments of the Indians—The Burlesque of a Clergyman—A Bear in the Wigwam—The Blanket Feast—The Indians must disappear before the March of Civilization—Mr. Roebuck on the Aboriginal Races—The Bishop of Columbia too sanguine—Père Cheraus the Priest—The good Father's Enthusiasm—Bishop Hill and the young Savages—Instance of Indian Revenge—Touching Instance of Parental Affection—The Chief's Grave—The Wild Rose.

THE earth was made for man, hence he is found in every country and in every clime under the sun. He is the only animal by nature naked, and the only one that can clothe itself, and derive nourishment from every kind of food.

The human species is divided into five varieties, or races, differing from each other in personal appearance:

- 1st. The White race ;
- 2nd. The Yellow race ;
- 3rd. The Black race ;
- 4th. The Brown race ;
- 5th. The Red race, or American,—

including the Indians of the western continent, except the Esquimaux in the extreme north, who belong to the Mongolian family.

Prichard, an excellent authority on the natural history of man, states that the aborigines of America are generally considered a section of the human family very distinct from all others, and that there is reason to believe that they must have subsisted as a separate branch from the earliest periods. Hence we cannot expect to discover proofs of their descent from any particular tribe or nation in the old continent. The commencement of their existence as a distinct and insulated race must probably be dated as far back as the time when the human family was separated into nations, and each received its primitive language and individuality. Europeans who have travelled in America at an early period have been very strongly impressed by the uniform aspect of the native tribes. Don Antonio Ulloa has said that 'a person who has seen an Indian of whatever region may say that he has seen them all.'

As British Columbia is bounded on the east by the Rocky Mountains, it may be well to begin by describing those Indian tribes which are found to exist to the westward of this chain.

The most northern tribe in this inland country are the Takalli or Carrier Indians, a branch of the Athapascas, who are conterminous with the Esquimaux. This Takalli tribe occupy the greater portion of British Columbia. They are divided into eleven minor tribes, whose names are as follow : —

The Tantin	The Ntshaautin
The Chiltokin	The Natilantin
The Naskotin	The Nikozliantin
The Thetliotin	The Tatshiantin
The Tsatsuotin	The Babine
The Nulaaudin	

The number of Indians in these clans or tribes varies

from fifty to three hundred and fifty; and they all speak the Athapascan language with a few dialectical changes. They differ from the more southern tribes in appearance, their features are more prominent and coarser, and they are taller and better built. Like all the savages in the territory of British Columbia, they are not only most filthy in their habits, but are extremely debauched and sensual, syphilitic complaints of the very worst kind being prevalent amongst them. They feed chiefly on salmon, and the flesh of bears and other wild animals. Indeed some of them burrow in the earth and live like badgers or ground-hogs. They are, moreover, very superstitious, and great believers in the magical powers of their medicine-men or conjurers, of whom more particular mention will be made hereafter.

To the southward of the Takalli are the Atnahs, who live in the region on the Fraser and Thompson Rivers, about  $52^{\circ} 30'$  north latitude, southward along the Fraser towards the Straits of Fuca.

To the southward of the Atnahs is the tribe known as the Flat-heads, who occupy the country on the Columbia about Fort Colville, between the Cascade and Rocky Mountains. They number from 4,000 to 5,000, and are in many respects superior to either the Takalli or the Atnahs.

Having mentioned the chief tribes in the interior, I shall now advert to those of the sea-coast, from the country of the Esquimaux southwards. The Tun Ghaase, says Dr. Scouler, are the most northern tribe known to the English fur-traders; they are few in number, inhabit the south-east corner of Prince of Wales's archipelago, and are brave and expert hunters. According to Dr. Tolmie, of the Hudson's Bay Company,

their language is nearly the same as that spoken at Sitka. Dr. Scouler says that all the tribes in the Russian territory belong to one family, and that their language appears to be similar to that of the natives of Queen Charlotte's Island.

The people of the northern family, the Haidah or natives of Queen Charlotte's Island, as distinguished from the southern, are considered, according to Prichard, by far the best looking, most intelligent, and energetic race on the north-western coast of America, and, as Dr. Scouler observes, contrast favourably in every respect with the southern tribes. They are stronger and taller, their limbs are better formed, and their carriage is much better. We have seen some whose natural complexion is as white as that of the people of Southern Europe. They are a very warlike people, strong and dangerous to be interfered with. The women invariably wear, as an ornament, a piece of wood, of about half an inch long, fixed in the lower lip by means of an incision made parallel to its length. They do not flatten the head of the infant, as their more southern neighbours do. The Indians of this island are remarkable for their ingenuity and mechanical dexterity. They construct vases, drinking-cups, and tobacco pipes, from a soft argillaceous stone, which they carve in a most elaborate and beautiful manner, representing fish, wild animals, and human beings.

The name Haidah seems to extend to various tribes, the Massetts, the Skittegas, and Cumshawas. According to Dr. Scouler, the Haidahs have become poor since the sea-otter has been all but destroyed. They fabricate most of the curiosities met with on the coast, but their staple article is the potato, which they sell in considerable quantities to the mainland tribes. In the autumn

there is quite a competition among them who shall carry early potatoes to the mainland, and the potato-fair seldom ends without more or less fighting. It may with truth be said of them that they are a most treacherous race, and always ready for mischief.

The numerous tribes who inhabit the islands and coast, from Queen Charlotte's Island to about 60° north latitude, evidently belong to one family. They strongly resemble each other in physical features and intellectual character; and, moreover, the numerical terms and the names of familiar objects are usually the same amongst them all. Indeed, the language of the southern branch, living on the Columbia in the United States territory, appears to be radically the same as that of the northern family.

The tribes who occupy Vancouver's Island are called Nootka-Columbians, and under this designation are comprehended those inhabiting the adjacent coast of the mainland, as far as the Columbia River, and perhaps farther. The Nootka-Columbians are more muscular, though smaller in stature, than the northern tribes, and their complexion has more of a copper colour. They are, besides, stouter or fatter, and their cheek-bones are fully as prominent, if not more so. They are decidedly more lazy and filthy than the Haidah tribes, and the legs of the women are very badly formed, being crooked and of almost uniform thickness from the ankle to the knee. This is especially the case with the slaves. The practice of flattening the head is universal, and indeed prevails along the north-west coast from Salmon River, in latitude 53° 30' north, to Umpqua River in 46° south.

The manner in which the head is compressed is very simple. When the child is born it is placed in a

trough, scooped out of a log of timber, which is flat at the bottom and raised at where the nape of the neck of the child rests; a flat stone is then placed on the forehead of the occupant, and is kept in its place by means of twisted bark or other fastenings, until the child is able to walk, and in this cradle the mother carries her offspring on her back wherever she goes. It may be mentioned, however, that the chiefs and free men are alone allowed the distinction of thus disfiguring and torturing their children.

The Nootka-Columbian group includes a greater number of tribes than the northern or Haidah family. According to Prichard, the most northern of the Nootka-Columbians are the Haseltzuk and the Billechoola. The Billechoola inhabit the mainland, through which Mackenzie first reached the Pacific; the Haseltzuk, to the northward, inhabit both the mainland and the northern entrance of Vancouver's Island. They are branches of one race.

The island of Vancouver is inhabited by this race, as proved by a comparison of vocabularies.

This tribe reaches up the river into the interior of the mainland opposite Quadra. Another branch of the same stock spreads along the Gulf of Georgia and to the southward of the Columbia River. The principal tribes are the Kawitchen, to the north of Fraser River, the Noosdalum of Hood's Canal, the Squallyamish of Paget's Sound, the Cheenooks at the mouth of Columbia River, and the families of the Cathloscons towards the lower falls of the Columbia. All these tribes, in language, are plainly connected with the Nootkans and Haseltzuk.

For fuller particulars respecting these tribes and their languages, no better works can be consulted than

Prichard's *Physical History of Mankind*, and Latham on *The Varieties of Man*. Indeed, these subjects are in themselves sufficiently wide and interesting to form a volume, but can here be only touched upon.

The wild man of British Columbia is as savage as the scenes which surround him, and in harmony with the freaks of nature. The trunk or back of a tree forms his floating castle or canoe; strings of shells and teeth of wild animals his ornaments, his record and his coin. The desert fern and forest leaves furnish his couch; bulrushes, lichens and moss his protection against the blasts of winter; his morals are the promptings of untutored instinct; and he disputes with whining wolves and slothful bears the lordship of the soil.

The North-American Indians are indeed no ordinary race of savages; they exhibit almost all the traits of the worst form of barbarism. They yield unquestioning obedience only to the despotic sway of the chief. They are passionately fond of war, yet are more given to stratagem than to fair fighting, and in this they have truly arrived at great proficiency. Murder is no crime among these ferocious beings, who stab, shoot, scalp, and eat their enemies, with the voracity of their companion wolves. A recent Victoria paper states that more butcheries had taken place between the Haidah and Stickeen tribes of the northern Indians. Two of the Sticceens, while on the road which leads from Victoria to Esquimault with their women, about six o'clock in the evening, were shot down by the Haidahs, who fired upon them from the surrounding bush. One of the victims died instantly, the other was expected to recover, though very seriously wounded. It is stated that the horrid deed was perpetrated in the



presence of a number of white people who were passing along the road at the time. This paper says: 'If these dreadful butcheries cannot be stayed, let the savages at least be removed from the vicinity of our town, in order that our people may not be shocked by their daily occurrence.' They are revengeful, deceitful, and unrestrained liars; and, to crown all, get rid of the sick and the aged by burning them alive. They are by no means stupid, but as inquisitive and observant as they are heartless. Their dress is scanty, being only a stripe of deer or bear skin round their loins; and in many districts even this small tribute to modesty is dispensed with. They paint their bodies hideously in every pigment they can get their hands on, the colour of blood being their favourite; and when deeply stained with vermilion, it is dangerous to approach them, this being a sign that war rages amongst them. Strange to say, although sunk in the lowest depths of moral degradation, they have never fallen physically to the level of other stunted and brutalised races.

There is in the fate of these unfortunate beings much to awaken our sympathy. What can be more melancholy than their history? By a law of their nature they seem destined to extermination. They fade away at the approach of the white man, and mournfully pass by us to return no more. We hear the rustling of their footsteps, like that of the withered leaves of autumn, and they are gone for ever. In a few years the smoke will cease to rise from their wigwams, and the ashes will be cold on their native hearths. Poor human beings! if they have the vices of savage life, they have the virtues also. If their revenge and insatiable thirst for blood is terrible, their fidelity to their kinsmen is unconquerable also. Their

love, like their hate, goes with them to the grave. They may turn to take a last look upon the tombs of their fathers, as they depart; but they will shed no tears, they will heave no groans, for there is in their hearts that which stifles such indications of emotion. It is savage courage absorbed in despair. The lovely valley in which warriors stand forth in their triumphant glory, in which the young and sprightly listen with throbbing hearts to the chants of other days, in which the mothers fondly play with their tender offspring, will soon know them no more. He will recede before the white man as his fathers have done, and at last yield to the inevitable law which decrees that the inferior races shall vanish from the face of the earth, and that the truculent unimprovable savage shall give place to families capable of higher development. The Indians of Florida were men of a different class, and deserving of a better fate. There were few who did not sympathise with them when they were driven from their native land, and few who, even at this distance of time, can read without emotion the following noble speech delivered on their behalf by Mr. Hopkinson, in the American senate:—

I may say, however, that I presume the origin of this war is the same with all our Indian wars. It lies deep, beyond the power of eradication, in the mighty wrongs we have heaped upon the miserable nations of these lands. I cannot refuse them my heartfelt sympathy—reflect upon what they were, and look upon them as they are: great nations dwindled down into wandering tribes, and powerful kings degraded to beggarly chiefs. Once the sole possessors of unmeasurable wilds, it could not have entered into their imagination that there was a force on earth to disturb their possession and overthrow their power. It entered not into their imagination

that from beyond that great water, which to them was an unpassable limit, would come a race of beings to despoil them of their inheritance, and sweep them from the earth. Three hundred years have rolled into the bosom of eternity since the white man put his foot on these silent shores, and every day and hour and every moment has been marked with some act of cruelty and oppression. Imposing on the credulity and ignorance of the aborigines, and overawing their fears by the use of instruments of death or inconceivable terror, the strangers gradually established themselves, increasing the work of destruction with the increase of their strength. The tide of civilisation (for so we call it), fed from the inexhaustible sources in Europe, as well by its own means of augmentation, swells rapidly, and presses on the savage. He retreats from forest to forest, from mountain to mountain, hoping at every remove he has left enough for his invaders, and may enjoy in peace his new abode; but in vain—it is only in the grave, the last retreat of man, that he will find repose. He recedes before the swelling waters; the cry of his complaint becomes more distant and feeble, and soon will be heard no more. I hear, sir, of beneficent plans for civilising the Indians, and securing their possessions to them. The great men who make these efforts will have the approbation of God and their own conscience; but this will be all their success. I consider the fate of the Indian as inevitably fixed. He must perish; the decree of extermination has long since gone forth, and the execution of it is in rapid progress. Avarice, sir, has counted their acres and their power; force and avarice and power march on together to their destruction. You talk of the scalping-knife; what is it to the liquid poison you pour down the throats of these wretched beings? You declaim against the murderous tomahawk; what is it in comparison with your arms, your discipline, your numbers? The contest is vain; and equally vain are the efforts of a handful of benevolent men against a combination of force stimulated by avarice and the temptations of wealth. When, in the documents on your table, I see, in the triumphal march of General Jackson, he meets, from time to time (the only

enemy he saw), groups of old men, and women, and children gathering on the edge of a morass, their villages destroyed, their corn and provisions carried off, houseless in the depth of winter, looking for death alternately to famine and the sword, my heart sickens at a scene so charged with wretchedness. To rouse us from a sympathy so deep, so irresistible, we are told of the scalping-knife and the tomahawk, of our slaughtered women and children. We speak of these things as if women and children were unknown to the Indians, as if they had no such being among them, no such near and dear relation, as if they belong only to us. It is not so; the poor Indian mother, crouching in her miserable wigwam, or resting under the broad canopy of heaven, presses her naked infant to her bosom with as true and fond emotion as the fairest in our land, and her heart is torn with as keen anguish if it perish in her sight.

It may not be uninteresting to note a few more of the most prominent features in the life and character of the North American Indian. Generally it may be said that the different tribes entertain a bitter hatred to each other, evinced by the frequent feuds which arise amongst them, and which often end in bloodshed and death. The Indian is particularly fond of tobacco and ardent spirits — ‘fire water,’ as he terms it — and it is needless to describe the evil effect which intoxicating liquors produce upon him. Those who live in the interior, and who exist principally upon fish, do not acquire the active habits proper to the hunting tribes to the east of the Rocky Mountains, but are extremely lazy, and consequently have to endure great privations, and, as a natural concomitant, they are base and depraved in character. Sentenced to death, they scorn to fly from their sentence, even when escape is quite within their power. It is common for a friend to propose to suffer for his friend, a parent for a child,

or a child for a parent. To fly like a woman, like her to weep and groan, are expressions of contempt which they apply to their enemies with ineffable scorn. Contempt of pain and death is deemed a desirable trait only in the males ; the females are as timid as the children of civilisation, and meet their torture in paroxysms of terror, shrinking and self-abandoned. There are still, unhappily, some instances of cannibalism amongst them, but such are of rare occurrence. They have some idea of a Supreme Being, but they have endowed Him with imperfect attributes, and therefore do not worship Him. They, however, fancy Him good-looking, and always naked, well painted, having pieces of fur round each leg and arm, and dog-skin round his shoulders. Indeed, no religious rite exists amongst them ; and although missionaries of various denominations have exerted themselves for whole years together, it is with but little effect. Polygamy, stealing, lying, and gambling prevail to an alarming extent ; they are, moreover, prone to sensuality, and chastity among the women is unknown. They possess, however, some redeeming qualities ; they appear extremely fond of each other, and the parents seem devotedly attached to their children. It is wonderful that the gentler feelings should at all exist where the war-dance is still in vogue, with all the dismal accompaniments of killing, scalping, roasting and torturing. Nevertheless, interesting and tender scenes occur amongst them. At certain hours in a fine summer day, women may be seen sitting by the skull of a child, husband, or brother, pouring forth the anguish of their souls, talking to it in the most endearing tones, and seemingly getting an answer in return. Ofttimes most mournful melody swells from the distance at the dead hour of night, the

spontaneous tributes of unlettered affection to soothe the spirit of the departed. They suffer much from small-pox, whisky, scalping-knives and rifles. They live chiefly upon salmon, deer, bears, dogs, and such animals, and prefer their meat putrid. This may in some measure account for the abominable effluvium which their bodies exhale. In negotiating marriages, the squaws propose to the men; and young girls are often contracted for, and the price paid down, years in advance of the marriageable age. They are purchased for sums varying from 100 to 200 dollars, being from 20*l.* to 40*l.* English currency. They rove about continually, and their great aim is to become Tyhee, or chief; which with them means acquiring as much property as they can, either in slaves, blankets, horses, or guns, and then idling away their time.

These wretched slaves are horribly abused. They are made to do all the filthy work under the torture of the lash, which their fellow-savage lays on most unmercifully. Should such enormities be perpetrated, or their continuance be allowed, in a British Colony? Surely slavery is a curse so intolerable and degrading that it ought not to be suffered to exist, even for a single hour.

A short time ago a man from Port Townsend, whilst visiting Victoria, discovered a young Indian girl of a tribe in Washington Territory, who had been stolen some time before, and held as a slave by the Songish Indians of Vancouver's Island, and conveyed her back to her relatives in a boat. Her parents and friends were so rejoiced at her return that they gave a great feast and a dance. In a few days afterwards, however, one of the Songish Indians arrived from Victoria at Port Townsend, with a letter from one Mr. Philip M.

Nind, a gentleman in Government employment, to Mr. Swan, Justice of the Peace, which stated that he (Mr. Nind) was directed by His Excellency Governor Douglas to state that the bearer of the note was a native of Vancouver's Island, and that he was in search of a wife or daughter who had either fled or had been forcibly abducted, and recommended the case to the authorities of Washington Territory. Justice Swan, after some enquiry, arrived at the true facts of the case, and wrote in reply that as the girl claimed had been held as a slave, and as there was 'no law between the United States and Great Britain relative to the rendition of fugitive slaves,' he had no jurisdiction in the case, and would not give up the girl. How fortunate for this poor young creature that Governor Douglas's statement, sent through one of his clerks, had no weight with Mr. Swan; or at least that Mr. Swan took the trouble to make himself acquainted with the true state of the case. The poor fugitive is now freed from the persecution of her inhuman owner, and rests securely from her miseries in the home of her childhood; while the Indian who has lost his drudge must content himself with simply thanking Governor Douglas for having done all he could to secure a lost slave.

Upon the matter of slavery the Bishop of Columbia writes:—

The tribes have much decreased since 1846. More than half of the Songish are gone; their destruction is occasioned principally by drink and dissolute habits. Those nearest the whites are worst. *Slavery has increased.* Female slaves are in demand. Distant tribes make war upon each other, and bring their female slaves to the market. You will hardly credit it, but it is strictly true, *women are purchased as slaves to let them out for immoral purposes.* A female



slave has been known recently to be purchased for 200 dollars (40*l.*). The Indians buy their wives, but slaves are more costly. Upon a woman recently killed in a brawl were found 300 dollars (60*l.*), the wages of iniquity.

Doubtless these Indian slaves will one day rise and avenge themselves by massacre and pillage for the atrocious cruelties inflicted upon them, and there will be no cause to wonder at it. As all the world knows, slavery is a crying sin in South America, where the white man so surely degrades his humanity by depriving his fellow-creature of that liberty which God has freely accorded to all. Destruction now, however, menaces it on every side. What stronger condemnation of the impious system could possibly have been urged, than the alarm expressed in Mr. Buchanan's message to the American Congress, on December 4, 1860! The whole system of slavery is stigmatised with universal reprobation, and we most cordially wish success to any course which may be adopted for its extirpation.

It is folly to treat with the North American Indians in a formal manner, as they know nothing of legal terms, and the lives and property of the people are at the disposal of the chiefs. If they agree to take a stated sum for their property, it is to them a trade, and if it is terminated by giving the agreed equivalent, there is no trouble with them. They seldom bury the dead, but either burn the bodies or place them in wooden boxes, ornamented and raised above the ground just beyond the reach of wolves and dogs, and there they are left to moulder and decay.

When a corpse is buried, however, the doctor or 'medicine-man,' with many gesticulations and contortions, pretends to receive in his closed hands the spirit of the departed, which he imparts to some animal or

to some other Indian, by blowing upon the object ; and, if an Indian, he takes the rank of the deceased, and also his name in addition to his own. We need hardly say that the wily impostor invariably understands to whom the succession is properly due.

When a body is burned, the widow of the deceased, if he has left one, is placed upon the pile with the corpse, and almost scorched to death ; and should she attempt to run away she is pushed back into the flame by the relatives of her husband, and not until her body becomes one mass of blisters is she permitted to remove from the burning pile. After the body has been consumed she collects the ashes and places them in a small basket, which she never fails to carry about with her. At the same time she becomes for three years the slave or drudge of the relatives of her late husband, who treat her in the most cruel manner, and with every indignity. After the three years have expired, she is summoned to a great feast made by all the kindred, and is then set free and permitted to marry again.

They are cunning and adroit thieves, and ever on the watch to steal the property of the white man, and to kill and scalp him, which they do with a long iron or steel knife stolen from the whites, or got in barter for peltries. In scalping their victims, they make a circular cut from the forehead round the head close above the ears ; then taking hold of the skin with their teeth, they deprive the skull of its integuments almost instantaneously. The scalps are carefully preserved as trophies to show the number of their victims, and when dried they are painted with different symbols, to designate the sex and age of the victim, and also the manner and circumstance of the murder.

Many a poor wandering adventurer in British Colum-

bia has fallen a prey to these fiendish Indians. I have been shown as many as thirty scalps in one wigwam; some with long hair, others with short,—some black, some fair, and some alas! grey. How were these travellers killed? Was it by the quick probe of the bowie knife, or by some horrible and lingering death?

The condition of the Indian is the most deplorable that can be imagined; many of them are puny and stunted; they are rapidly decreasing in numbers, and must soon disappear altogether. They exhibit the lowest phase of humanity; their children go naked and wallow about in the mire like little brutes. They pay but little attention to agriculture, the cultivated ground of each family consisting of only a few detached patches in which potatoes are grown. It may therefore be said that they live on nature's wild productions, such as roots and wild fruits, or by hunting and fishing. Some tribes are ignorant of the use of fire, and eat their food in a raw state. The operation of turning up the soil is performed by the women, with rude implements of wood and stone; labour being universally regarded by the men as an undignified occupation. In their diversions, however, such as dancing, gaming, and hunting, the males make the most vigorous exertions; but when not thus engaged, or occupied in war, they sleep or lounge away their time like the most torpid of animals.

Captain Blakiston, R.A., remarks of the Indians who live in thickly wooded districts, and on the prairies:—

During the summer they move about by means of canoes, usually a few families together, living on the fat of the land, namely, waterfowl, fish, berries, &c., while fur taken at this season being of little value they live rather a lazy life.

Before the end of the autumn they find their way to their separate trading posts, and then take a number of supplies required for the coming winter 'in debt,' the amount of which depends on the trader's opinions as to their hunting powers. With this they make off to the region of their intended winter hunting grounds, sometimes prosecuting a fishery before the setting in of winter. During the winter they form their tents in a more permanent manner, in order to resist the cold, and do not often shift their camps, from whence they trap, hunt, and gradually accumulate fur. Some keep a fishery going the whole time for their subsistence, but occasionally, on the failure of this and the scarcity of game, they are reduced to great straits for existence; cannibalism is, however, rarely heard of.

Some of the men may visit the fort during the winter for the purpose of obtaining a few additional supplies. When the rivers open in the spring they depend largely on water-fowl for their support, and make their way to the forts, where, if they have been successful in hunting during the winter, they pay off their debts, and procure ammunition and other requisites with the balance of their furs. It is customary also in the country around Lake Winnipeg and the Sashatchewan to give each Indian a present of rum on his paying off his debt, and moreover (although I believe it is against the regulations of the Hudson's Bay Company) to sell him more liquor if he wishes it for his extra furs. I must say, however, that the gentlemen of the fur trade are in many cases driven to this practice by the competition kept up in some parts of the country by petty traders.

The life of a Prairie Indian is of a more free and independent nature. During the summer he roams about the plains following the buffalo, and living on them, and in the winter, camped usually in the shelter of woods, he still lives on buffalo, of which he often catches numbers at a time by means of the 'pound.' These Indians, although inhabiting the comparatively small portion of prairie country, outnumber all the other Indians scattered over the interior east of the Rocky Mountains. They live usually in large

bands, seldom less than forty tents, 120 fighting men, or 400 souls together. They exist entirely by the buffalo, the skins of which are dressed for shoes and other clothing, and also for their tents. They seldom eat anything but buffalo beef, and accumulate the dried meat and grease of the animal, as well as the skins, for trade. They own numbers of ponies and dogs. When short of ammunition, tobacco, knives, or other necessaries, they visit one of the trading forts, which, on account of the numbers of Indians who come in to trade at the same time, are surrounded by high stockades for defence in case of disturbance. Spirituous liquors are traded *ad libitum*, and the scenes of drunkenness and riot witnessed on the arrival of a band of prairie Indians are almost beyond description, suffice it in this place to say that the amount of well-watered rum which is given in exchange is of but slight value when compared with the provisions, skins, and horses obtained from the Indians. So well is the knack of dealing with Indians known by those engaged in the trade, that it is rare to hear of any serious disturbance. Guns, blankets, cloth, tobacco, ammunition, knives, &c., are obtained by these Indians at the forts; but they are not nearly so much dependent on the whites as the wood Indians before described.

As already stated, they are almost constantly engaged in war, which rouses them from their morbid drowsiness, flatters their pride, and above all, adds the sweets of revenge to the glory of exertion. It is commonly announced by actual hostilities, and without any warning; by plundering, burning, and butchering their enemies, without distinction of age or sex. Their attacks are made with the most profound secrecy, great sagacity, and often with fearful results. The shrill and intense scream, called the war-whoop, which they utter as they rush furiously on the assailed, makes the stoutest heart to quail. Their weapons are the tomahawk, guns, pistols, and bows and arrows headed with iron, flint, or

other hard stones, in the use of which they are exceedingly dextrous.

When contending tribes desire peace they send an embassy, usually consisting of several persons, who bear to the enemy a pipe made of wood or of stone, adorned with paint and white corals, answering to our flags of truce; and so great is the respect with which it is treated, that an insult offered to the bearer is expiated by death. Thus, then, the barbarous tribes of British North America respect what the treacherous Chinese trample under foot, coupled with the grossest insults, cruelties, and humiliations. Will the people of England be satisfied with Lord Elgin's conduct in not revenging the atrocities and barbarities perpetrated against our countrymen, at Peking, contrary to the laws of war and the protection of a flag of truce? When the Emperor of Delhi and his sons were discovered to be the accomplices of such miscreants as San-ko-lin-sin, no mercy was shown them because of their imperial rank. The princes were shot like common malefactors, and the descendant of the Great Mogul tried at the bar like a common murderer. We ask, why has Lord Elgin meted out a different measure to the Imperial Mantchoo caitiff in Peking? Money is no recompense for cold-blooded murder: there should be blood for blood. It should be mentioned that the smoking of the pipe by the chiefs of the contending Indian tribes is the solemnization of a treaty of peace.

They wear necklaces of shells and beads, earrings of the same material, and also bracelets, where no brass, tin, or shining metal can be had. Many of them adorn their ankles in like manner. Carved and polished bones and the teeth of wild animals are also used for the adornment of their copper-coloured bodies. Their hair



is black, which is common to all the natives of North America; yet a few have been seen with light yellow or flaxen-coloured hair. It is cut in various fashions, according to the fancy of the several tribes; but by far the greater number leave it in the long lank flow of Nature. They usually pluck out their beards; when this is not the case, however, they have a very manly appearance, although perhaps wild and fierce. The decoration of their bodies is one of the principal objects of their vanity, and vermilion forms a material article of their toilets. A few tribes, again, have hair of a dark brown colour, in which case their eyes are grey, with a tinge of red, and their organs of sense very acute; the prevailing colour of the eye, however, is black. Indeed all the Indian tribes are celebrated for keenness of sight, hearing, and smelling. Their sense of smelling is astonishingly exquisite, and they never fail to discover the denizens of the forest, even when at a distance from them of several thousands of yards. Vulture-like, they will smell carrion three or four miles off.

Savage as the old Indians are, the young ones, both male and female, are more to be dreaded by the captive than those of maturer years, for they have no restraints upon their savage propensities, and they indeed often vie with each other in inventing excruciating modes of torture. In winter they are at times so ill off for food that they will eat that which a pig would hardly touch, and I have seen a woman and child who had died of actual hunger. Their commonest food, besides fish and wild animals, consists of ground-nuts, nuts, and acorns, lily roots, and many other roots and weeds. Their modes of torture are many and horrible. They often scourge men and women to death, and burn others alive in slow-piled fires so as to prolong their



agony. I have seen four Indian fiends seize a wretched captive, each taking hold of a limb, swinging him up and down on the ground with full force until they had mangled his body and killed him. Their only parallel is to be found in Mexico, in the inhuman abominations of that atrocious, cold-blooded villain, MIRAMON — a wretch who, among other horrible enormities, ordered five hundred lashes to be laid on the bare back of a man simply for entreating peace for his country, and who exclaimed, as the victim was reported dying after three hundred and fifty had been administered, ‘Let the remainder, then, be given on his dead body.’ The same infuriated monster commanded three hundred lashes to be given to a pregnant woman, who, horrible to relate, gave birth to a child whilst under the stripes, and died on the spot. Such heart-sickening inhumanity is only equalled amongst the barbarous northern Indians and the Chinese brutes.

I have heard of an old squaw who constantly endeavoured to outdo all others in cruelty to captives. Whenever she came into a wigwam, where any poor naked starved captives were sitting near the fire, she would stealthily take up hot brands and throw them over their uncovered bodies; if they were weak or young, she would seize them by the leg and drag them through the fire.

One poor old man who had fallen into the hands of these ruthless barbarians had a burden of sticks placed upon his back, and, although feeble and weak, was compelled to carry his load several miles into the swampy forest, where they stripped him naked and bound him to a tree. These fiends amused themselves by plucking the white hairs from his head, by beating him with wands, and by other cruelties, until

finally they scalped and roasted him alive, making there-  
after a hearty meal upon the smoking human flesh!

In the Times of January 12, 1861, are the follow-  
ing harrowing details of a massacre of emigrants by  
Indians, communicated from Fort Walla Walla, Wash-  
ington Territory :—

The command of Captain Dent, United States Army, has  
just reached this point from the scene of the late Indian  
massacre near Fort Boise, bringing with him twelve men,  
women, and children, who have been rescued from this  
massacre, which has been one of the saddest that have ever  
occurred on the emigrant route. These wretched creatures  
were found almost naked, and eating the dead bodies of  
those who had been massacred, and in one case eating the  
head of a man that had been buried for ten days. The party  
numbered forty-four souls, out of which twenty-nine were  
massacred and fifteen saved. They had moved from Wis-  
consin up to Fort Hull, where they received an escort of  
dragoons, who guarded them to near Salmon Falls, on Snake  
River, when the dragoons turning back, they were left alone  
for 300 miles, when they expected to reach Walla Walla.  
Near Fort Boise they were attacked by from 150 to 200  
Snake Indians. They fought for two days, when, finding  
their men falling, they abandoned everything and fled for  
their lives. The next day they saw by the smoke that their  
train had been destroyed. They moved on for several miles  
on foot, the mothers, many of them, carrying their infants at  
their breasts, until they came to a small creek lined with  
berries, where they had remained five weeks, until the troops  
found them. Two men had made their escape and gave the  
information, upon which Colonel Wright ordered out troops to  
their relief. The troops moved rapidly, and when they came  
up with the emigrants it is said that the heart of every  
soldier was moved at the saddest spectacle that humanity  
ever witnessed. The poor people, men, women, and children,  
bowed themselves on the sand desert where they were found,  
and offered up a solemn and fervent prayer to God at their

most miraculous escape, and with one feeling the soldiers swore vengeance against the savages who had reduced this band of emigrants to this condition. But the most horrible sight was yet to be witnessed. They were without food or clothing, and had made shelters for themselves out of willows and grass, and the infants that had been left after their mothers had been massacred were eaten most ravenously, and one lady ate two of her own children that had died of starvation, and afterwards dug up her own husband, and the troops found his head roasting upon the fire when they reached them. They said it was not until starvation drove them to it that they could allow themselves to be thus reduced to live upon human flesh, and that, too, in a putrid state. The women had been ravished by the hellish savages, and their naked dead bodies bore all the marks of horrible brutality. When will our Government take some action to guard and protect our emigrant roads to the Pacific coast? This last act calls for vengeance loud and deep.

This is at least some proof to the British Columbia overland transit company that the route which they advertise is fraught with danger to unprotected emigrants.

The melancholy fate of Mr. Price, who was barbarously murdered in his own hut at Cayoosh in February 1861, is another of the many instances of the blood-thirstiness of these Indian tribes.

These are only a few instances out of thousands of equal if not greater cruelty, and from these the deplorable situation of the defenceless inhabitants may well be conceived. Such outrages and murders will continue to horrify the public whilst those who rule the colony suffer them to be perpetrated with impunity, either through erroneous or pusillanimous notions. It is a dark blot upon the Government of the colony that such scenes should be permitted to go on unchecked, and that but one or two murderers out of scores should

have as yet suffered the extreme penalty of the law. A stop should be put to the indiscriminate sale of fire-arms and powder to the Indians. There is not a colony under the British Crown but has suffered more or less from Indian treachery. However amicable and friendly the relations between the natives and the whites, a time always comes when these relations are suddenly and violently broken, and that time has very rarely found the whites prepared.

The Indians relate many tales about evil spirits, which would lead to the opinion that the devil sometimes invades the inner recesses of those unhappy wretches ; at least their fables are quite as rational as the ghost stories of the white race. I have seen them fall upon their knees — throw themselves down upon the ground, and roll about, uttering the most frantic yells, upon their seeing an eagle hover over their wigwam. I have also seen an old Indian look pensively at the track of some wild animal and return hastily to his cabin, where he would remain for the day and night, even were all the world offered to him to pursue his journey. It is with them a bad omen for a dog to howl at midnight, or for a bird to enter the wigwam, except by the door.

Altogether they are a very superstitious race, and, being entirely ignorant of the causes of natural phenomena, are terrified by every unusual occurrence. Though, doubtless, the mountain and the vale acquire peculiar charms when their deep caverns and gloomy recesses are peopled with imaginary beings, they wear amulets of bone and bears' claws, in the belief that such things not only keep away evil spirits, but also preserve them from the ferocious attacks of their most deadly enemy — the grizzly bear.

They have little form or ceremony among them in matrimony, but do like the Israelites of old ; the man goes in unto the woman, and she becomes his wife. The age of puberty is about thirteen for the women and seventeen for the men. They do not live long, fifty years being the common span amongst them, except in very rare instances. A grey-haired man is seldom seen, because of the custom prevalent among them, in obedience to which the relatives, sons and daughters, get rid of the old man when he becomes too feeble to support himself. At this stage he is usually strangled with a halter made of twisted bark, or suddenly dispatched by a blow from a tomahawk. Besides this cruel custom of getting rid of men who are deemed an incumbrance, they have a habit of extinguishing life in the womb, by taking up a woman by the middle, with her hands downwards, and jolting her round till one would think her bowels would shake out of her. From this and other causes premature birth is frequent.

Although there are some handsome women to be met with amongst the northern Indians of America, there are none comparable to our tropical belles. In the native beauty of Panama, the grace which pervades the whole figure is wonderfully brought out. There the female form is full of ease, delicacy, and beauty. The day was sultry as I turned into one of those snug retreats, scarcely visible through the luxuriant verdure, so frequent in the isthmus, to get a mouthful of cold water. The heads of the family had doubtless gone to the trackless woods to gather the wild fruits so pleasing to the eye and so grateful to the taste, for no one was visible but a young Indian maiden, who, fawn-like, startled at my approach, and would have fled into the thicket had I not made signs of peace and friendship.



Raising my hands in the form of a cup, the woodland beauty was instantly reassured, and led the way to a shady grotto where a crystal mountain spring flowed gently from the rifted rock, whilst I followed in speechless admiration of the vision of loveliness which floated onward in such bashful coyness. This charming nymph was attired in a loose covering of the purest white, down which her plenteous black hair hung to an almost incredible length. Her complexion was soft tinted olive, so delicate that the slightest emotion gave a crimson hue to her soft and simple cheeks. Her forehead was exquisitely chiselled, and her features Grecian in their contour; but how shall I describe those glorious dreamy eyes, or those long, drooping lashes, which ever and anon came softly down, like silken curtains! Could an artist place on canvas the picture there presented, the shady dell, the tropical fruits and flowers, the limpid spring and mossy rocks, the emerald skies and purple mountain peaks, that sweet sad face and faultless form, he might lay down his pencil and live upon his fame for ever. As she stepped on the slippery rock, with a quaintly fashioned gourd, to dip up the clear water, there was disclosed a foot whose polished outlines had never been warped by the rough shoe of civilisation, and which her native innocence had never been taught to hide. She was indeed exquisitely beautiful, and recalled the lines of a great poet:—

Art thou a thing of mortal birth,  
Whose happy home is on the earth?  
Or art thou what thy form would seem,  
The phantom of a fairy dream?

But I must leave these sunny lands and their pleasant memories, and return to the snows and storms of British Columbia.

The Indian villages are generally planted upon some natural slope, on the banks of rivers, or in sheltered nooks on the sea-coast, with a precipitous bank in front at the water's edge, so as to afford protection from an attacking tribe. These aboriginal wigwams are oblong in shape, varying from 100 feet to 300 feet in length, and from 50 to 100 feet in breadth. The material used is thick plank boarding and heavy logs, which they manufacture from the abundant supply of timber by which they are surrounded. The roof is not much pitched, and being made of the same rough material, affords in rainy weather a shower bath to the inmates. The means of ingress and egress is by the apertures in the palisades, usually extending from the bottom to the top of the building. One wigwam generally contains twenty or thirty families, the space being partitioned off into several compartments. The chief's being at the upper end, in a more finished division of the building ; his nearest relatives in the next division immediately adjoining, and his more distant relatives farther and farther away according to their rank or kinsmanship. Round the fire, which is piled up in the centre of the compartment, men, women, and children sit, generally as naked as they were born, and not uncommonly covered with a moving mass of vermin of every description. They sleep under a sub-roofing or canopy, in which are layers of matting for beds ; and in the cold winter season they roll themselves up in blankets procured from the Hudson's Bay Company in exchange for furs, or in skins of the wild animals of the forest. The exterior of an Indian village presents a most filthy aspect, more so indeed than most pig hovels. Piles of putrid fish, fish-bones, cockle and oyster shells, old mats and rags, together with filth of every description, the accu-



mulation of centuries, is seen in the rear and front of every village. When not engaged in fishing or trapping, they pass most of their time in a torpid state, lounging beside their fires, or lying down amidst a crowd of snappish cowardly curs, whose appearance indicates starvation and disease. Often in the finest weather these slothful fellows keep entirely within the wooden covering, and the only people to be seen outside are a few women washing themselves in the stream, or making mats and baskets. Sometimes an old savage may be discovered repairing his canoe or stripping some tree of its bark, whilst others may be found rattling their little sticks on the gambling sward. A stranger's approach to the wigwam will bring the whole crew out to see him, curs included. They first creep out of their 'bunks,' then wrap their blankets or fur skins round them, and sit doubled up, like so many crouched frogs, with their chins resting on their knees, gaping as if he were the first 'King George' or English Tyhee they had ever seen. I have often been so fatigued by night-fall, whilst exploring the wilds of British Columbia, that I was glad to take up my quarters in these dismal places, in preference to becoming food for the prowling wolves and other beasts of prey. On one occasion, those demons decided on murdering two of us; so much we understood of their language. Of course that night we could not sleep, but sat up, displaying our revolvers, and showing as bold a face as possible, and adding constant supplies of fuel to the fire to enable us to see the movements of our very hospitable and faithful friends!

Their smaller wigwams, or huts, are formed of bark, which they cut into pieces of seven or ten feet in length; and when fresh, stones are laid on them to prevent their

warping in drying. The frames of these huts are made of stakes driven into the ground, strengthened by cross sticks, and then covered with the bark fastened with twisted twigs. The roof is covered in the same manner, an opening being left to let out the smoke, and the doors are made of large pieces of bark, held against the stakes by props on the outside, which is a sign, however, that no person is within. The light is admitted by the small opening or doorway. The fire stands in the centre of the hut, and around it are stumps of trees and large stones for seats, which serve also for tables. The fur-skin covering used for clothing by day, is also the covering at night to a layer of deer or bear-skin, or a mat made of rushes. The whole family live and sleep in this one apartment, and it not unfrequently happens that two or three families are domesticated together under the same roof, without partition of any kind separating them.

These people believe that animals have souls, and even that inorganic substances, such as trees, drinking-cups, kettles, &c., have in them a similar essence. They also believe that the spirits of good men spend their time in another world in feasting, singing, and dancing; and that the spirits of bad men are always in pain and misery, haunted by the phantoms of the persons they have injured. They do not, of course, apply this to their treatment or conduct towards the white man, whom they at all times look upon as their worst enemy. They believe in apparitions, and entertain the notion that the ghosts of the departed will frequently revisit the abodes of their friends, in order to invite them to the good world, and to forewarn them of their approaching death. They also regard the spirit of man as distinct from the living principle, and hold that it may be sepa-

rated for a short period from the body without causing death, or without the individual being conscious of the loss. However, to prevent fatal consequences, it is necessary that the lost spirit should be found and restored as quickly as possible. Here, then, the 'medicine-man' again comes forth to practise his delusions on the superstitious and believing tribes. He pretends to learn in a dream the name of the person who has lost his spirit, and hastens to inform the unhappy individual, who instantly employs him to recover the wandering soul. The conjuror, therefore, without any loss of time, accompanied by a number of other Indians, visits every wigwam in the place, when the night is passed in singing, dancing, and other exhilarating entertainments. At the dawn of day they enter a hut which is formed so as to exclude the light, when a little hole is made on the top through which the enchanter passes in the lost spirit, in the shape of a tooth of some wild animal, or some such substance. A fire is then lighted, and the inmates of the lodge are made to kneel down in solemn form before the revered conjuror, who, with many contortions and invocations, places the tooth or bony substance on the owner's head, and continues these mummeries until the spirit resumes its proper place; after which there is a feast, the conjuror taking care to get the scraps as a perquisite.

As in England, the Indians have their pantomimic entertainments associated with their festive seasons; but the gesture of the copper-coloured pantomimists is much more natural than what may be seen at Christmas, either in Drury Lane or Covent Garden. With us the 'clown,' whose exuberant fun induces such hearty laughter, is no other than the poor melancholy-looking man we see walking sadly along the Strand in company with a short,

slim personage, in whom might be recognised the harlequin; whilst, with them, the performers are Nature's men, who live without care, and free as the denizens of the forest which they so faithfully portray. With us, it certainly would not increase one's relish of the performance to draw aside the veil and disclose the mysteries of the mezzanine-floor; whilst with them to do so would only excite to greater mirth, gladness, and unsophisticated frivolity.

Being considered as a *Hyass-Tyhee*, or 'great chief,' I had the honour of numerous invitations to their grotesque performances. These commence by some athletic fellow springing into the centre of the group and throwing himself into all sorts of contortions, such as it would puzzle a ballet-dancer to imitate. Upon his retiring to his place, he is succeeded by another, and this by a third; and so on for about ten or fifteen minutes, when they are all ready for business. As it would fill a volume to describe a tithe of their theatrical amusements, a description of one or two must suffice. Chief 'Freesy' of the Songish tribe, who lives in the Indian reserve at Victoria, V. I., and is considered an important personage, together with his tribe, will form the subject of my observations. First, then, 'The Burlesque of a Clergyman.' The actor in this scene presented himself in a priestly garb, consisting of a coat of bear-skins hanging down to his ankles, a beaver-skin cap on his head, and a pair of deer-skin gaiters on his lanky limbs; a large pasteboard nose protruding from a face painted half black and half vermilion, with extensive bands made from an old newspaper. As he came forward to the centre of the ring formed by the other Indians and visitors, he sang in a low monotonous tone, which increased as he approached. Once within



the ring, all commenced yelling and shouting and beating time with short pieces of dry wood. The audience formed, indeed, a strange motley group. One fellow would boast a discarded military coat, another a cap, a third a pair of trowsers; but most of them wore only their native costume, a girdle of skins, whilst not a few were in a state of nudity. Many of the women were also but scantily covered, with brass rings on their fingers, arms, and ankles. As the 'Vicar of Wakefield' sounded his rattle every one danced with all his might, whilst both biped and quadruped joined in one discordant yell, which must be heard to be appreciated. This noisy scene over, the dignitary of the episcopal bench proceeds to amuse the gaping swarm around him in a most wonderfully comical manner. As may be supposed, his appearance and gestures were so unlike all that was human, that when he came near, I could not help shrinking back with horror, as if an old grizzly bear had been about to fondle me in his brawny paws. The reader need scarcely be told that the personage thus so irreverently ridiculed was no less a personage than the Lord Bishop of Columbia, who, however, does not assume so outrageous a costume, nor indulge in any vesture which is not in strict keeping with his sacred office. Indeed, I may go further, and say that it would be well if the Bishop of Rochester, and some others, were to follow the example of the worthy Bishop of Columbia in regard to dress, whether in private or public.

The second scene was composed of a number of adventures with wild animals. A large log fire was made in the centre of the wigwam, around which sat the Indians as if in the bush. Presently there creeps from under a huge pile of brush, heaped up for the occasion

in the most remote corner of the rustic dwelling, an Indian disguised in a bear-skin, with head and claws complete. This supposed animal moves slowly forward, enticed by the savoury smell of the roasting venison, until within range of the Indian hunter, who in the meantime steals round a log and quietly lies still for a few moments, looking out for a shot, then levelling his gun takes sure aim at his victim, who is carried in great triumph to the assembled crowd. So well was the savage animal personified that one had difficulty in believing that the whole scene was unreal. It is hardly worth while to recount the death of each individual animal; suffice it to say that the whole entertainment was of a character to instruct the young and inexperienced Indian how to succeed in the forest. They have at times tragical performances, which are of a most disgusting and bloody character, and which often prove fatal. This brings to my recollection a melancholy instance of the danger of such amusements, and as a warning to those who may have a liking for them I shall relate an event which occurred recently in America. A young mechanic, who had just purchased a dirk, while jesting with a companion, playfully struck his own breast with the knife, crying, 'Lay on, Macduff!' His friend told him he had stabbed himself. He replied that he had not; but upon looking at his breast, and perceiving the blood, he exclaimed, 'Good Lord!' and falling backwards in the doorway, died almost immediately. It is supposed that when he struck himself with the dagger, he intended to do so with the handle, as he had often done before, repeating dramatic quotations, and 'suiting the action to the word.'

The Indians have an annual gathering called the 'Blanket Feast,' which takes place usually in the month

of October, at the residence of some influential chief, and the proceedings very much resemble in character the mountebank doings at an English country fair. A stage is erected, and decorated in numerous instances with as many as two thousand blankets of various colours; and speeches are made by the chiefs of the different tribes, which are received with hearty grunts of approval. They recommend their listeners to prosecute the chase with greater vigour, pointing significantly to the piles of coloured blankets on the platform which were obtained in exchange for furs and peltries. After the orations are over they begin to distribute the blankets to the multitude, which frequently numbers from fifteen hundred to two thousand persons, who scramble for them and cut them to pieces, carrying home a strip of each, to be retained in the family as a memento of the celebrated occasion. Some of the blankets are given whole to their old enemies, as tokens of peace and friendship. The manner of distributing and cutting up the blankets is somewhat peculiar. The Indians stand in front of the stage with long pointed poles, upon which the blankets are thrown by one of the chiefs, who also gives the word to dislodge them; when the grand scramble commences, the men cutting them to pieces with their long knives, and each hastening to lay the grasped strip at the feet of his klotchman or sweetheart, who rewards him with an approving smile if his advances be agreeable, but repels him with a cold scowl if disliked.

These feasts last for three or four days, and there is always plenty to eat and drink; the viands being collected by general contribution on the old Scotch 'penny wedding' system, or after the fashion of the modern picnic. These gatherings of the Indian tribes always



end in numerous matrimonial alliances, but not unfrequently in brawls of the worst kind, especially when the excessive use of ardent spirits rouses their savage nature.

They and their amusements, however, will soon become things of the past. The white man and the savage can never live together, their habits and natures being in direct opposition. No system of reform nor of religion will ever avail anything, and the Bishop of Columbia is, I fear, much too sanguine as to the good to be effected by the introduction of more clergy amongst them. Similar opinions were expressed on the evening of March 13 last, in the House of Commons, by Mr. Roebuck, when speaking of the Aborigines of New Zealand : —

Mr. Roebuck said he recollected, several years ago, when the question of the Aborigines was under discussion, that he startled the House and the Prime Minister of the day (Sir R. Peel, who, it was said, had the faculty of assimilating other men's ideas) by saying that experience had shown that wherever the white man had put down his foot by the side of the brown man, the brown man disappeared. They might put off the moment, but the time would come when the brown man would be extinguished, and the sooner that consummation took place the better. All they did by their pretended humanity was to extend the time in which he lingered in his misery. We began our colonies always by an injustice. What right had we to be in New Zealand? We put our foot there, we took the land from the natives, and then with a sort of sanctimonious hypocrisy we turned round and said, 'We know that we do you an injury, but we will do you the least possible injury.' But there were certain persons, missionaries and others, who said, 'We will preach the gospel to those people; we will make them Christians; we will do all except do them justice. If we went away and

allowed them to govern themselves and inhabit their own country without interfering with them, we should do them justice, but that we do not intend to do.' They might depend upon it, their mode of life, their habits, their thoughts, their European civilisation were destruction to the brown man. They were signing his death warrant when they put their foot upon the shore of New Zealand, and therefore they could not pretend to save him from the inevitable destruction which was coming upon him. And now came the right hon. gentleman and said, 'Oh, withdraw your troops; it is a great expense.' Why, that expense was the very result of their mock humanity, their hypocrisy. Let the colonists be left to themselves, let them not be troubled with our ideas of justice, and they would settle the matter very quickly. For, what would they do? They would take possession openly and avowedly of the whole colony, and would say to the Aborigines, 'You must get away, and, if not, we will punish you.' But, instead of leaving the colonists alone, they were attempting to set up a separate system of government from that of the colony; but then it had turned out a failure; it could not continue, and now they were about doing what twenty years ago he advised them to do. Let there be no pretence, no hypocrisy. They were going to create a new country, a new people, to plant European civilisation in the Southern hemisphere. By so doing they would utterly destroy the aboriginal population. The people of England would find that the plainest policy was the best. They began with an injustice—they must take the consequence of their evil deed, the evil deed of going to New Zealand at all, which was to destroy the aboriginal race. His words would be called 'horrible,' 'cruel.' Cruel they might be, but they were the result of the policy of this country. They had planted England in New Zealand; the Englishman would destroy the Maori, and the sooner the Maori was destroyed the better.

The Bishop arrived at Vancouver's Island on January 6, 1860, and on the 17th of the same month he went,

accompanied by the local magistrate and a clergyman, to an Indian reserve, when he got introduced to 'Chief Freesy,' a cunning vagabond, who had committed more than one murder in the short period of a few months. However, he and his little son Peter seem to have managed so well that they left a favourable impression upon the unsuspecting mind of the worthy Lord Bishop, whom I had the pleasure of meeting at the Indian reserve on the day in question. It is well known that the Rev. Mr. Cridge has laboured zealously amongst these Indians for years, without even the shadow of a hope of success. The Rev. W. Clark and family also failed, and have left the country; and another highly esteemed clergyman has likewise left. Now it does seem rather marvellous that even so great an apostle as the good Bishop of Columbia should, in a few days after his arrival in the colony, produce the following effect, as stated in the 'Occasional Paper on the Columbian Mission' of June 1860:—

We sang heartily, and the little voices mingled with our own; and when we finished, we found a remarkable impression to be produced. *All were reverently hushed in a fixed and thoughtful manner.* They were evidently touched in their little spirits, and not one broke the silence till one of us did so.

Upon reflection, and a longer experience of the deep-rooted subtleness of the Indian, two or three ideas like the following may hereafter cross the mind of the Bishop. Is it not likely that these little sinners mingled their voices from the natural tendency to imitate all humming sounds? that their little spirits had been touched through fear of so unusual a visitor, and that from the same cause they had not broken silence?

I have been acquainted with Indian reserves and

Indian nature long enough to convince me that such in all probability lay at the root of what impressed the worthy bishop so hopefully. Let us, however, recognise the beauty and power of true enthusiasm, and, whatever we may do to enlighten ourselves and others, guard against checking or chilling a single earnest aspiration in favour of these poor barbarians.

Père Cheroux, one of the priests who have been wasting years in Vancouver's Island, in the endeavour to introduce the truths of the Christian religion among these aborigines, is said to have exclaimed, 'He who would sow the seeds of instruction in the heart of these savages has selected a soil truly sterile.' Colonel Colquhoun Grant, in his exceedingly graphic and truthful description of Vancouver's Island, communicated to the Royal Geographical Society, furnishes us with a description of Père Lamfrett's labours towards this end:—

At first he was all enthusiasm. 'Plus que je vois ces sauvages, plus je les aime,' he said. The savages were amused with the illustrations of the Holy Writ, and were somewhat pleased with the sacred songs he taught them. Some of the Isomass women learned, without much difficulty, to chant portions of the service of the Catholic Church; and he instituted among them the ceremonies of baptism and of marriage, without at all, however, making them comprehend the true nature of these institutions. When they found that there was nothing to be made by their attention to his harangues, their attendance gradually flagged; and when the fishing season came, all his converts, male and female, evaporated, and preferred the pursuit of salmon to that of religion. On their return they were more obdurate than ever; the charm of novelty had disappeared. Disgusted, he declared they were spoiled by their intercourse with the white man.

About this time the Cowitchins of Vancouver sent him an invitation to their palisades, and provided him with an escort of twenty canoes. This tribe had the reputation of being brave, and uncontaminated by the visits of the whites. The good father's enthusiasm rose again. He met with a brilliant success among his new friends; in two days he baptised upwards of two thousand of them, and on the third he married seven hundred more. Religion having progressed so marvelously, he was beginning to think of introducing the fine arts, when, unfortunately, his supplies of blankets and fish-hooks fell short, upon which his disciples expressed themselves thus: 'Haelo iketu, haelo tilekum,' the translation of which is, 'No goods, no men.' The fishing season occurring about this time, his congregation was reduced to a few old women; and when they came back, finding no fresh fish-hooks had been sent to him, they despatched an envoy to the Hudson's Bay Company, to inform them that unless the padre were removed they would be obliged to kill him.

The Bishop of Columbia has also begun to try what good sweet things will do to entice the children in Vancouver's Island, and it is to be hoped with better success; although it is certainly to be feared that when the molasses is stopped the gathering together of the children will stop too. The Bishop writes:—

I gathered together the children of the Songish tribe, who live in a village close by. A treat of rice, molasses, and buns was the attraction. There were twenty-nine, sixteen girls, thirteen boys. They were like little gipsies, with their sparkling black eyes, long black hair, and very dirty skins; their dress, a tattered garment and a piece of blanket.

The first thing I did was to take down all their names—hard work, as the pronunciation is extremely difficult.

The following are some of the names:—

GIRLS.  
Kalatch-těnah.

BOYS.  
Ickcloose.

GIRLS.	BOYS.
How-wās.	Tchall.
Kah-kelah.	Sovēya.
Salak-tēnah.	Nink-h.
Tese-otya.	Ttchāyel.
Yia-kotya.	Sepoc.
	Jassēyo.

Some had evidently European names — Susū, Cecil, Peter Freesy.

This operation was evidently pleasing to them. Some were very bright and superior ; and, on the whole, they were a good-tempered set. Their manners were quite as good as ordinary children, and the old ones reprov'd the younger when making a noise.

We had only a dozen bowls. Those who had to wait showed no impatience, but meekly bided their turn. Spoons were held beautifully, there was no haste or scrambling, and they assisted each other.

The elder girls were modest and shy. The ages were from twelve to six.

The little ones were *very* shy, and occasionally looked as if they would have run away to some hole had there been means of escape.

The Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of Columbia has got seven clergymen and three ladies connected with, and officially engaged in, the Columbian Mission. This efficient staff is a very satisfactory beginning, and may be considered, together with the clergymen of other denominations, as quite equal to the present requirements of these colonies, and for years to come, unless there is a large accession to the population.

A very interesting paper from Mr. Gammage, a missionary at Douglas, the chief station up the river in the interior of British Columbia, gives a good idea of the variety of races inhabiting those regions.





than it is. An unmarried clergyman is not the individual likely to inspire confidence, to become a family counsellor, or to obtain from the world, ever rigorous in its judgements, undoubted credit for a life of tranquil, decorous, and irreproachable purity. He must either be a saint or a pharisee ; his recreations cannot be those of other men ; he is compelled to assume fatherly manners, to be a sort of precocious patriarch ; and, unless married, he must be, to all intents and purposes, the most homeless, austere, and melancholy being alive. Moreover, no one 'looks up to' the clergyman until he is married. Objections to unmarried clergymen prevail largely, and not unreasonably. Indeed, the bachelor clergyman cannot be properly regarded as a spiritual pastor and confidant of anxious fathers and mothers, in the proper sense of the word.

It may here be remarked that, if the Columbia Mission is to be kept up, the money must be sent from England, as the inhabitants of the colony are much too poor to sustain it. Although the magnificent gift of 25,000*l.* by that most estimable Christian lady, Miss Burdett Coutts, is a fit foundation, nevertheless more money is urgently required.

Of the many instances on record of Indian revenge, I am tempted to cite one from the interesting little work of Mr. Kohl : —

A poor woman lived a miserable life with her children and her sickly husband. Her only hope was in her eldest son, a lad who had already begun to go hunting for his mother and relatives, and was becoming the head of the family and bread-gainer. Hence it was a crushing blow to these poor people when this hopeful youth was attacked on a distant hunting expedition by treacherous Sioux, murdered, and scalped. The whole family fell into a state of melancholy, and blackened their faces ; they were utterly helpless, but,

before all, thirsted for revenge. The poor sickly father sang, the life-long day, mourning songs for his murdered son, and complained of his own impotent condition, which prevented him from going on the war-trail, and taking vengeance on the enemies of his tribe and family. He was nearly alone in the world, and had but a few relations who would take compassion on him. There was nought in his house but mourning, grief, and a vain cry for vengeance. At length the grown-up daughter, a girl of seventeen, began to beat the war-drum, mutter wild songs, and question destiny, or, as they term it, 'dream.' She had a dream, in which it was revealed to her that the only method by which to obtain consolation and cheerfulness—that is, revenge—for her family, was by sacrificing her own lover. This beloved of her heart was a youth of the Sioux tribe, whose acquaintance she had formed in happier and more peaceful times, and whom she loved fervently, in spite of the blood-feud between the two tribes. They had often met in secret, and were enabled to do so with ease as their villages lay on the frontier of the two hunting-grounds. He belonged to the band which had murdered her brother, and as the revengeful girl did not know how to get hold of any other warrior, she determined to act in obedience to her dream, and choose her beloved as the victim. These Indians regard their enemies as responsible en masse for the excesses committed, and their revenge is hence satiated when it falls on one of the relatives of the culprit. The girl marched across mountain and forest to the neighbouring territory of the Sioux. In the night she made her way into the encampment, and crept up noiselessly and unnoticed to her lover's lodge. She gave him a love-signal, whispered to him through the cracks of the airy branch hut, and invited him to come out. The young man, filled with longing, went into the forest with the maiden of his heart to spend an hour in converse sweet. While in her embraces, she was suddenly converted into the angel of death; she thrust a knife through his heart, scalped him, and hurried home, where she was regarded as the benefactress of her family and a great heroine.

The Indians hate and kill the whites because the whites kill them. They invariably take life for life. If the deed has been committed by an Indian of one tribe, the relations of the deceased will kill a member of that tribe; if by a white man, they will take the life of the first white man they meet, utterly regardless as to whether he knew anything of the murder or not. This custom makes one feel rather uncomfortable in going through the thickets. An instance occurred a few weeks ago which, whilst it bears out what we just stated, goes to show that there is at least in some cases excuse for the Indian. A fellow rode into a native camp, and, without the slightest provocation, deliberately shot a peaceable and venerable chief. This brutal act naturally exasperated his tribe, and they resolved to avenge his death. The following morning a white man was passing by, when the Indians in turn shot him dead. Again, a small family of Haidah Indians located themselves close to Victoria, in Vancouver's Island, last summer, when some skulking rascals belonging to the Songish tribe crossed the bay in a canoe, and inserting the muzzle of a gun through a crevice in the side of one of the lodges, blew out the brains of one of the Indians, and quickly regaining their boat, recrossed without injury. In a week afterwards the Haidahs satisfied their revenge by shooting one of the Songish tribe, who probably had nothing whatever to do with the foul and cowardly murder. Scores of cases might be cited which fell under my own notice, but one other instance will suffice. A canoe filled with Simpsonian Indians landed at a spot called Dungeness, to visit some of their friends. There had been some Northern Indians over from Victoria a few days before, who had destroyed the graves of the Dungeness Indians,

and these latter, feeling exasperated, fell upon the Simpseans, and shot two of their number on the spot. This created a great excitement among the Simpseans, who crossed the straits and killed two of the Flat-heads.

A touching instance of parental affection may here be noted. At Victoria, an old Indian and his wife were seen bitterly weeping in front of the prison. When asked the cause of their distress, they answered that they were crying for their son, who was sick in prison, his ailing being spitting of blood. When told that they might see him in the court house, they instantly arose and availed themselves of the privilege. The scene was very affecting. The weather-beaten and worn-out old warrior bent over his guilty and unfortunate boy, his breast heaving with grief, and streams of tears rolling down his furrowed cheeks. This sight of parental suffering quickly reached the boy's heart. He hid his face, and poured out a flood of tears. Several persons in the court expressed their sympathy both in looks and words, but others, with shame be it told, disgraced themselves by unseemly laughter. The boy was sentenced to twenty days' hard labour. In the afternoon of the same day, the old man, his wife, and a middle-aged Indian stood before the magistrate's house. The father's plea was : 'Our hearts are filled with trouble for our son. We cannot cease to weep continually. We cannot sleep, our son is spitting blood. He will die in prison ; he cannot work.' The old man then petitioned, pointing to his equally anxious friend : 'Let this man take the place of our boy in prison ; he is strong ; he can work ; our son will die.' The proposed substitute then entreated that he might suffer instead of the boy ; asserting his own willingness and power to work, and the boy's inability to do so. It need hardly be said that

the worthy magistrate commuted the sentence to a few days' confinement without hard labour.

Whilst wandering in thoughtful mood along the base of the Cascade Mountains on a quiet Sunday, as the hues of morning displayed themselves above the eastern horizon, I spied a piece of board protruding from the earth, and, upon examination, discovered that at some remote period either a human body or valuable property had been there interred, for evidences of careful inhumation were apparent. Accordingly an excavation was commenced, but had not proceeded far when the mortal remains of a son of Adam were disclosed, whose fur-skin cloak and moccasins gave convincing proof that their dead proprietor was of the aboriginal race of the country. We heaped up the turf once more upon his bosom. He was a chief, and doubtless in his time was famous in the council and in the field. Some friend attended his funeral, and placed the perishable monument at the head of the departed leader; but the winds of Heaven alone sing his requiem.

As we passed onward we espied a solitary wild rose blooming in all its beauty — sweet emblem of youth! This lone little flower excited in us emotions of sadness and tenderness, by recalling many grateful associations connected with home, friends, and civilised life, all of which we had left behind, for a weary journey through a desolate land. Music, sweet music, could not have addressed a language to the heart more thrilling, or have touched the sensibilities so keenly as did this modest and lonely flower. Yet a little, and the envious frost will blight the desert rose and mingle it with the meanest blossom in common dust! The grass withers, the lonely flower fades, the morning dew abideth not, and the grateful evening cloud passeth away — all seems but the glory of a passing hour.

## CHAPTER VI.

**Natural History of British Columbia — Absence of Animal Life — *Tetrao Obscurus* — *Tetrao Richardsoni* — Species of Crane — Land Animals — Amphibious Animals — Large-horned Owl — White-headed Eagle — Magpie — ‘Bird of Liberty’ — Gold-winged Woodpecker — Condor — Black Eagle of Pallas — Muskrat — ‘Half-breed’ Trappers more Treacherous than the Aborigines — Curiosity in Natural History — Squirrel, when Cooked, a delicious Morsel — Variety of Fish — The Salmon excellent Eating — Piscatory Advantages of British Columbia very Great — Immense Immigration of Salmon — Salmon a Race of Suicides — The Hudson’s Bay Company and Fish-curing — Reptiles and Insects.**

To the student of Natural History, British Columbia affords but a poor field. In every part of that vast territory away from the sea shore, the absence of animal life is strikingly apparent. One may travel for days and not see a living thing; and the voice of the singing bird is unheard in the land. There the lively carol of the lark, the mellow note of the speckled-breasted thrush, and the grateful melody of the nightingale never break the pervading silence. There that mysterious bird, the cuckoo, ‘thrice welcome darling of the spring,’ and the lone wood-dove’s plaintive calls are unknown; there is not a single note to bring to memory the sweet moments of youth, when we rambled as free as the feathered songsters. Whilst such gladdening sounds are wanting in these chilly regions, the lover of nature may nevertheless find some pleasure for the eye and the heart, and much to make solitude less lonely, in the picturesque scenery of the country.



Of birds, there is the *Tetrao Obscurus*, which is rather larger than the Scottish grouse, but not so grateful to the palate; indeed, its flesh is rather insipid. His throat is so shaped that he inflates it to a large size, and utters a very peculiar cry, which resembles that of an owl, and is heard for three or four miles. He is generally found perched on one of the lofty trees of the country, and in uttering this mournful cry not unfrequently sounds his death-knell; as the sound is heard at a great distance, and guides the creeping savage to the unsuspecting victim. He also makes a sort of bumping sound with his wings, which can be heard nearly a mile off. The strokes of this drumming are at first slow, and repeated every few minutes, but gradually increase in rapidity until the sound is heard as of distant thunder rumbling through the clouds. He drums the most after dawn, and in the evening before nightfall. The sound is very deceptive, appearing to be much nearer than it really is, and the fowler cocks his gun, thinking himself within range: but he is deceived, and it is not until he has slowly and stealthily advanced many hundreds of yards further that he gets a fair shot at him. By imitating the sound in the spring season, the sportsman may shoot many a fine cock which flies towards him, thinking it proceeds from another of the species that invades his range. At other seasons of the year they are difficult to find, and one may travel the forest for hours without being able to bag a single bird. They usually keep together in coveys until the pairing season, just like grouse in Scotland. A full pack consists of twelve or fourteen, and it is not uncommon for two packs, or coveys, to associate together. Sometimes the whole covey may be shot, without any one of them taking wing. The account given of the pairing of





these birds by Dr. Mitchell, of New York, is worth extracting.

‘The season for pairing,’ says the Doctor, ‘is in March, and the breeding time is continued through April and May. Then the male grouse distinguishes himself by a peculiar sound. When he utters it, the parts about the throat are sensibly inflated and swelled. It may be heard on a still morning for three or four miles; some say they have perceived it as far as five or six. This noise is a sort of ventriloquism. It does not strike the ear of a by-stander with much force; but impresses him with the idea, though produced a few rods from him, of a voice a mile or two distant. This note is highly characteristic. Though very peculiar, it is termed *tooting*, from its resemblance to the blowing of a conch or horn, from a remote quarter.’

‘During the period of mating,’ he continues, ‘and while the females are occupied in incubation, the males have a practice of assembling, principally by themselves. To some select and central spot, where there is little underwood, they repair from the adjoining district. From the exercises performed there, this is called a “scratching-place.” The time of meeting is the break of day. As soon as the light appears, the company assembles from every side, sometimes to the number of forty or fifty. When the dawn is past, the ceremony begins by a low tooting from one of the cocks. This is answered by another. They then come forth, one by one, from the bushes, and strut about with all the pride and ostentation they can display. Their necks are incurvated; the feathers on them are erected into a sort of ruff; the plumes of their tails are expanded like fans; they strut about in a style resembling, as nearly as small may be illustrated by great, the pomp of the turkey-cock. They seem to vie with each other in stateliness; and as they pass each other, frequently cast looks of insult and utter notes of defiance. These are the signals for battles. They engage with wonderful spirit and fierceness. During these contests, they leap a foot or two from the ground, and

utter a cackling, screaming, and discordant cry. They have been found in these places of resort even earlier than the appearance of light in the east. This fact has led to the belief that a part of them assemble overnight. The rest join them in the morning. This leads to the further belief that they roost on the ground; and the opinion is confirmed by the discovery of little rings of dung, apparently deposited by a flock which had passed the night together. After the appearance of the sun, they disperse.

‘These places of exhibition have been often discovered by the hunters; and a fatal discovery it has been for the poor grouse. Their destroyers construct for themselves lurking-holes, made of pine-branches, called *bough-houses*, within a few yards of the parade. Hither they repair with their fowling-pieces in the latter part of the night, and wait the appearance of the birds. Watching the moment when two are proudly eyeing each other or engaged in battle, or when a greater number can be seen in a range, they pour on them a destructive charge of shot. This annoyance has been given in so many places, and to such an extent, that the grouse, after having been repeatedly disturbed, are afraid to assemble. On approaching the spot to which their instinct prompts them, they perch on the neighbouring trees, instead of alighting at the scratching-place; and it remains to be observed how far the restless and tormenting spirit of the marksmen may alter the native habits of the grouse, and oblige them to betake themselves to new ways of life.’

One other species of the grouse and the drum partridge complete the varieties of feathered game. This other is the *Tetrao Richardsoni*, which, together with the partridge, frequents the low and most sheltered grounds, while the *Tetrao Obscurus* haunts the highest, like the ptarmigan of Scotland, which live in the snow as long as they can.

There are a few blue jays, a species of lark, and a small dusky ground bird, besides chattering magpies,

and two or three different kinds of birds of very pretty plumage, such as the Mexican woodpecker, somewhat resembling the bullfinch. There are varieties of the eagle, falcon, and other ravenous birds. The wandering native or stranger may occasionally pick up a solitary snipe; they are, however, migratory, and extremely rare. At stated seasons the surface of the dark mountain pool, sleeping in silence and obscurity, is alive with water-fowl. Some of the solitary marshes are frequented by a large species of crane which makes excellent soup; but so shy are they, and difficult to bag, that Dr. Lyall, the Government Botanist, and myself, have stalked them, in the most improved manner, for hours without success.

These remarks only apply to the interior; the coast abounds with aquatic birds in great variety, such as geese, ducks, swans, gulls, pelicans, and numerous others. It may be mentioned that the birds in the northerly region have not such gorgeous plumage as those in the more southerly parts.

Amongst the land animals the principal kinds met with are the bear, black, brown, white, and grizzly; the panther, lynx, raccoon, wild-cat, wolf, badger, ermine, and marten; the fox, blue, silver, red, white, and black; bison, deer, red and moose; also beaver, otter, and other amphibious animals. The principal amphibious animals are the seal and the walrus; the walrus is a ferocious creature, often eighteen feet long, with tusks three feet in length. There are, besides, other inferior animals, such as skunks, mice, squirrels, and a singular kind of bush-tailed rat, all of which will ere long be added to the National Collection through the untiring energy and zealous efforts of my friend, of world-wide reputation, Mr. Loard, the

Government Naturalist. Therefore, I shall only notice specially one or two, the habits of which are remarkable.

First, then, the large-horned owl, which may be met with in any part of British Columbia, in the mountain, in the valley, and in the vicinity of rivers and lakes ; indeed, all climates and localities are alike to it. At times it glides silently near the earth with incomparable velocity, and falls, as if shot dead, on its prey beneath. At other times it alights on a dead stump, shaking and adjusting its feathers, and utters a horrid shriek, which the woods echo most dismally. The traveller often turns off his track fancying, from the gurgling noise it makes after uttering these unearthly shrieks, that some wretched man was quitting the world with stifled groans. After the breeding season this owl lives a solitary life, and a single one of them appropriates to itself the range of miles. When wounded, he contends with its assailant in a revengeful spirit, protruding its talons, snapping its bill, and expanding and turning its great goggle eyes. I have seen, in the lofty mountains of British Columbia, a large species measuring twenty-six inches long, with broad horns fully three inches long, formed of fourteen feathers. At nightfall its cries may be heard in every direction, and on the approach of rain they continue throughout the day ; but they are especially frequent at night, and so dismal, that as you slumber beneath some huge forest tree, you are impressed with the mysterious fear which ever accompanies solitude and darkness. It is easily decoyed by an imitation of its cry, and consequently often falls a victim to its pursuers. When chased, its actions are extremely grotesque and entertaining, and it never retreats far unless fired at.

It builds its nest on the branch of some tall tree in dark recesses along sluggish streams and swamps. The lone steersman in the descending boat observes this nocturnal hunter, gliding on extended pinions across the river, sailing over one hill and then another, or suddenly sweeping downwards, and again rising in the air like a moving shadow, now distinctly seen, and again mingling with the sombre shades of the surrounding forest, fading into obscurity. 'T is when animated nature seems sunk in repose that this Nimrod of the feathered tribe of the woods may be seen sailing to advantage.

Charles Mason says —

Owls of this variety pair early in February, when the wooing and the nuptials are indicated by exceedingly grotesque manifestations of ceremonies and rejoicings. The nest, which is very bulky, is usually fixed on a large horizontal branch, not far from the trunk of the tree, or where two limbs branch off, but sometimes is made in a hollow tree, or in the fissure of a rock. It is composed externally of crooked sticks, and is lined with moss, coarse grass, and some feathers, the whole measuring nearly three feet in diameter. The eggs are from three to six, almost globular, and of a dull white. The male assists in sitting. But one brood is reared in a season. The young remain in the nest until fully fledged, and afterwards follow the parents for a considerable time, uttering a mournful sound in supplication for food, by which they are often detected by the hunter. They acquire full plumage the first spring.

The large-horned owl, after the breeding season, lives a solitary life, and a single one of them appropriates to himself the range of a neighbourhood or farm, and the havoc it commits is very great.

Now for a word or two about the white-headed eagle, which may at all times be seen on the lowlands

of the sea-shore, and the borders of rivers. From its greatest elevation it often perceives very minute objects upon the ground, and darts upon them with a loud rustling noise, not unlike that occasioned by a violent gust of wind among the forest trees, and a rapidity which almost mocks the sight. It is perfectly panic-stricken when surprised by man, and, like many other birds, is difficult of approach with a gun, as if aware of the power of the weapon and of its own danger. It defends itself after the manner of other hawks, by dexterously throwing itself backward, striking with its talons, and keeping its beak open. Its eyes are then remarkably protruded, flashing very fire, and its head is turned with the quickness of lightning from side to side to watch the stratagems of its enemy. It probably lives to a great age—how long has not been ascertained. It forms its nest on some tall tree, destitute of branches, to a considerable height, and uses slender sticks from two to four feet long, pieces of turf, rank weeds, moss, and other rubbish in its construction. I have seen one of their domiciles near the Skagit river, which measured six feet in length and eventually the same in depth, some being added to it every year it is occupied. These remarkable birds do not like to change their places of abode, but keep to the same nest season after season. The one I have mentioned was built on a stately pine, which rose as free from branches as a cocoa-nut tree, until, like it, it became bushy at the top. The whole had a singular and picturesque effect, as the old eagles hovered and curved in the air, closely watching my actions. As I retreated a short distance from the noble stem which supported the sylvan home of these princes of fishing-birds, the forest echoed with their screams of exultation, whilst

they performed the most elegant aerial evolutions I ever beheld. Mr. Mason, the eminent American ornithologist, states that the first plumage of the young is of a greyish colour, mixed with brown of different depths of tint, but that they never leave the nest till fully fledged. The attachment of the parents to them while they need protection is very great; but when they are able to take wing and provide for themselves, if they do not fly off the old ones beat them away. They return, however, to roost or to sleep near the nest for several weeks. They pair the following winter, and breed the ensuing spring; but the mates are not always of equal age, a male at least five years old having been found paired with a female in her first year. They do not attain their full beauty of plumage until three or four years from the nest; and the whiteness of the head, in some instances, has been observed to be wanting until the fifth or sixth spring. Their local attachments are so strong that they seldom spend a night away from the vicinity of the nest they first established. A hissing snore, which may be heard a hundred yards off, accompanies their sleep, and yet the crushing of a twig excites their vigilance. Their eggs are large and of a dirty yellowish white; measure about three inches and a quarter in length, two and a quarter in diameter, and upwards of seven in circumference; and weigh more than four ounces apothecaries' weight. Some of them are not unfrequently of a very pale bluish white.

There is a great discrepancy in the accounts given by naturalists of the haunts of the magpie, that truly common bird. It dwells in the fur country of the north in winter as well as in summer, and is indeed a resident of all parts of British Columbia. Its range is general



throughout Europe. It suffers much from want of food in high northern latitudes, but not from cold. The raven is often its companion, and they greedily devour whatever food they can obtain. It is prompt to apprise its companions of the approach of danger, which it does by a chatter, familiar to most people, indicating its own fear. Some are found in this dependency twenty-two inches in length, with beautiful variegated plumage. There are naturalists who deny that it is a bird of the wilderness, but I would differ from them, and rather agree with those who consider that it is. Their nests here perfectly resemble those in England.

Goldsmith, who is rather copious in his history of this bird, gives it credit for great intelligence in the selection of a site for its nest. 'The nest,' he says, 'is usually placed conspicuous enough, either in the middle of some hawthorn bush, or on the top of some high tree. The place, however, is always found difficult of access, for the tree pitched upon usually grows in some thick hedgerow, fenced by brambles at the root; or sometimes one of the higher branches is fixed upon for the purpose.'

The descriptions of the construction of the magpie's nest are so extraordinary that it is all but impossible to form a correct idea of it. However, almost every schoolboy knows that it is commonly composed of hawthorn branches with the thorns sticking outward, well united together, and fortifying the exterior; while within it is lined with fibrous roots, moss, grass, and hair, and plastered all around with mud and clay, much like that of the swallow. The dome of this remarkable edifice is rarely a shelter from rain, but it forms a good defence against the attack of enemies.

As ornithology, however, comes directly within

Mr. Loard's department in connection with the North American Boundary Commission, and as he will doubtless sooner or later give the public the benefit of the very valuable and interesting results of his indefatigable exertions and research, I shall restrict my remarks to one or two more of the feathered tribe.

First, then, for 'The bird of liberty,' which is unhappily, at the present moment, a mock emblem. This noble bird is often met with in the wilds of British Columbia, and in no other country have I seen finer specimens. Two of these magnificent creatures were on exhibition at Victoria a short time ago by an American fisherman; and I can never forget with what delight I surveyed these prisoners as they looked upon the inquisitive bystander with undaunted eye. They were indisputably the noblest of the genus ever captured. High on a rugged and almost inaccessible cliff overhanging the ocean had the old eagles built their nest, apparently far removed from the profaning approach of man. But self seems to have got the better of patriotism, and the poor eaglets, torn from the parent eyrie, were borne to the unromantic streets of Victoria, to be sold for the paltry sum of five shillings! The twain sat with sullen and disdainful aspect, as if contemning the curious crowd which gathered around. From them could be gathered nought but fierce glances of defiance, and vicious pecks when the caressing hand approached them too nearly. An enthusiastic son of the mountains, who evidently had a fond affection for these birds, doubtless from a prevalent superstition connected with them, tabled down two dollars and got possession of the noble pair,—but to let them fly! The poet might tell them, as they sailed away —

A free wild spirit to your kind is given,  
Fierce wanderers of the blue celestial dome!  
Soar, then, to yonder blue expanding heaven  
And bathe your plumage in the sunbeam's home.

I should have been sorry to see these birds ignobly tamed and skurreying about some back-yard. It was well to set them free to battle for their prey in the stormy clouds and among their native crags.

Before closing my observations on the winged animals, I cannot help noticing that curious, yet beautiful, little bird, the golden-winged woodpecker. Often in the solitary forest have I listened with delight to its jovial, and not unmusical, laugh. These little creatures are ever animated and happy, and they are the least destructive of the feathered tribe; and were they more destructive, I have often thought that the world would be incomplete without even these tiny birds. They have all doubtless their allotted work in the general economy of nature, and the special utility of the smaller birds to the farmer and horticulturist has been proved beyond dispute. As soon as mated, each pair immediately proceeds to dig a hole in the trunk of a tree, and fashion a place for themselves and their young. The excavation is first horizontal, and then vertical for about seven or eight inches. They lay six eggs, and two broods are produced in one season. Raccoons and snakes, their most dangerous enemies, suck their eggs and often eat up the young. This pretty little bird is easily tamed, finding amusement in everything; and the mocking-bird alone exceeds this woodpecker in gaiety and frolic. They rattle their bills against the tops of the dead branches with evident delight, and may be distinctly heard a quarter of a mile off. It is truly wonderful that so small a bird can make so great a noise. Woodpeckers, without exception, are a race of

carpenters endowed by their great Creator with organs for chiselling out holes for nesting. Buffon considers their labours a slavish misery; but this authority forgets that to bore into trees is the height of their happiness.

‘Animals,’ says Buffon, ‘constantly engaged in the pursuit of prey, urged by want and restrained by apprehensions of danger, depend for subsistence on the vigour of their own exertions; and having scarcely time to satisfy their immediate desires, they can have no leisure to cherish the benevolent affections. Such is the solitary condition of all the carnivorous birds, except a few cowardly tribes, which prowl on putrid carrion, and rather combine like robbers than unite as friends.

‘But of all the birds which earn their subsistence by spoil, none leads a life so laborious and so painful as the woodpecker. Nature has condemned it to incessant toil and slavery; while others freely employ their courage or address, and either shoot on rapid wing or lurk in close ambush, the woodpecker is constrained to drag out an insipid existence in boring the bark and hard fibres of trees to extract its humble prey. Necessity never suffers any intermission of its labours — never grants an interval of sound repose: often during the night it sleeps in the same painful posture as in the fatigues of the day. It never shares the cheerful sports of the other inhabitants of the air — it joins not their vocal concerts; and its wild and saddening tones, while they disturb the silence of the forest, express constraint and effort. Its movements are quick; its gestures full of inquietude; its looks coarse and vulgar; it shuns all society, even that of its own kind.

‘Such is the narrow and gross instinct suited to a mean and a gloomy life. The organs with which the woodpecker is furnished correspond to its destination: four thick nervous toes, two turned forwards and two backwards, the one resembling a spur being longest and stoutest, all of them armed with thick hooked nails, connected to a very short and extremely muscular foot, enable the bird to cling firmly, and to creep in



all directions on the trunks of trees. Its bill is edged, straight, wedge-shaped, square at the base, channelled longwise, flat, and cut vertical at its tip, like a chisel; this is the instrument with which it pierces the bark, and bores into the wood, to extract the insects or their eggs. The substance of the bill is hard and solid, and rises out of the cranium, which is very thick. Powerful muscles act upon its short neck, and direct its incessant blows, which sometimes penetrate even to the pith of the wood; it darts its long tongue, which is tapered and rounded like an earth worm, and tipped with a hard bony point like a needle. Its tail consists of ten stiff quills, bent inwards, truncated at the ends, beset with hard bristles; and this often serves it as a rest while employed in a constrained and often inverted posture. It breeds in the cavities which it has in part formed itself. The progeny issue from the heart of the tree, and, though furnished with wings, they are almost confined to the verge of its circumference, and condemned to tread the dull round of life.'

I have, indeed, most pleasant recollections of this charming little bird, and fancy I still hear the merry sound — *flicker, flicker, flicker*, which in these remote and wild regions announces its return to its solitary home in the more balmy months of April and May.

There is still another bird whose habits are certainly very different from those of the harmless little feathered animal just referred to — the condor. That voracious creature has not, however, the honour of ranking among the noble eagle family, being from his habits nothing but a vulture.

Although this immense bird is so common in the pacific countries, it is not a little singular that few if any museums have made the acquisition of properly prepared specimens of the male and female, with the rare and beautiful egg of the bird. It has been stated that there is only one set of the bird, male, female, young,

and egg, properly prepared in the world, which is in the possession of an English gentleman, who procured them from America at great expense. The eggs alone are worth from 15*l.* to 30*l.* in England. The condor may be often seen soaring in the vicinity of San Francisco, and it is sometimes found to weigh over thirty pounds, and to measure sixteen feet stretch of wings.

The black eagle of Pallas, which inhabits the ocean shores and cliffs of British Columbia, Vancouver's Island, and Russian America, is also an extremely rare bird, and valuable to the naturalist. The plumage is jet black, and the wings in some instances measure thirty feet from tip to tip. There exist only one or two specimens of this bird in the world, and these are in the Imperial Museum of St. Petersburg. The bird is found in Kamschatka, and I believe that a set of male, female, young, and egg, carefully and properly prepared, would bring upwards of 200*l.* in England. As they are abundant about Sitka, the northwest part of the North American continent, I may probably some of these days procure a specimen from my trading friends who go thither to barter, and purchase furs and feathers. It is a very wild creature, however, and very difficult to kill, except when gorged with food. Moreover, it has the sense of smell so acute, and the organ of hearing so perfect, that it will snuff the air miles off and detect the approach of man. It is altogether one of the most vigilant and watchful birds known.

The land animals have been already enumerated; and although it would be very pleasant to describe both themselves and their habits, yet, as every library contains more or less upon such subjects, I shall only advert to two, — namely, the musk rat, and that

funny grotesque little creature the squirrel, which has so often amused me whilst sitting by my camp-fire in these wild forests, and of which I have the most pleasing recollection.

The musk rat abounds in British Columbia, and it is strictly aquatic, its stout tail, and its muscular hind-legs provided with broad feet and toes, furnishing efficient means of locomotion in the water, while its thick downy fur protects it from the wet. It seeks its food in the water, and cannot indeed exist away from it. It moves mostly by night, although often seen abroad by day. They construct houses in the water with much architectural skill; in marshes or ponds, or along sluggish streams, they form large piles of sticks, leaves, rushes, and various aquatic plants, the whole well stuck together with mud. They also burrow in the bank of the stream, and there take refuge when driven from their houses by the severity of winter. These burrows, like the houses, invariably have the entrance under water. The males at times have fierce battles, and trappers state that the tail is occasionally mutilated, or cut entirely off in these combats. Musk rats' skins have been a considerable item in the commerce of these territories; but changes in the fashions of late years have caused the trapping of them in a measure to cease. The trappers and the Indians esteem the tail when roasted a great delicacy.

These trappers are in many cases 'half breeds,' and are if anything more deceitful and treacherous than the aborigines. No reliance can be placed on their word or promises, and if they manifest kindness it is for the sake of more successfully accomplishing their selfish and wicked purposes. They are, indeed, black at heart, and should be shunned as the most deadly poison. They



altogether lack integrity of character, and are a most infamous despicable set. Such are the animals produced between the white man and black woman.

The following extract from the Victoria Gazette refers to a kind of rat which would appear to be new to natural history:—

A most extraordinary specimen of the *Mus decumanus* (rat) family was observed at Craig Flower, last Wednesday, about 3.35 p. m.; so large and so odd a looking creature of its kind had never before been seen on the island. Three or four gentlemen who saw the animal took notes of its appearance, and have kindly sent us the following information:— ‘Roughly speaking, it measures about thirty-six inches from the end of its nose to the tip of its tail; its body is of an indescribable colour, but its whiskers are long and tawny, and it perhaps more resembles the *Arvicola amphibius* (water rat) than any other member of the *Mus* family. It appeared frightened and undecided, more particularly in the presence of Messrs. Skinner and Cooper; but when the former of these gentlemen made an effort to secure the vermin, it suddenly made a rush at each, and eventually escaped between them.’ As it is generally believed that this species of rat has not yet been classified, it has been suggested to call it *Mus mona* (manx rat), in honour of a well-known member of the medical profession, who was present at the time, and is supposed to be a native of the Isle of Man, and who has lately made ‘ratting’ his particular study.

The squirrel, whose home is in the trees, and who lives on fruits and buds, never descends to the ground except in search of food, and, this obtained, he returns to his airy dwelling-place. In summer he builds him a nest of leaves in a hole in some tree, away from the attacks of enemies, and there the young are reared. This little animal possesses a muscular but light and graceful

form, and climbs trees and leaps from branch to branch with wonderful ease. They are readily domesticated, making pleasing and intelligent pets. In confinement they exhibit their usual activity; and indeed, if not permitted exercise, they soon pine and die. A foolish prejudice prevents many persons from eating them; but I can testify by experience that a young squirrel properly cooked is a delicious morsel, and the old fellows are far, very far, from unpalatable. There are millions of them in the forests both of England and Scotland, and there is no good reason why they should not form an addition to our food. The skins of the North American species are of little or no value in commerce, their fur being little esteemed and seldom used; and we may remark that the common notion that squirrels in crossing water 'ferry themselves over on bits of bark, using their tails for sails,' is entirely fabulous.

Whilst it would be tedious to undertake an elaborate or scientific description of the several species of fish caught upon the coast of British Columbia and Vancouver's Island, it may be proper to state that in these regions we possess an extraordinary variety and in great abundance. Sturgeon of an enormous size are caught with the net, whilst salmon also are taken with the net and the spear. The hallibut, cod, bass, mackerel, perch, flounder, skate, sole, carp, herring, and eels, in short, fish of almost all kinds, abound in incredible numbers; as do also crabs, oysters, clams, mussels, cockles, and other descriptions of shellfish.

The salmon is really delicious, rich and well-flavoured, equal to any we get in England, whilst beautiful spotted trout of several varieties and of excellent quality are plentiful in every brook and stream in the country, but they are shy of bait.

Will it be credited that up to the present moment no organised attempt has been made to prosecute the fisheries of British Columbia further than for the immediate supply of the local market with the fresh article, except by the Hudson's Bay Company. It can scarcely be doubted, however, but several branches of the business might be prosecuted with very great advantage now and at once.

Sardines also abound, and they are fully equal in flavour and size to those imported in the well-known tins. The pursuit of these specimens of the finny tribe would also prove very lucrative. Truly the piscatory advantages of British Columbia are very great, and must one day command serious attention.

In July of each year the salmon immigrate to these regions in immense shoals, on their way to the rivers and streams of the country, which they ascend to their most remote tributaries; and so numerous are they that I have frequently caught them by hand, or flung them out upon the bank of the stream with a walking-stick. There are four varieties of the salmon which arrive in a definite rotation, but are not of the same quality, either for eating or salting. One kind, however, known as the 'hump-backed' salmon, is really curious. It is an ugly specimen of the finny tribes, and its flesh is scarcely fit to eat, being soft and flabby. A most interesting and truthful account of the salmon which come to spawn in these regions appeared in an American newspaper some time ago.

Of course the object of the salmon in visiting the streams which traverse the wilds of British Columbia is the same as in this country, namely to spawn; and the instinctive desire of these 'hump-backed' fish to reach the upper waters is so strong that nothing can

stop them. Onward they speed. The impetuous current is breasted, rapids are passed, cascades leaped. Onward, onward. The shallow waters are reached, but still they press forward, wriggling through meandering streams, too scant for swimming. Onward, onward, ever onward; while myriads are left upon the strand, and die still struggling onwards. The fish are, upon entering the mouth of a river, in tolerably good order, but, after travelling up stream a few hundred miles, they become poor—poor indeed—and much injured. The skin, broken and abraded, loses its brightness, often becomes a deep pink, and robbed of its silvery scales; the head disfigured from blows and falls upon the rocks; the fins torn and divided, in their efforts to force through spots too shallow; the eyes, once so bright, are now sunken and lustreless. None of these poor salmon ever descend the river again, but, having performed their natural duty, perish by instinctive suicide, striving onwards after they know not what. The young orphan fry descend to the deep blue sea in the following spring, and, it is supposed, do not return for four years, but where they spend their time is unknown. However, in due course they follow the track of their forefathers, searching after they know not what, and meeting with a like fate. Thus we see that Nature perpetuates and makes use of a race of suicides. But Nature does nothing in vain. Were it not for this migration, British Columbia would have been uninhabited; because these fish form almost the Indians only food during the long dreary winter season. Thousands upon thousands are caught at the proper time, and dried and stored away for future use. Salt is not used in this process. These salmon are much more abundant in some years than in others; indeed,

it is said that every fourth year is a year of plenty, and the supply grows less annually until the fourth arrives again. It hardly needs to be mentioned that in years of scarcity the aborigines suffer great distress and privations; indeed, many die of absolute starvation.

It is really remarkable how little attention is paid by the colonist to the curing of fish, when it is known that the Hudson's Bay Company salts annually about two thousand barrels of salmon, and finds a ready market for the produce at the Sandwich Islands and other places. Of late, however, that branch of business has not been so prosperous, as the fish appear to be less abundant, at least they are not caught in such large quantities as formerly. However, this salmonian immigration will, with the other fish which these waters have in so great plenty, together with furs and feathers, be a source of very considerable wealth and prosperity. To conduct operations profitably and properly requires a good deal of capital; but with this almost universal necessary there is there a fair chance of success. It should, perhaps, be remarked that the most valuable salmon are taken from the middle of April to the end of July; that from June to August millions of these fish, weighing about 8 lbs., ascend the rivers; and that then comes the large white salmon.

Of reptiles and insects there are but few, except mosquitoes, which, as already stated, are intolerably numerous and virulent. There are a few harmless snakes and a few lizards; but, owing to the coldness and wetness of the climate, animals and reptiles of a hurtful and poisonous kind do not exist, as they do in warmer regions.



## CHAPTER VII.

British Columbia presents but a poor Flora — The Lover of Nature ever finds Enjoyment — Varieties of Lupines — Indigenous Grasses — The Boundary Commission — The sporting Pleasures of British Columbia all a Myth — Disappointment of the Officers of the Royal Engineers and Royal Marines — In Sleep we picture desperate and bloody Fights — Pleasant Dreams — Danger of having the Indian to guide one through the Thicket — Bear-flesh, and Panther in the Market — Barbarous Mode of killing Deer by the Indian — The pretty little Fawn — Great Ferocity of the Grizzly — Terrible Fight between a Man and a Bear — A Miner pressed to Death by a Grizzly — The dead Man's Grave — Famishing Wolves rifle the Tomb of its sacred Trust.

BRITISH COLUMBIA presents but a poor flora. Indeed the student of nature cannot hope to find many varieties in a country in which he early reaches the limit of vegetation and the line of eternal snow. The gorgeous flowers which give so great a charm to the open prairie, which diffuse a blaze of beauty through the plains, and shed such grace and fragrance on every side; the humble beauties smiling in the shade and filling the woodlands of more temperate climes with loveliness, are wanting there. There, the vine never spreads its refreshing green nor hangs its purple tapestry; nor is the willow seen to weep in lonely sadness. Within these limits are never seen the lilies of the waters expanding their brilliant chalices in the native luxuriance of tropical climes, and diffusing their sweet odour around, midst the pattering drops of dripping fountains, or floating on the still surface of crystal lakes. If, however, flowers of the field are few, there is, in the



animal and mineral kingdoms, even in the icy regions, much to disclose the unambiguous footsteps of Him whose throne is on the rolling worlds. When we reflect that it is the same God who gives lustre to the insect's wing, and pencils the meanest blade, we ought never to look indifferently on the lowest of his works. There is, moreover, a lesson in each flower; it leads us to contemplate the frailty of man, who, blooming in the morning of his day, passes away at eve into new untravelled worlds. Truly all seems to be but the glory of a passing moment.

How true that, to the lover of nature, her works are an unfailing source of enjoyment! When he wanders abroad he is sure to find loveliness for the eye, and pleasure for the heart. As he rambles over the peaceful vale when the earth is clothed with verdure and beauty, and the bright effulgent sun shining in the blue vault of heaven, he feels a glow of delight thrill through his whole soul, as he roams o'er wilds and solitary heaths, or revels amid waving crops of golden grain; as he gazes on woodland scenery, flamed with a rising or setting sun; as he beholds the hoary fen, and dark mountain pool sleeping in silence with its heath-clad margin, its white grass, lichens, and water-lilies, its leaping trout, its wild ducks, widgeons, swans, and stately herons, its huge stones and scattered rocks, the contribution of ages; as he rambles by the gushing brook, the rocky glen, the clinging ivy, the overhanging foliage, the yellow broom and fern; as he sees the stag bound over the lone glade, the eagle hover aloft, and the strong-winged falcon still in view; as he listens to the hollow whistling of the winds, the plaint of rills, the murmur of the waterfall, the rustling of leaves, the flapping of the wild duck as she dives in the tarn; as he hearkens

to the fierce cry of ravenous birds, the croak of toads and other reptiles, and the roar of ocean in the infinite heavings of its blue limitless waves; as he hears the wailing owlet ply her sad song, and the cormorant utter her unearthly screams; as he sees sweet Venus, fairest lamp of night, resume her throne, and each glittering orb glide tranquilly through the ethereal sky, mirrored in the clear water; verily, solitude ceases to be lonely, and in everything does he find the heaven-born delight which refreshens, purifies, and elevates the mind.

The love of nature, in her splendid garniture, is with all an instinct. It is born in us, and we transmit it to our remotest descendants; and the more our intellectual powers are developed, the warmer becomes the feeling with which we regard her ever-varying forms; the higher our civilisation advances, the loftier our appreciation of the endless beauties scattered around us. Arboriculture, farming, and gardening have been handmaidens of civilisation in every age and country. Noah made a garden and planted a vineyard. Homer tells us about the garden of Alcinous, a little paradise containing fruit trees, the apple, the fig, the pear, the olive, the pomegranate, and the vine. Solomon had magnificent gardens, which contained trees of frankincense and spices, and in which flourished the great cedar of Lebanon and the hyssop of the wall. The hanging gardens of Babylon were reckoned amongst the wonders of the ancient world; and the Greeks and Romans understood well the art of forcing flowers. In all countries and amongst all races it was the same, and tells of the yearning of the heart for some pure fellowship with unsophisticated nature.

In forcing a path through the forests of British Columbia, several varieties of campanula and lupine



may be seen, as also two or three kinds of small shrubs bearing dark blue and light red berries, which are sweet and wholesome; indeed I have relished them much, and found them exceedingly grateful to the taste. They are much sought after by the natives, where farinaceous food is so scarce. The strawberry, the gooseberry, the raspberry, the crab-apple, and the cherry are met with on the more sheltered slopes; and, although the blossoms stay but for a short time, their gaiety and blushes certainly charm the eye while they last. The wild rose, too, opens her bosom for a moment in the blaze of day, but soon faints from cold, and hangs her drooping head. The potato, of which there are some six or seven varieties, is universally cultivated by the red man. A small esculent root, about the size of an onion, is also found in abundance. It is called the camass, and forms the chief native delicacy of the savage inhabitants, who store them for winter food, as they do the potatoes. There is also a fruit called the Oregon grape, which grows on a low prickly bush, so sour, however, as to be uneatable. The indigenous grasses are very similar to those of the northern part of Washington Territory, but somewhat coarser and less nutritious. There are the swamp grass of different kinds, nettles, and wild clover, and the wild timothy and bunch grasses, which, although of coarse quality, might, if abundant, offer inducements to settlers to raise stock. In winter the cattle have to be fed, as they cannot pick anything during that season. Indeed even throughout the summer we had to pack barley to feed our mules along the 49th parallel, there being scarcely a blade of grass to feed them, which added enormously to the expenses of the Boundary Commission. Whilst alluding to this expedition I should be doing great

injustice to my feelings were I to pass over unacknowledged the many and great kindnesses which I experienced at the hands of Captain Haig and his brother officers during the entire period of my professional engagement with them.

The long list of furs and feathers which form so prominent a feature in the commerce of British Columbia, would naturally lead one to fancy that the resources of sporting and hunting were without limit, and that these sports formed the chief recreation of the country; in short, that the lover of the chase would find every description of animal and bird in such profusion as to satiate his keenest desires, and that sportsmen would be powerfully attracted in consequence to the colony, as the one paramount to all others for these diversions. It is not so, however; at least to the newly-arrived Englishman. None but the experienced native trapper and hunter can be successful. He, with gun and rifle and deer-skin pouch, sallies forth into the forest to penetrate the wildest and most forlorn wastes, where little is heard save the howling, whining, and yelping of starved wolves, and other fierce beasts of prey. The steeled Indian alone can survive the painful, protracted hardships which must be endured on these peregrinations. He can devour the flesh of the filthiest of animals, together with beaten grass and wild unpalatable herbs. Yet, alas! in many places a thin and poor soil gives but little sustenance to a light herbage, where even the flinty copper-coloured Indian yields to the cravings of hunger, and dies the inglorious death of the furred denizen of the woody tract. In the interior of the country, elk, deer, and bears of all kinds abound; with wolves, foxes, beaver, otter, marten, and lynx, and also grouse, geese, duck, and snipe. These, however,



are found only at a distance from the haunts of man, and in places where it would be extremely dangerous for a white being to travel.

The bush has been beat up and traversed by me for days, both in the vicinity of Victoria and New Westminster, but never by any chance have I had the good luck to fall upon game or animal of any kind; and not until I had penetrated to the Cascade mountain range did I cast my eye for the first time on a grizzly in his native wildness. Most of the military and naval officers on duty in the colony have perambulated these wilds for days together without seeing a skin or feather. They are universally acknowledged to be crack sportsmen; indeed, I happen to know that several of them are first-rate shots; and yet I have seen them return to camp and ship again and again, chagrined and disappointed, breathing bitter imprecations against the whole country, loudly declaring that they never saw a tract less fruitful in sport, and that they might as well have left their guns and rifles at home.

The haunts of game are only fully known to the aboriginal Indian trapper. But let the stranger be warned against hiring those savages to guide him in search of his favourite pastime, as there are many instances of their having piloted the unsuspecting sportsman for a short distance and then left him wandering away in the bush, until wearied and starved he lies down to die, and be ruthlessly scalped by the first black fiend who tracks him to his last resting-place.

Few love more than I do to contemplate nature; to wander by the banks of gentle translucent streams in lone glens, and to linger in sequestered spots over the hallowed ashes of the dead who slumber in verdure, beauty, and solitude; to tread the ruined homes of

departed patriarchs ; to wander abroad in the solemn stillness of the heath-clad desert famed in song and story, sung and told by those now passed away ; but I do not love to roam over a wild and desolate land inhabited by tribes of savage men who delight in bloodshed, violence, and death.

In these deserts the freedom of the savage and the pleasurable enjoyments common in more favoured colonies are not conjoined. Even in your bed at night dreams of desperate and bloody native fights disturb your slumbers ; instead of peaceful visions of enchanting prairies, studded with roses and fragrant thickets, and all the wild charms which form an Indian paradise. Pleasing and delicious, indeed, is it, at the dead hour of night, in your quiet slumbers under the branches of some forest tree, to conjure up beautiful swelling hills and wooded slopes, with antelope and elk bounding across the plain to shelter in groves filled with the sweet melody of the feathered songster, and the gurgling music of the rushing brook. What British Columbian would not revel himself in such a dream, however transitory, in so sterile a land ?

Truly the sporting pleasures of British Columbia are not reality. To those who desire water from the glaciers, who love boundless sombre forests and eternal snow, who feel charmed by broad and wild wastes with but solitary patches of cleared land like an oasis in the wilderness ; who prefer naked savages, armed robbers, and bush-rangers, to civilised man ; who choose a miserable scrubby soil, rather than lovely verdure, charming lakes, and scenes which fill the soul with an admiration which renders it scarcely possible to conceive that nature and not art had perfected the land-



scape; to such persons British Columbia may afford pleasure, but I envy not their taste.

Although the white man rarely finds a fur or feather, the Indian hunter and trapper is more successful. Whether game is in season or out of season, venison is to be found in the market. Bear meat, too, is sold at the same stands where you obtain venison, and sometimes there may be noticed the carcass of a grim looking panther near the more agreeable food. Grouse may be had at any time, as well as ducks and other birds.

It is matter of regret that the buffalo is unknown in British Columbia, though so numerous to the east of the Rocky Mountains. Captain Blakiston informs us that, since 1842, when the Hudson's Bay Company first began to trade in robes to any great extent, there have been no less than 145,000 buffaloes annually killed in British territory; while on the great prairies on the American side, where the trade has been carried on to a far greater extent, the amount annually slaughtered at the early part of the period mentioned was upwards of 1,000,000. In 1855, on the British side alone, there were 20,000 robes and skins received at York Factory on Hudson's Bay, which, making every allowance, would give about 230,000 destroyed during the previous year. This, in a civilised country, would have served to sustain a population of a quarter of a million, allowing 2 lbs. per head per diem, while, probably, 30,000 only benefited by this slaughter.

The Indian has a very cruel way of capturing and killing deer in the winter season. The snow lies deep, and is often crusted over, so as to bear the weight of a man, while the long slender limbs of the deer go right through, when they sink beyond the hope of extrication.

In this helpless condition, the terrified creatures are overtaken, their brains beaten out with a cudgel, and the choice parts only cut away and taken to market. The unmitigated barbarity of these merciless savages is seen more clearly demonstrated in spring, when starvation has left the deer a miserable skeleton, in which state he is of no earthly value, yet the ruthless butchery continues, thus clearly showing how pleasant a recreation bloodshed is to those fiendish hunters. This destructive conduct has caused the creature to disappear from the woods with wonderful rapidity. They have already become so rare as to form household pets. I saw a very pretty little fawn which had been brought from the woods and was nursed by a lady in New Westminster, the amiable and excellent wife of the chief magistrate of that place. It became apparently as tame as possible, and was indeed a graceful little creature, always gentle and playful, and a favourite with every body; yet its little heart beat for the freedom of the forest, and it pined away and died, with many a regret from its fair possessor, and not a few tears.

I shall now pass from the lamb to the wolf, and relate one or two instances of the ferocity of the grizzly, who is truly a dreadful enemy, as the following description of a combat which took place between himself and a hunter will show.

Three men were out hunting, and unexpectedly roused a grizzly. The bear charged upon the party. Two of the men were large and powerful. Instead of using their guns, however, on the enemy, they sought safety in flight. Their companion, though a small man, stood his ground; and, as the bear advanced, he fired at him, wounding him just enough to add tenfold to his ferocity. The snow being deep, the man was soon



buried in it, with the monster, furious and open-mouthed, above him. With great presence of mind he thrust his left hand into the animal's mouth and grasped his tongue, holding it with the determination of despair, while he unsheathed his knife with his right. In making a stab at the bear the point of the weapon struck the animal's paw, broke off, and in consequence became useless. The tusks of the infuriated monster had by this time met through the poor man's left arm, which fell helplessly from the brute's jaws all mangled and bleeding. He then thought that his only hope lay in counterfeiting death, which he did, and fortunately succeeded in inducing the bear to believe that he had won the victory. After licking the blood from off his victim, the grizzly moved away some distance, and was attacked by a dog belonging to the party; but paying no attention to his canine enemy, he again approached the man, who still lay motionless in counterfeited death, and having licked his face, slowly retired. The two men who had run away, having viewed the whole fight from a safe distance, now, when the danger was past, came up to their half-dead companion, whom they found severely injured in many parts of his body, and with a part of his scalp torn away. They carried him to a hut at a distance, where, by careful attendance, he in a few weeks had all but entirely recovered from the horrible wounds he had received. A strong party armed to the teeth went early next morning in search of the grizzly, which, being easily tracked by the spots of blood on the snow, was soon discovered and completely riddled with bullets.

Shortly before I left the territory, another encounter occurred between a miner and a bear, upon which he came suddenly in a small cañon. He had dismounted

from his mule, his only chance of escape being to climb a tree, which he lost no time in doing. However, the grizzly soon followed him and seized him by the leg. With the desperate strength only known in danger, the miner had grasped a limb of the tree, and held on with one hand whilst he fired at the bear with the other. This caused the animal to let go the man's leg, but not to give up the pursuit. Having paused for a few moments to examine how matters stood, it made another effort, and seized the rifle, dashing it with violence to the ground. The miner kicked the bear in the snout with his uninjured leg so violently that she fell, turning a complete summersault. Feeling somewhat disgusted with the state of affairs, she gave vent to her fury on the man's hat, which lay at the foot of the tree, tore it to shreds, and then coolly retired. But alas! only to return when she could make more sure of her victim. The miner descended, thinking all danger over, when up came the bear behind him, and, seizing him round the middle, pressed him to death. This sorrowful scene was witnessed only by an unarmed pioneer, who unfortunately was so panic-stricken that he did not venture in aid of the poor miner.

The day following, this homeless and friendless man was committed to the earth in a spot selected for its quiet beauty and the security from desecration which it promised. Thus departed the stranger miner, who had come to these lands so recently, in the fullness of hope and joy. The scene was beautiful and solemn, the sky without a cloud, and the breeze, as it rustled among the leaves, brought refreshment to both soul and body. I gazed upon the blue canopy, calm as the unruffled ocean, beyond whose waveless azure lay the beautiful fields of heaven, whither the immortal spirit

of the poor miner had gone to wander in eternal happiness. But the sad narrative ends not here. A troop of famishing wolves, in their midnight wanderings, discovered the newly-turned sod, and, like hyenas of the desert, rifled the tomb of its sacred trust, leaving the dead man's bones, stripped of the flesh, as a token of their voracity.



## CHAPTER VIII.

Proclamation relative to Crown Lands — Remarks on the Measure — Information for Military and Naval Officers proposing to settle in certain Colonies — Homestead Law of America — Inducing Immigration by false Representations most censurable — The Territory should have been left in the Hands of the Hudson's Bay Company — Extract from the Times — The civil Creditor and the Soldier — Shameful Treatment of the Military — The Canadian People — Is the Pacific Railroad destined to traverse British Columbia? — British Columbia Overland Transit Company — Red River Settlements — The San Juan Difficulty — How is British Columbia governed? — A resident Governor and a Legislature wanted — Attempt to silence the Press, the People subscribe 800*l.* on the Spot — Gagging of the Government Auctioneer.

## PROCLAMATION.

By His Excellency James Douglas, Companion of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Her Majesty's Colony of British Columbia and its dependencies, Vice-Admiral of the same, &c. &c.

Whereas, by virtue of an act of Parliament made and passed in the 21st and 22nd years of the Reign of Her Most Gracious Majesty the Queen, and by a Commission under the Great Seal of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, in conformity therewith, I, JAMES DOUGLAS, Governor of the Colony of British Columbia, have been authorised by Proclamation issued under the Public Seal of the said Colony, to make laws, institutions, and ordinances for the peace, order, and good government of the same.

Whereas, it is expedient, pending the operation of the survey of Agricultural lands in British Columbia, to provide



means whereby unsurveyed agricultural lands may be lawfully acquired by pre-emption in British Columbia by British subjects, and in certain cases to provide for the sale of unsurveyed agricultural land in British Columbia by private contract.

Now therefore, I, James Douglas, Governor of British Columbia, by virtue of the authority aforesaid, do proclaim, order, and enact:

1. That from and after the date hereof, British subjects, and aliens who shall take the oath of allegiance to Her Majesty and her successors, may acquire unoccupied, and unreserved, and unsurveyed Crown land in British Columbia (not being the site of an existent or proposed town, or auriferous land available for mining purposes, for an Indian Reserve or settlement), in fee simple, under the following conditions:

2. The person desiring to acquire any particular plot of land of the character aforesaid, shall enter into possession thereof and record his claim, to any quantity not exceeding 160 acres thereof, with the magistrate residing nearest thereto, paying to the said magistrate the sum of eight shillings for recording such claim. Such piece of land shall be of a rectangular form, and the shortest side of the rectangle shall be at least two-thirds of the longest side. The claimant shall give the best possible description thereof to the magistrate with whom his claim is recorded, together with a rough plan thereof, and identify the plot in question by placing at the corners of the land four posts, and by stating in his description any other landmarks on the said 160 acres, which he may consider of a noticeable character.

3. Whenever the Government survey shall extend to the land claimed, the claimant who has recorded his claim as aforesaid, or his heirs, or in case of the grant of certificate of improvement hereinafter mentioned, the assigns of such claimant shall, if he or they shall have been in continuous occupation of the same land from the date of the record aforesaid, be entitled to purchase the land so pre-empted at such rate as may for the time being be fixed by the Government of British Columbia, not exceeding the sum of ten shillings per acre.

4. No interest in any plot of land acquired as aforesaid shall, before payment of the purchase money, be capable of passing to a purchaser, unless the vendor shall have obtained a certificate from the nearest magistrate that he has made permanent improvements on the said plot to the value of ten shillings per acre.

5. Upon payment of the purchase money, a conveyance of the land purchased shall be executed in favour of the purchaser, reserving the precious minerals, with a right to enter and work the same, in favour of the Crown, its assigns and licensees.

6. Priority of title shall be obtained by the person first in occupation, who shall first record his claim in manner aforesaid.

7. Any person authorised to acquire land under the provisions of this Proclamation may purchase, in addition to the land pre-empted in manner aforesaid, any number of acres not otherwise appropriated, at such rate as may be fixed by the Government, at the time when such land shall come to be surveyed, not to exceed ten shillings per acre; five shillings to be paid down, and the residue at the time of survey.

8. In the event of the Crown, its assigns, or licensees availing itself or themselves of the reservation mentioned in clause 5, a reasonable compensation for the waste and damage done shall be paid by the person entering and working to the person whose land shall be wasted or damaged as aforesaid, and in case of dispute, the same shall be settled by a jury of six men to be summoned by the nearest Magistrate.

9. Whenever any person shall permanently cease to occupy land pre-empted as aforesaid, the Magistrate resident nearest to the land in question may, in a summary way, on being satisfied of such permanent cessation, cancel the claim of the person so permanently ceasing to occupy the same, and record the claim thereto of any other person satisfying the requisitions aforesaid.

10. The decision of the Magistrate may be appealed by



either party to the decision of the Judge of the Supreme Court of Civil Justice of British Columbia.

11. Any person desirous of appealing in manner aforesaid may be required, before such appeal be heard, to find such security as may be hereafter pointed out by the rules or orders hereinafter directed to be published.

12. The procedure before the Magistrate and Judge respectively shall be according to such rules and orders as shall be published by such Judge with the approbation of the Governor for the time of British Columbia.

13. Whenever a person in occupation at the time of record aforesaid shall have recorded as aforesaid, and he, his heirs, or assigns shall have continued in permanent occupation of land pre-empted, or of land purchased as aforesaid, he or they may, save as hereinafter mentioned, bring ejectment or trespass against any intruder upon the land so pre-empted or purchased, to the same extent as if he or they were seized of the legal estate in possession in the land so pre-empted or purchased.

14. Nothing herein contained shall be construed as giving a right to any claimant to exclude free miners from searching for any of the precious minerals, or working the same, upon the conditions aforesaid.

15. The Government shall, notwithstanding any claim, record, or conveyance aforesaid, be entitled to enter and take such portion of the land pre-empted or purchased as may be required for roads or other public purposes.

16. Water privileges, and the right of carrying water for mining purposes, may, notwithstanding any claim recorded, purchase, or conveyance aforesaid, be claimed and taken upon, under, or over the said land so pre-empted or purchased as aforesaid by free miners requiring the same, and obtaining a grant or license from the Gold Commissioner, and paying a compensation for waste or damage to the person whose land may be wasted or damaged by such water privilege or carriage of water, to be ascertained in case of dispute in manner aforesaid.

17. In case any dispute shall arise between persons with

regard to any land so acquired as aforesaid, any one of the parties in difference may (before ejection or action of trespass brought) refer the question in difference to the nearest Magistrate, who is hereby authorised to proceed in a summary way to restore the possession of any land in dispute to the person whom he may deem entitled to the same, and to abate all intrusions and award and levy such costs and damages as he may think fit.



Issued under the Public Seal of the said Colony, at Victoria, Vancouver Island, this fourth day of January, A.D. one thousand eight hundred and sixty, and in the twenty-third year of Her Majesty's Reign, by me

JAMES DOUGLAS.

By Command of His Excellency,  
WILLIAM A. G. YOUNG,  
Acting Colonial Secretary.

GOD SAVE THE QUEEN.

When the hundreds who have in vain sought to acquire lands and make themselves homes in this colony, notwithstanding its disadvantages, but who have long since left never to return, are considered, the present measure does indeed seem to partake of the appearance of 'shutting the stable-door after the horse has gone.'

The gravest objection to it is that, whilst purporting to foster the settlement and improvement of the country, it directly encourages speculators to buy up large tracts of the best lands, to the exclusion of men who would be of real value to the country, and whose labour would soon turn into the Colonial Treasury many times the price paid in the first instance by the speculator. A certain amount of occupancy and improvement of the



land is also required ; and that of itself is price enough. At all events, it is difficult to understand why the real settler, from whom such improvements are exacted, should pay them in addition to the money price per acre, which is the only consideration demanded of the speculator, who may obtain possession of thousands of acres, and allow them to remain for years unproductive.

If the object of this measure be indeed to encourage the settlement and improvement of the colony, the price of land should be at once reduced to one dollar per acre. It is an unreasonable tax on the loyalty of a British subject, who desires to retain his allegiance, and to live under British laws, that he should have to pay for land of inferior quality, and not affording greater advantages of market, a higher price than is demanded in the neighbouring United States territories. If the price of land is ever to be placed at a dollar per acre, it should be in this proclamation ; for the pioneers of a new country should have at least equal advantages in this respect with those arriving years afterwards. Make the price of land 20s. per acre to speculators, if speculators must be allowed at all ; but give it away, even, to the actual settler on, and improver of, the soil ; and the labour and the capital he bestows on it will soon repay, in an increased revenue, many times the 20s. per acre.

It requires but little discernment to perceive that this document is entirely an emanation of the legal mind. Nothing in the proclamation reminds us that a Colonel of Royal Engineers has been sent out as Commissioner of Lands and Works, to organise and direct a land system in British Columbia. He is not referred to, nor is there any allusion to the existence

of a land-office in the colony. If not therefore to be credited with the merit of the proclamation, he is evidently innocent of its faults, which must be so especially apparent to one having his experience in surveying and allotting wild lands.

For the carrying out of the measure, the nearest magistrate is endowed with almost arbitrary powers, and constituted surveyor, lawyer, judge, and jury: right of final appeal to the Chief Justice being reserved. I imagine it will puzzle the most astute magistrate to define arbitrarily what constitutes 'permanent improvement.' I very much doubt, too, if the 8s. fees for record will recompense him for the many visits he must make to the various claims before he can conscientiously certify as to the value of 10s. per acre having been expended on said claims, and there is no provision for his being otherwise paid for such services.

In the first section it is left undefined whether the oath of allegiance must be taken by an alien before entering upon possession of a tract of land under this proclamation, or before obtaining title; neither is there any means pointed out by which settlers may ascertain, before making record, what lands are reserved, and which are proposed town sites.

The second section sows the seeds of a plentiful crop of litigation as to boundaries. Suppose a person records his claim to 160 acres, and stakes it out as required; other claimants record claims to the adjoining tracts, but on survey it is found that the first claimant only staked out say 140 acres; can his lines be extended to the detriment of his neighbours, so as to include the 160 acres claimed? Cases of this kind will frequently occur, and do not seem to have been provided for.



Again, the pieces of land are to be rectangular in shape, without any particular mode of staking them off being insisted upon ; consequently, they will run from every point of the compass, rendering it impossible hereafter, except by cutting up the allotments into numerous sections, to make a satisfactory division of the land. Why not have stipulated that the person taking the benefit of Section 2 in the Proclamation, should either look to the sun at noon, or to the polar star at night, and draw the boundary lines of his allotment north and south, and then at right angles from these lines east and west. Such an arrangement could be easily carried out, without the aid of engineer, surveyor, or magistrate, by any one having an eye in his head. Or, as pocket-compasses cost but a few shillings, and are to be found in every town and village, why not use them ? Such instruments approach near enough to accuracy for laying off small sections of land in any rough country, although they ought never to be depended upon in the execution of extensive surveys. It is therefore with regret that I observe that Colonel Moody, R.E., Chief Commissioner of Lands and Works in British Columbia, has adopted a system in which the 'solar compass,' an American invention, supersedes the theodolite for the surveying of Crown lands in that colony ; a system which is unknown to himself practically, and to the Royal Engineers under his command, and is admitted by those who practise it to be a mere approximation to accuracy. It may be unnecessary to remark that the 'solar compass' can never equal the theodolite ; and that where it is used, the testing of surveys executed by civilians becomes not only difficult to the Royal Engineers, but actually renders a fresh survey necessary. Suffice it to say that

any other instrument than the theodolite necessitates incessant alterations and corrections, to say nothing of the amount of litigation laid up in store by persisting in a method necessarily entailing an incorrect division of property, upon which there is no check during the progress of the survey, and for which there is no remedy afterwards.

In regard to Section 6, the person first in occupation of a tract of land may not be the first to record the claim to said tract; a person who has commenced occupation subsequently may first record. Which has the right to claim?

Section 7 is ambiguously worded, but certainly gives a most objectionable opening for speculation. Any number of acres, and without limit as to shape, although the recorded claim must be very properly rectangular, may be purchased in addition to the land pre-empted. It would seem, then, that lands can only be purchased under this section by those having recorded and occupied pre-emption claims of prescribed form, which they may make the nuclei of large irregularly shaped tracts.

Section 9 may be evaded by the provisions of Section 4. For having expended on the land the required amount, the claimant would certainly take means to obtain a certificate to that effect, so as to convey his right in case he chose to discontinue occupation. It seems unreasonable also to require such unlimited continued occupation, where the government survey may be so long delayed. Imperative reasons may compel a claimant to leave his claim, after having improved and occupied it for years. On this head, too, there seems no provision for the case of a person who, having recorded a claim, and improved it to the extent of say

7s. per acre, dies without heirs present to complete his occupation and improvement. Who is to have the benefit of his outlay?

The 15th section provides that the Government shall enter and take such portion of pre-emption claim as is required for public purposes, but is silent as to compensation. Surely the claimant should be paid an assessed amount for damages, severance, &c., as in other cases provided in Section 8.

Altogether, if I did not know to the contrary, I might imagine from the details of this measure, so wanting are they in practical facility, that the intention was rather to hedge round the privilege of settling on unsurveyed lands, so as to render it valueless and inoperative; to act in fact as if jealous of the settler getting possession of 160 acres of land on too easy terms; rather than to encourage, by every possible reasonable means, that cultivation and improvement of the soil of British Columbia, which alone will give it intrinsic value; to invite population, and endeavour to retain labour and capital employed in that kind of digging, which, whilst extracting gold from the soil in the shape of wheat, barley, potatoes, &c., renders it richer year by year, and constitutes the real permanent wealth of every country.

I learn, however, that the strong pressure from without has lately compelled the local government of British Columbia to reduce the upset price of country land from 10s. to 4s. 2d. per acre. This change has been so recently made that but little can as yet be said of its practical effects, though doubtless it will give an impulse to the settlement of the country. But the change is now too late, the people have left the colony!



INFORMATION FOR MILITARY AND NAVAL OFFICERS PROPOSING  
TO SETTLE IN CERTAIN COLONIES.

1. Privileges in the acquisition of lands are at present allowed to military and naval officers in the colonies of New South Wales, Queensland, Victoria, Western Australia, some of the provinces of New Zealand, Ceylon, the Cape of Good Hope, Natal, and British Columbia.

In all the above-mentioned colonies, except Ceylon, the control of the waste lands of the Crown has been transferred to the local legislatures. Her Majesty's Government cannot therefore guarantee the continuance of the following regulations, as they will be liable to be altered or discontinued by the local legislatures.

2. In the above-named colonies land is disposed of by sale only; but officers purchasing land are allowed a remission of the purchase-money, according to the under-mentioned scale:—

	£
Field officers of 25 years' service and upwards, in the whole	600
Field officers of 20 years' service and upwards, in the whole	500
Field officers of 15 or less years' service, in the whole . . .	400
Captains of 20 years' service and upwards, in the whole . . .	400
Captains of 15 years' service or less, in the whole . . .	300
Subalterns of 20 years' service and upwards, in the whole . . .	300
Subalterns of 7 years' service and upwards, in the whole . . .	200

Subalterns, under 7 years' standing, are not entitled to any remission in the purchase of land.

Regimental staff officers, and medical officers of the army and navy, are allowed the benefit of this rule: but military chaplains, commissariat officers, and officers of any of the civil departments of the army; pursers, chaplains, midshipmen, warrant officers of every description, and officers of any of the civil departments of the navy are not allowed any privileges in respect of land. Although members of these classes may have been admitted formerly, and under different circumstances, they are now excluded. Mates in the royal navy rank with ensigns in the army, and mates of three years' standing with lieutenants in the army, and are entitled

respectively to corresponding privileges in the acquisition of lands.

3. In order to take advantage of this privilege, officers of the army and navy on full or half pay should provide themselves with a certificate from the office of the General Commanding-in-Chief, or of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, showing that their settlement in a British colony has been sanctioned, and stating their rank and length of service. No document from the office of the Secretary of State is necessary.

4. This certificate will not on any account be issued more than once to the same officer, or to any officer on half pay who shall for two years immediately preceding the date of this notice have resided in the colony in which he seeks to make it available.

5. Gentlemen who have ceased to belong to Her Majesty's service will not be allowed advantages in the acquisition of land. This rule, however, is not to affect officers who, having obtained permission to settle in a British colony, have quitted the service for the purpose of doing so. But in such cases it will be necessary that their certificate of service and permission should bear the date of their retirement from the service, and that, within one year from that date, but not otherwise, it should be presented to the Governor of the above-named colonies, which will be a sufficient warrant for allowing the bearer the advantages to which his rank and length of service may entitle him according to the above scale.

6. The object of the regulations being to encourage the permanent settlement in the above-named colonies of military and naval officers, and it being necessary to prevent those who have no intention of settling there from taking advantage of the privilege, officers will not, for the space of two years from the making out of their certificates, receive a Crown grant for any land purchased by such certificates, but will, in the meantime, receive a 'location ticket.' At the expiration of two years, the officer, on showing to the satisfaction of the Governor that he is bonâ fide a resident settler in the colony, and has so resided continuously since receiving his



'location ticket,' will be entitled to a Crown grant in exchange for it. If, however, application should not be made for the exchange of the 'location ticket' within twelve months from the expiration of the two years for which it is granted, it will be considered to have lapsed, and the land will be open to sale or grant. In case of the officer's dying while holding a 'location ticket,' the land to which it refers will be transferred to his legal representative.

In case of such death occurring before the 'location ticket' is obtained, the Governor of the colony is authorised to make the certificate available in favour of the child, or other nearest representative of the deceased officer, as he may find advisable.

A measure of vast practical importance to the people lately passed the United States Senate, which goes to show the improving condition of the American community. The bill provides that any head of a family may enter upon possession of one hundred and sixty acres, or less, of any unoccupied public land, according to the United States legal subdivisions, upon making affidavit before the Registrar that the same is for his or her exclusive use. After the lapse of five years the final certificate or patent is to be issued, on the payment of twenty cents, one shilling English, and on the production of two affidavits by credible witnesses that the land has been appropriated and used during the five years in accordance with the original oath, and that a house has been erected thereon. The homestead is exempted from executions for debt until the issue of the patent; and should the land be abandoned for more than six months at a time, the abandonment will act as a forfeiture. Foreign-born residents who have declared their intention to become citizens are entitled to all the privileges granted by the bill. Existing pre-emptions and reserved lands are exempted, and the



president is directed to order all surveyed lands into the market at the expiration of two years from the passing of the homestead law. Such a law would operate beneficially in British Columbia. It would offer great inducements for the settlement and cultivation of the unoccupied lands, and thus give an impetus to the general languor which prevails in the colony.

The Home Government is not supposed to know the wants of its colonies except they are made known by its representative, and it is very much to be regretted that His Excellency should have broken faith with the people in a matter of vital importance to their prosperity. On July 2, 1859, all the most substantial men in Vancouver's Island met at Victoria to petition for a change in the land system. The following is a copy of the petition.

*To His Excellency, the Governor, and the Honorable the Council of Vancouver's Island:—*

Your petitioners, the undersigned actual residents of this colony, and deeply interested in its prosperity, having viewed with alarm the departure of many of Her Majesty's loyal subjects and others from this colony to the neighbouring republic; and having learned that their departure has been induced by the difficulty of obtaining agricultural lands at once, on application, and by not being obtainable on such terms as would afford equal encouragement to actual settlers in this colony as are offered in the neighbouring republic; and believing that we shall lose many more of Her Majesty's loyal subjects and others whom it is desirable to retain, as well as induce those who are now on the way here or desirous of coming to turn their attention to countries where greater encouragement is offered to agriculturalists; and persuaded that except the land system of the colony is materially modified, the prosperity and settlement of the country will be seriously retarded; and believing that the encouragement

of agriculture is the surest way to secure the enduring prosperity of the country, and that a liberal land system is best calculated to rapidly populate the colony; and holding that the public lands are the patrimony of the people, vested in the Crown for their benefit; and presuming that your Excellency and the Honorable Council have at heart the well-being and prosperity of the country, and are desirous of introducing those changes which you may deem necessary to secure so desirable a result;—

Therefore, your petitioners would respectfully submit to your Excellency and the Honorable Council that they humbly pray that the Crown lands of this colony may be opened at once to actual settlers; that a preference may be given to them in the choice of the public lands, surveyed or unsurveyed, over capitalists; that they may be secured in a pre-emptive right; that the highest price of land to actual settlers may not exceed \$1 25c. per acre, or such price as will barely cover the expenses of survey; and that five years may be allowed for its payment; all of which is most respectfully submitted, hoping that it may please your Excellency and the Honorable Council to take this humble petition into your favourable consideration: and your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

VICTORIA, *July 2, 1859.*

Well, what is the charge, or rather, what has been the result which has gone the round of this temperate and wise petition which His Excellency faithfully promised to forward to England without a moment's delay, together with the usual remarks and recommendation from himself? And, first of all, How has Governor Douglas fulfilled his promise? Let the local print answer:—

By not sending the important document for months after its receipt, and then without remark or recommendation, knowing full well that the petition would be returned to him



for the necessary notes, and that, moreover, five or six months would thus be gained by him, and lost to the colony; which turned out to be the case. Such misconduct and dereliction of duty has not been forgotten by the people; but has been added to the other many unaccountable actions of His Excellency, who seems bent upon perpetuating the present detrimental land system, by not urging upon the Home Government the necessity of a change.

Major Foster remarked, in the House of Assembly, at Victoria, on the occasion of his bringing forward a motion for the reduction of the price of land: 'The Land system has driven, and is driving, away hundreds of persons who came to the colony to make it their home. Englishmen and Canadians have gone to Washington Territory to seek homes where they can procure land so much cheaper. We want population; but the existing land system is rapidly depopulating the country, and excludes the hard-working men from it.' Such are the sentiments which might be expected to fall from so practical and so excellent a legislator. But what follows? the son-in-law of Governor Douglas, who is the Speaker of the House, steps forward and says, amid a perfect hurricane of groans and hisses: 'I think the motion is inopportune and unnecessary. I do not think it will do any good,' &c.

It must not be understood, however, that the only evil of which the colony has to complain lies in the land department, or that if reform there be conceded agitation will cease. On the contrary, change is required in every department of the Government; and it is to be hoped that the land reform meeting is but the commencement of a series which will include every question of public interest. Prompt concession may abate the warmth of public indignation at the failure of

the administration to discharge its duty, but it will not extinguish it. The history of nations, and the experience of ages, dictate a liberal encouragement of the art of agriculture, as the only sure guarantee of the enduring prosperity and wealth of a country. There is a prevailing impression, however, that this pursuit is all drudgery and toil, and altogether wanting in stimulus for intellectual improvement. No impression could be more erroneous. The occupation of the husbandman is ever favourable to the pursuit of knowledge, to intellectual health, activity, and vigour of mind. And the farmer is, moreover, free from the tormenting anxiety of the merchant and trader, which but too often sends them to an early grave. No man is too highly educated to become a cultivator, for intelligent labour is always the most successful labour. The man who forsakes the plough for the quill makes a sad mistake, for by that step he passes from independence to vassalage. He barters a natural for an artificial calling. The accountant's clerk may have the most exterior polish, but the ploughboy, under his rough outside, possesses the truer stamina.

It is due to the people at home who may have intentions of going to British Columbia, to state that the capabilities of the colony are greatly overrated. Letters are published from time to time bearing enthusiastic testimony to its great superiority to England in climate and soil. Of the truth of such assertions the reader of the previous chapters is already able to judge, and need only now be advised once for all to 'leave well alone.' If the world prospers with you even to moderate independence, if care is not tearing your very soul out, unless to Natal, Queensland, or New Zealand, never think of emigrating.

If, on the other hand, you are the squalid labourer, the pale artisan, the starved clerk nailed to the desk of the dingy office from year's end to year's end, the poor wretch who by pausing in his work loses a meal, or the peasant drudge who must toil on till he closes a premature old age in the workhouse; then you are decidedly a subject for emigration. Lastly, if you are the Irish cateran in a mud hovel, without even bad potatoes enough for a meal a day, dying of starvation in the midst of the food you have helped to raise, hesitate not a moment, but be off to Australia, Natal, or the Canadas.

It should be mentioned that clearing land is very laborious in British Columbia, and the extremes of heat and cold, to which indeed North America is everywhere subject, place the new settler in great danger of contracting disease. Until he has become accustomed to the mode of labouring practised in that country he makes a very indifferent woodsman; as the felling of trees is an art which is not readily learned. Indeed, emigrants from Britain should never take uncleared land under any circumstances, if they can help it. Four or five acres of cleared land, or pasture land, are worth to the new settler at least fifty acres of the wooded land, if not more. As the first essential to the pioneer is a place of shelter, it may be as well to explain how such accommodation is constructed. A log-house consists of rough logs piled one above another, dove-tailed at the corners, and the intervals filled up with clay or moss. A block-house is formed of square logs classed, and a frame-house of sawn boards nailed on a frame, lathed inside, with pitched roof, covered with shingles instead of slates.

In allusion to the many exaggerated accounts which have appeared in print relative to British Columbia, it



may be remarked that there is scarcely any conduct so deserving of censure as that of inducing immigration to an unproductive sterile country by false representation. It is truly a very heartless thing to filch from the poor working man his hard earnings in so contemptible a way, by luring him to a foreign shore with promises of peace and plenty, and then leaving him a wretched outcast and a beggar. People should 'look before they leap.' The unproductive qualities of British Columbia, agriculturally, are entirely beyond doubt; and he who goes thither to pursue this art, will return, if he ever should return, a disappointed and ruined man. To this I testify as a fact, and no conscientious person can be found to gainsay it. There is no necessity for the poor working man to go to British Columbia, with Canada and other colonies open to him. Indeed, the great proximity of Canada to Europe and the easier internal communication with ports of shipment are items of inducement. The more ample supply of lands, too, and the superior state of society, in Canada are considerations which by a British emigrant ought not to be overlooked. Passage money has become very moderate, only 8*l.*, and previous emigration has made everything easy for the reception and settlement of newcomers; moreover, everybody knows that colonies, as they people up, invariably offer new inducements to colonists.

British Columbia teems with natural disadvantages to the honest and industrious man who goes thither in the hope of furnishing himself, through industry, with the necessaries of life. There the future is indeed doubtful and dark, and immigrants will assuredly find themselves, even after many years, far from enjoying the luxury and independence, the increasing provision



for declining years and growing families, which the other more favoured dependencies of the British Crown afford. British Columbia is essentially a land of disappointment for labour, whether skilled or unskilled; for bread, even to the industrious; for him who desires to acquire an honourable position among mankind, with a share of the blessings and privileges which belong to a free and intelligent people; truly there it is impossible to command success, and pity it is so. The territory of British Columbia ought never to have been taken out of the hands of the Hudson's Bay Company, with the exception of the colony of Vancouver's Island, which is greatly more desirable for settlement, and which possesses many superior advantages.

The following extract is from one of those prudent and far-seeing articles which so prominently stamp the London Times, and was written as far back as July 26, 1858:—

It has hitherto been the boast of the Hudson's Bay Company that, in exchange for the monopoly of the fur trade, England has at least been kept free from the shame and loss of those sanguinary wars with the Indian tribes which, from Florida to Oregon, have so long desolated the frontier of the United States. But the matter has already passed out of the control of the Company, and the state of things which we owe to their moderation exists, we fear, no longer.

We have said that we are not satisfied that under such circumstances it was necessary to found a colony at all. The country was wild and uninhabited, and, though nominally under the sovereignty of the British Crown, was really abandoned to the savages from whom the factors of the Hudson's Bay Company purchased their furs, and over whose habits and manners they exercised a slight, but so far as it extended, a salutary influence. Considering the remoteness of the situation, the extreme difficulty of access, the almost total

impossibility of adequately discharging the duties of government under circumstances so untoward and amid elements so turbulent, it might have been perhaps better to allow this remote and insulated region to remain untouched a little longer, until society had assumed a shape which admitted of something like a possibility of regular government. We cannot efficiently control the Indian tribes, nor exercise any adequate authority over the disorderly horde that is invading them. Might it not have been better to defer the formal assumption of that authority till we felt we were in a condition to exercise it with effect? These questions, however, are merely speculative now. Government and Parliament have made their election, and it only remains to execute with prudence and vigour the plan which we have deliberately adopted. We have placed this country, which seems destined to be the seat of war before it has become the settled habitation of civilised man, under the direct sovereignty of the Crown, and the honour of the Crown and the Empire is now pledged to preserve in this savage wilderness the same peace and order as prevail in every other part of Her Majesty's dominions. At whatever cost this must be done, and the cost, we fear, will be heavy indeed. It will not be enough to send a ship of war to the mouth of Fraser's River, and to erect a Custom-house there to levy taxes in the Queen's name. We must by some means or other establish some authority on the goldfields themselves, which, though it will come too late, in all probability, to prevent mischief, may, at any rate, serve to check its recurrence. We can only hope that the responsibility we have undertaken, magnanimously if not wisely, will be surrounded by fewer difficulties than we at present anticipate.

There are but few persons who will place the claims of civil creditors upon the same footing with those of the military. Indeed most people will admit that the claims of the officer and the soldier are of a higher order, and should be alone weighed by the stern rules and maxims of justice. For these brave men of hard-

ships and privations, who nobly avenge the wrongs of their countrymen, who lay bare their bosoms to the pointed sword for the glorious cause of liberty, for the illustrious and honourable achievements of righteous warfare, who are at once the safeguard and the glory of their country, there is for them in every realm a special promise, precise and definite, as to pay.

The following table exhibits the arrangements concluded by the Home Government with the Sappers and Miners selected to proceed to British Columbia. Moreover, to each man were allotted thirty acres of land in the colony, in addition to the amount of pension to which he would be entitled provided he served faithfully for a period of six years.

Officers.	Regimental Pay per Annum.	Colonial Allowance.	Total.
1 Chief Commissioner of Lands and Works, Colonel Moody, R.E. . . . .	£ 330	£ 1,200	£ 1,530
1 Captain . . . . .	202	350	552
1 2nd Captain . . . . .	202	350	552
1 3rd 2nd Captain . . . . .	202	350	552
2 Subalterns (each) . . . . .	125	250	375

#### NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND SAPPERS.

	Regimental Pay per Diem.	Working Pay per Diem.	Total.
1 Colour Sergeant and Acting Sergeant-Major . . . . .	s. d. 3 10½	s. s. 3 to 5	s. d. s. d. 6 10½ to 8 10½
1 Sergeant and Acting Quartermaster Sergeant . . . . .	3 4½	3 to 5	6 4½ to 8 4½
7 Sergeants (each) . . . . .	2 10½	3 to 5	5 10½ to 7 10½
8 1st Corporals . . . . .	2 2½	1 to 4	3 2½ to 6 2½
8 2nd Corporals . . . . .	1 10½	1 to 4	2 10½ to 5 10½
2 Buglers } . . . . .	1 2½	1 to 4	2 2½ to 5 2½
128 Sappers }			

These are liberal terms, with the exception of the quantity of land, which amounts to absolutely nothing, and are not by any means too much, considering that none but the most robust and skillful men were allowed to volunteer for the service, and as the work they are called upon to perform is not only attended with hardship, but requires a considerable amount of skill. So far, then, the Royal Engineers had made a fair agreement; but will it be credited that neither officers nor men had received a shilling of pay for months, whilst large sums were squandered daily in the erection of useless, unnecessary buildings, fancy walks, &c. So driven to desperation were some of the men by the treatment they received that they deserted the service, and more than one of them may be met with in the city of San Francisco, prosecuting their trades and handicrafts.

Her Majesty's Royal Marines freely volunteered from China to do duty in British Columbia, at the stipulated rate of four shillings per diem pay, with promise of certain advantages at the end of a few years' service. Hard indeed have they worked for months, from an early hour in the morning until late in the evening, with axe, pick, spade, and shovel. How have they been treated by Governor Douglas, notwithstanding his bland oration, so full of compliment and promise, on the occasion of his first visit to the camping ground? Why, most shamefully. His excellency forgot his promises, and repudiated their rights. His unfair conduct urged many to desperation, and some to desertion. He compelled good and loyal men, if not to open mutiny, at least to openly demand an amount of money, contrary to military etiquette. Never was official incapacity in a more unenviable predicament; and never was a

general outburst so near without explosion, not of course by the officers, but by the men. The cash was ultimately paid ; but His Excellency's credit has been irrecoverably ruined. No apology can be offered, as there was at that very time thousands of pounds weekly paid away. For between paying nothing and only paying part of what is due when the whole is due, the only difference is that the injury is less ; the violation of justice and conscience are the same. The Governor was surely bound to pay these men, by every principle of policy, of good faith, and of integrity. When claims are just, they ought to be allowed ; but what will the people of England think when they are told that, when a few hundred feet of common timber were asked for to build a cooking place for the men and a mess shanty for the officers, the small request had been refused, and both officers and men compelled to live throughout the long inclement winter under single light canvas. I have often ate, sat, and drunk at the most hospitable mess of the detachment, and thus had the best opportunities of seeing and hearing what was going on.

If there is one argument stronger than another in favour of the statement that British Columbia is not prosperous, it is in the general discontent and pecuniary difficulty which pervade all classes of the community ; the depreciation in the value of real estate, and the want of augmentation in the permanent population of the colony, coupled with the very scanty amount of money expended. Many persons have sold their lots for less than half what they paid for them, and the local journal states that the Government auctioneer has sold lots, even in Victoria, at the low figure of 7*l.* each. True, these were not situated in the very focus of business ; nevertheless they were in the same spot



where they were purchased two or three years ago for 30%. It is truly pitiable to notice the dependence and unhappy condition of the colony, and it is a remarkable fact that money is so scarce that 5 per cent. per *month* is readily paid for discount accommodation amply secured, and that even the Government of British Columbia offers 10 per cent. on its loans. Several gentlemen who arrived in the course of the past year, but who have since left, unhesitatingly assert that they were never more disappointed in a country, and that it was far, very far, inferior to the Cape, Natal, Australia, or New Zealand.

Time, which works wonders, may induce some degree of harmony and contentment amongst the people. God grant that it may! Let emigrants in the meantime take heed, and not be led away by those who draw so largely upon their imaginations, and who set forth fabricated statements which have no earthly foundation. Mark them well; they are like the fox that lost his tail. Go thither to-morrow, and you will find that the tendency of everything is to render the lands more valueless and inoperative.

The best thing the Home Government can now do with British Columbia is to hand the whole territory over, either to the Canadian Government or back to the Hudson's Bay Company.

If the former, there are doubtless many obstacles in the way, a few of which are touched upon in the 'Edinburgh Review' for January 1859:—

Shall we, then, transfer the government of the regions contained in the Hudson's Bay Company's Charter, or at least of so much of them as can ever be needed for agricultural settlement, immediately to Canada? Before we make up our minds to this step, we have to satisfy ourselves of

these three things: First, that Canada is able to govern these territories; secondly, that she is willing to do so; and, thirdly, that she will be able to govern them better than the Hudson's Bay Company has done. As regards the first question, we have the authority of Mr. Draper for saying that Canada is not at present able to undertake the duty. A large portion of her territory is still unsettled, and it is natural that her attention should be turned to the colonisation of the basin of the Ottawa and its tributaries, and the settlement of the shores of Lake Huron, before she launches into a vast wilderness separated from her most advanced settlement by some fifteen or sixteen hundred miles of impracticable desert. The Canadian revenue is sorely burdened by debts, and cannot bear the heavy additional charge which will be necessary to bring these remote countries within her reach. Nor have we any reason to suppose that Canada is herself desirous of such an acquisition. The Canadian address does indeed speak of the right of Canada to have such land as she may want without paying for it, and of the injury she has sustained through the charter of the Hudson's Bay Company; but there is not a word that would lead us to suppose that she is ready at her own costs and charges to realise the aspirations of the Royal Speeches, and form a chain of settlements from her boundaries to meet the eastern border of British Columbia. It would be strange, indeed, if it were otherwise. Whatever England may do, Canada, we suspect, is not prepared to incur large and uncalculated expenses for the purpose of forming a new colony of lands utterly unable to defray the expenses of their own government.

The Canadians have given ample evidence of their ability to settle up the wildest lands. They have conquered the wilderness with their axe, and made it fruitful with their spade and plough; they have set their broad mark over a large extent of continent, and made themselves a great, wealthy, and powerful people. Moreover they are a most loyal people, who rejoice in

the welfare of England, and are ever ready to defend the honour of their Sovereign, and to sacrifice themselves for the good of their mother-country. They, with us, hailed the happy accession of Queen Victoria as the harbinger of peace and prosperity, and have indeed at all times openly and warmly exhibited their attachment to the throne.

I am not of those who consider the insulting reception given to the Prince of Wales at Kingston, and the conduct of certain persons at Toronto, unhappy evidences of the condition of the entire society of Canada; although I think that, whatever causes of party contention may have existed, the obligations of loyalty and hospitality dictated that they should have been kept out of sight on that occasion.

It would be unfair to condemn the whole people of Canada because of the conduct of a faction. Nor should the revelations made before Mr. Hume's parliamentary committee of 1835 be forgotten, when it was proved that a wide-spread conspiracy existed for getting rid of the succession of Queen Victoria, by raising her uncle, the late King of Hanover, to the English throne. That conspiracy consisted of 175,000 Orangemen in Ireland; 145,000 ditto in England and Scotland, with branches in almost every regiment of the army, at home and in the colonies, headed by the Duke of Cumberland as Grand-Master. But Queen Victoria's right to the succession was fully established, and all impediments thereto entirely removed.

All the late uproar at Kingston and Toronto was simply because the Prince refused to recognise the Orange Society; a society resting on the simple basis of hostility to popery, and which, whatever may have been its value in Ireland in 1798, has since done very

little but mischief in the world. The Orangemen are peculiarly sectarian, and His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, therefore, advised the Prince to the proper course in ignoring such a purely partisan body. Whilst, however, Orangemen are denounced as a class, it would be unwise to forget the very grave circumstances which gave vitality to their organisation in Upper Canada, and that this important dependency is virtually governed by a priest of great ability, shrewdness, and knowledge, who is the Secretary of the Roman-Catholic Archbishop, whom he rules ; and that he also in a great measure controls the Canadian Legislature. Nor is that the worst.

Nevertheless, it cannot be gainsaid that the people of Canada, as a body, gave most unmistakable evidence of affection for the Queen, by their enthusiastic reception of her son ; and it was also pleasing to note that our American brethren knew how to do honour to the son of the worthiest and most estimable of mothers and Sovereigns.

Is the Pacific railroad destined to traverse British Columbia ?

This is a question of colossal importance to that territory, and one which excites much interest in the commercial world. Doubtless the construction of a railroad would be the precursor of great results even in these desolate and barren regions, and it might be an enterprise worthy the greatest energies of British statesmen and British capitalists. An iron road from Canada to New Westminster, however desirable, would be very costly, if not altogether impracticable. True, there is no scheme too great for English capital to accomplish, no plan too extensive for the enterprise and marvellous activity of her people ; and, naturally enough, every

effort would be made to add to the importance of her western colonies: but thinking men will determine how far it would be prudent to subscribe capital on a division of the ocean trade with the Californian continental route. The great problem has yet to be studied, the figures of its cost have yet to be made out, and then a computation of its profitable result; and, were all found to be satisfactory, there exists withal an apparently insuperable impediment, the winter snows, which last from September to April on the elevated and rugged mountains known as the Cascade and Rocky Mountain ranges. This statement is founded on personal knowledge, and confirms me in the opinion that the idea of a northern route is totally fallacious.

Within the last few years several explorations have been made, but with meagre and inadequate results; and it is believed by persons competent to judge, that the beneficial effects, in so wild and unfruitful a country as British Columbia, would not be commensurate with the expense of construction. Unquestionably the territory would be benefited by the proposed line of communication. It would tend to the promotion and extension of the agricultural and commercial interests of the country, and the developement probably of new sources of wealth and prosperity. It would afford the Government means for the cheap and rapid transportation of the mails in time of peace, and the like facilities for the transportation of troops, munitions, and subsistence in time of war; all of which would be of national benefit.

It will scarcely be denied that the partial reconnoissances and surveys which have been made go to show, if not the impracticability of the project, at least the foolishness of it in a money point of view, and tend to make the sagacious capitalist shy of investment. There is,



indeed, little room to doubt that the large and flourishing commercial city of San Francisco will be the terminus of the first continental railway on the Pacific side.

Let us glance for a moment at the condition of the proposed Central route through North America. Probably no single measure of public policy has attracted such general attention in the United States as the construction of a Pacific Railroad; none certainly ever was more widely popular. The masses of the people are wedded to no particular route, nor to any given plan of construction. On both these points there are marked differences of opinion; but men of all parties, sections, plans, and theories unite in favour of the road, by whichever route capital shall decide to be the best, on whichever plan will soonest give the country the benefit of its use. This is the popular view of the subject, and if it had been the politician's rule of action, the locomotive would to-day be wending its course over the mountains and plains separating the Mississippi from the Sierra Nevada. Political tricksters have too often made it the foot-ball of their caprices, and a means for humbugging the people for their own advancement; but the people have baffled the deceivers by returning, as President, Abraham Lincoln, who is giving his powerful support to the measure; and the Pacific Railway Bill was made the special order of the day, in the Senate, late in March last. One thing is very certain, that capital always seeks the surest market; and, if left free to choose the line best suited to its purpose, it will certainly select the Central route, with San Francisco as its terminus.

The London 'Herald,' some months ago, advocated as an inducement for connecting the Atlantic and Pacific oceans by a line of communication running

through British territory, that it would open up the Red River settlement and the districts interposed between that settlement and the Rocky Mountains. This journal says in regard to that territory:—

According to the Report of Mr. Dawson the Red River settlement commences a short distance above Lake Winnipeg, and follows the Red River for about fifty miles. 'At Fort Garrey this stream is joined by the Assiniboine, and along the banks of the latter a continuous settlement exists for twenty-five or thirty miles, and from thence there are occasional houses to the Grand Portage, which is about seventy-five miles from Fort Garrey. The population at the last census was 7,000.' These, however, are strictly stationary; but a large number of Indians encamp there during the summer, and many nomadic half-breeds, who follow the chase, regard Red River as their head-quarters. In this district, then, the nucleus of a colony already exists. The soil is a rich alluvial deposit, and though but strips or patches are as yet cultivated, this altogether arises from limited local demand and the impossibility of carrying produce to distant markets. Hay and pasturage for horses and cattle abound, and those animals may be kept in immense numbers. The Red River settlement is not in the condition of British Columbia when first taken in hand by Sir Edward Bulwer. Some churches are already built; there are several schools and a library. The extensive territory drained by the Saskatchewan and its tributaries is admirably suited for the residence of a large population, the report declaring that 'there is not in the universe a finer field for cultivation.' The climate is highly salubrious, and the fertility of the ground unsurpassed. From Lake Winnipeg to the base of the Rocky Mountains the whole country is intersected by navigable lakes and rivers. Iron, coal, and salt are abundant. At Red River the summer temperature is nearly four-degrees warmer than at Toronto, and the melon ripens before the end of August, growing with the utmost luxuriance. Such faithful registers of climate are the best exponents of the agricultural

capabilities of the country, and ought to prompt our government vigorously to urge forward its systematic colonisation. The United States, we fear, understand the subject better than ourselves. Their surveys show that the character of their territory west of the Mississippi and south of the great Missouri road, beyond the ninety-eighth degree of longitude, is utterly unfit for settlement. This is shown in a paper drawn up by Professor Henry, of the Smithsonian Institution, and published in the Patent Office Report for 1856, in which he dissipates the dreams of land speculators as to the western part of the North American continent. Mr. Louis Blodget, of Philadelphia, famous for his knowledge as a meteorologist, supports that opinion, and points out the immense resources yet in store for Canada on both branches of the Saskatchewan. There, he tells us, 'of the plains and woodland borders the valuable surface measures fully five hundred thousand square miles.' The proved sterility of the Far West beyond the Mississippi has a powerful bearing on the advantages to be derived from the colonisation of Red River and the whole valley of Lake Winnipeg, and the entire region drained by the rivers which flow into that lake. The United States, fond of annexation, would be glad to utilise this neglected region, and, if we are so disgracefully inert as longer to delay the work, it would be better for the interests of civilisation that the country should pass into their hands, however dishonourable to England. Will the Duke of Newcastle follow up the wise policy of Sir Bulwer Lytton?

This Report by Mr. Dawson looks very well on paper, and there is no reason to doubt that it is truthfully and faithfully given; but it is sincerely to be hoped that, whatever the Government may do with that territory, they will never think of creating it into a 'new colony;' for surely we have enough colonies already, and of these not a tenth part is settled up.

The explorations of Captain Palliser and Captain Blakiston, R.A., have made it very clear that nature

has not placed the right passage for the inter-oceanic railway within British territory. At all events it would seem ridiculous to expect private companies to undertake the construction of any such road, considering the enormous expenditure requisite to carry it out.

The Rocky Mountains reach from 15,000 to 16,000 feet high, and are made up of a series of parallel ridges, with intervening valleys, having a general direction NNW. and SSE.; the extent of cutting and tunnelling may therefore be imagined. For instance, the Kootonay Pass, the most southern pass discovered by Captain Blakiston, R.A., about forty miles north of the international boundary, is at an altitude of 5,960 feet above the sea level; and according to his plan and section of the ground there is, after entering it, a rise of 34 feet to the geographical mile, being 1 in 180, for  $7\frac{1}{2}$  miles. A cutting of about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles would lead to a tunnel of nearly 5 miles in length, at a gradient of 1 in 130. On emerging into a valley the line would skirt the base of the mountains, and then continuing with a gradient of 40 feet per mile it would reach the rise of a ridge at a height of 5,100 feet above the sea. This, it would appear, would be the culminating point of the line, from which it would have to fall 1,900 feet in a distance of 10 geographical miles, being 190 feet per mile; and then for 5 miles at a gradient of 54 feet per mile. Captain Blakiston remarks: This I propose to accomplish in the following manner:—

From the culminating point, to pierce the ridge by a tunnel of three geographical miles, and continue the line along the side of the hills to the north of the track until reaching the North Bluff, the whole with a grade of 190 feet per geographical mile. This portion of the line of ten geographical miles would have to be worked by a wire rope and one or

more stationary engines. Regarding the remaining five miles to the west of the North and South Bluffs, a careful survey is required to determine whether a grade not too steep for locomotives can be made. My measurements, taken with so uncertain an instrument as an aneroid barometer, must not be depended on to a few feet; they give a fall of fifty-four feet per geographical mile, or 1 in 112.

Captain Blakiston's Report, which appears in the 'Blue Book' of 1860, entitled 'Exploration — British North America,' is so very interesting that a few extracts cannot fail of being acceptable to the reader: —

*The Passes of the Rocky Mountains.* — In anticipation of the establishment of a continuous route through British North America, it is proper here to refer to the passes of the Rocky Mountains north of latitude 49°, or, in other words, in British territory. There are many points at which the chain of these mountains can be traversed; but omitting for the present that known as 'Peel's River Pass' within the Arctic circle; that from Fraser's Lake to Pelly Banks, at the head waters of the Yonkon in latitude 62°, as well as one from Dease's House to Stickeen, and others only known to the hardy fur traders of the far north, we come to three, one of which crosses the Findlay branch of Peace River to Babine River, the northern boundary of the province of Columbia; while the other two, at the very head waters of Peace River, in latitude 55° north, connect with Fraser's River at its most northern bend, one of which was described as long ago as 1793 by that intrepid traveller Sir Alexander Mackenzie.

*Passes to British Columbia.* — The connexion with these being, however, by water, and rather far north on the east side, I shall pass on to enumerate the known passes more to the southward, and which may be called the Passes to British Columbia. In commencing with the north they stand thus: —

1. Cow Dung Lake Portage, or 'Leather Pass,' lat. 54° 0'

2. Boat Encampment on original Athabasca	
Portage . . . . .	lat. 53° 0'
3. Howse's Pass . . . . .	„ 51° 45'
4. Kicking Horse Pass . . . . .	„ 51° 25'
5. Vermillion Pass . . . . .	„ 51° 10'
6. Kananaski or Emigrant Pass . . . . .	„ 50° 40'
7. Crow Nest Pass . . . . .	„ 49° 40'
8. Kootonay Pass . . . . .	„ 49° 25'

1. The first of these connects the head waters of the Athabasca River with the great fork of the Fraser, and has never been used except as a 'portage' between these two rivers.

2. The second is that which until the last few years was used regularly by the Hudson's Bay Company for the conveyance of a few furs, as well as despatches and servants, from the east side to the Pacific by way of the Columbia River, and from the 'Boat Encampment' is navigable for small craft; but this pass, like the first, has not been used in connexion with any land route on the west side.

3. The third was probably first used by either Thompson or Howse (author of the 'Cree Grammar'), who, following up the north branch of the Saskatchewan, crossed the watershed of the mountains to the north fork of the Columbia, and thence to its source, the Columbia Lakes, where striking the Kootonay River, he followed it down to the south of 49° north.

4. The 'Kicking Horse Pass,' so named by Dr. Hector, crosses the watershed from near the head waters of Bow River to those of the Kootonay, and may be reached by following up either the north or south branches of the Saskatchewan by land.

5. While another (see Parliamentary Papers, June 1859), the 'Vermillion Pass,' also traversed and laid down by Dr. Hector during the summer of 1858, occurs also on Bow River, so near the last-named one that it is unfortunate that the western edge of the mountains was not reached, as it would then have been proved whether these passes can be



of value in connexion with a continuous route across the country.

6. The next pass which enters the mountains in common with the fifth on Bow River has been named the 'Kananaski Pass' (see Parliamentary Papers, June 1859), and was laid down by latitude and longitude observations during the summer of 1858, by Captain Palliser. This also leads to the Kootonay River, passing near the Columbia Lakes. It is generally supposed that this pass was only discovered last year, but a description of it is to be found in 'An Overland Journey round the World,' by Sir George Simpson, who, together with a party of emigrants about fifty in number, under the late Mr. James Sinclair, passed through, but not with carts as has been stated (see Evidence before the Select Committee, Hudson's Bay Question), to the lower part of the Columbia in 1841, besides which it has been used by other travellers. If we are to consider its western extremity to the south of the Columbia Lakes, it is a long and indirect pass, but as yet it has only been used for following the valley of the Kootonay, and thence into American territory. In the event of the country west of the Columbia Lakes proving suitable to a land road, this as well as the previous three would prove available for crossing from the Saskatchewan north of latitude 51°.

For one hundred geographical miles of the mountains south of Bow River no pass is at present known to exist until we come to Mocowans or Belly River, a tributary of the South Saskatchewan, on the branches of which four passes enter the mountains, the 'Crow Nest,' the 'Kootonay,' the 'Boundary,' and the 'Flathead.'

7. Of the first of these we know only that its eastern entrance is on the river of the same name, while it emerges in the vicinity of the 'Steeple' or Mount Deception, while neither of the two last are entirely in British territory, hence the name of 'Boundary Pass' for that one which has its culminating point north of 49°.

8. The 'Kootonay Pass,' the most southern, and, of those yet known, by far the shortest in the British territory, having

been already described in detail, as well as a plan and section having appeared, requires no further notice, but I will here observe that there is one point on which I may have been mistaken, namely, that the river at its western extremity, into which the Wigwam River falls, is perhaps not the main Kootonay River which I fell upon near the 49th parallel, but may be the Stag or Elk River, a branch of it. On reference to my map, however, it will be seen that seven miles of the course of this river is only dotted (signifying that I had not actually seen it there), so that the junction of these two rivers may take place in that interval. I have consequently made the alteration in red on the original map, but in *dotted lines as uncertain*, and I take this opportunity of stating that whatever appears on any map of my own in *continued lines is from actual observation*, nothing obtained by report, however reliable, being accepted as certain. If this practice were more generally followed by travellers, the greater part of those mistakes and inconsistencies which cause such trouble to the mapper would be prevented. Whatever course the river above alluded to takes, the extremity of Kootonay Pass remains unchanged, for in proceeding westward out of it the direction would not be along but across the river, on to the Tobacco Plains.

The passes of which the altitudes are known do not differ greatly, and I refrain from commenting on their relative merits, because, before any particular one can be selected for the construction of a road, the easiest land route from Hope, at the western bend of Fraser's River, should be ascertained, which, considering the distance, would be no very great undertaking. In conclusion, I would only remark that *at present no pass in British territory is practicable for wheeled carriages*.

*Country South of the Saskatchewan River.* — On reference to the maps it will be observed that the late exploring expedition has left a large portion of the country in the neighbourhood of the south branch of the Saskatchewan, and the tract between that river and the international boundary, totally unexplored, but in order to remedy this defect I have

collected all the reliable information in my power, and I should here mention that the greater part of this I obtained from Mr. Harriott, a retired chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company service, now living at Red River Settlement, who has travelled over the greater part of that country as far as the Missouri.

It appears that the south branch of the Saskatchewan is almost entirely destitute of wood up to the vicinity of the junction of Red Deer and Bow Rivers, the whole country being prairie; but about seventy miles south of that point there is a range of low wooded hills, having an extension east and west about eighty miles. These hills are usually called the 'Cypress Mountain,' from the fact of a species of pine, known by the name of 'Cypres' to the French half-breeds, growing there in abundance, and appear to be the watershed between the Saskatchewan and Missouri, for there are streams described as running towards both rivers. There, moreover, seems to be a good supply of building timber, which may yet prove of much value. Being about seventy miles north of the boundary, it is well within British territory.

*Route through the Interior.* — As to a route from Red River Settlement to any of the more southern passes, it would follow the trail now in use to Fort Ellice, thence along the Qu'appelle River and Lakes, striking the south branch near its elbow, and then following the general direction of that river towards the mountains, taking whichever branch led to the selected pass. This would doubtless be entirely a land route, for the Assiniboine being very tortuous, and only fit for canoes, and the Qu'appelle being in places not even navigable for these frail craft, no water transport would be available except on the Saskatchewan; and if the country were examined, probably good halting places would be found which would allow of a direct course being made from the 'Elbow' to 'Harriott's Cypress Mountain,' which would materially shorten the distance to the three forks of the Belly River, near the most southern passes. The distance from Red River to the western extremity of one of the



passes would be probably 900 miles by the windings of a trail.

I have previously mentioned that to the west of the Rocky Mountains no land route to the Pacific in British territory is at present known, but we are aware that from Hope on Fraser's River the country has been traversed with pack animals, keeping north of  $49^{\circ}$  as far east as Fort Shepherd on the north fork of the Columbia, so that there remains from the base of the mountains but 140 miles in a direct line to be crossed in order to establish the fact of a land route from Red River Settlement to the Pacific. This would, however, be after arriving at the mountains unavailable for wheeled carriages. It remains, therefore, to be considered by the proper authorities whether the state of the Atlantic and Pacific provinces demand the opening of a wagon road.

Captain Palliser states in his Report under date July 8, 1860 (page 22 of Blue Book) :—

Whilst pointing out the circumstances that seem to favour the possibility of carrying a road through British territory, from the Saskatchewan to the Pacific, I wish to refrain from expressing any opinion as to the expediency of undertaking at the present time a work which would involve a vast amount of labour and a corresponding heavy expenditure. For how long a time in the year such a road would remain open, is a question as yet unanswered, and which has a most important bearing on the subject. In addition, the difficulty of direct communication between Canada and the Saskatchewan country, as compared with the comparatively easy route through the United States by St. Paul's, renders it very unlikely that the great work of constructing a road across the continent can be solely the result of British enterprise.

The distances to be traversed by a railroad to the Pacific within the British territories would be about 2,300 miles. The distance from Lake Superior to the

Pacific being 1,360 geographical miles. Whilst there exist almost insuperable obstacles to the construction of a railroad through these regions, there is nothing to hinder the immediate establishment of telegraphic communication. The electrical wire is at present complete from St. John's in Newfoundland and Halifax in Nova Scotia to the most western settled parts of Canada, and comparatively but little cost would send the flash on to the capital of British Columbia.

Before entering upon the construction of any railroad it is usual to ascertain its cost, and the amount of business which the road will perform, in order to judge of its value as for investment; and should one be formed and afterwards found to be unprofitable, it manifestly argues not only want of judgement in the investors but also incompetence on the part of those entrusted with its construction. Indeed there is nothing either mysterious or complicated in the forming and working of a railroad, as the laws which govern its operations are similar to those which govern nearly all business transactions. Some are profitable, others unprofitable, as investments. For instance, if a railroad made at a cost of say 14,000*l.* per mile, yields a net income of four per cent. per annum, it would, if made at 7,000*l.* per mile yield a net income of eight per cent. per annum. Thus then it is evident that the element of first cost is a very important one. It not unfrequently occurs, however, that a costly road proves a profitable one; but then its success is owing to the large and compensating traffic.

From these facts, then, may be deduced a few general laws which will apply everywhere in determining upon the construction of railroads.



1. Where the cost of a road is excessive and the traffic light, the investment is unprofitable.

2. Where the cost is great and the traffic large, the investment is a satisfactory one.

3. Where a road is cheaply constructed, below the average cost, and the traffic light, it will pay good returns.

4. Where the cost is light, and the traffic very large, it becomes in the highest degree profitable.

Excessive cost is accounted for in the natural obstacles encountered in construction, such as heavy rock cuts, tunnels, expensive bridges, viaducts, deep excavations, and embankments, and land damages, or right of way ; and these are causes of expense which cannot be set aside.

Would not the construction of a railway from Canada to New Westminster be an instance of excessive cost ? Doubtless it would, and a very prominent one, too, considering the mountainous, rocky, and irregular surface it would have to traverse. No doubt, however, engineers may be induced to depart from their usual prudent, safe, and economical policy, and present the obstacles and difficulties of construction in as favourable a light as possible from the desire to promote such a gigantic enterprise, and lean to that view of the case calculated to encourage and stimulate the projectors. However, I am of opinion from all the information I have been able to acquire that deduction No. 1 is applicable to this case ; and I shall continue of this opinion until the route be surveyed and declared feasible by a Lock, an Errington, a Falshaw, or some such competent engineer ; for it is utterly absurd to attach any weight to the reports and opinions of unprofessional



men, who cannot be expected to know anything about such matters.

A prospectus has just been handed to me, issued by the British Columbia Overland Transit Company. The proposed object of the corporation is to establish a transport system for mails and passengers by carts and relays of horses through the British possessions; a gigantic scheme certainly.

The following appears in the prospectus:—

Onwards direct through a lovely prairie country to British Columbia, by the route indicated in the following extract from the Report of Governor Douglas, printed in the Blue Books of 1860, and laid before Parliament:—‘From Lytton’—a central point in British Columbia—‘a natural road now exists leading to Red River Settlement, by the Contanais Pass, through the Rocky Mountains, and from thence, following the Valley of the Saskatchewan, chiefly over a prairie country of great beauty, replete with game. A settler may take his departure with his cattle and stock, and reach British Columbia by that road. *This is no theory, the experiment having been repeatedly made by parties of Red River people travelling to Colville, British Columbia, from whence there is a good road to Lytton; so much so, indeed that persons assured me that the whole distance from Lytton to Red River may be safely travelled with carts.*’

It is a mistake to say that Colville is in British Columbia. It is in Washington Territory, part of the United States of America. Moreover, I hardly think that much stress can be laid on what Governor Douglas says from report merely, in the face of Captain Blakiston’s official statement (vide Blue Book 1860): ‘In conclusion, I will only remark that at present *no pass in British territory is practicable for wheeled carriages.*’ This is the opinion I have always heard expressed by persons who were competent to judge; and however

desirable an inter-oceanic road passing entirely through British territory might be, I think it is all but impracticable, or at least much too costly to justify its construction. However, it is wonderful what capital and energy can accomplish, and whilst wishing the promoters of this great undertaking all success, I would suggest the wisdom of making the route over as little water as possible; because navigation is not only uncertain during the winter months but impossible.

The Company announce also that they are to carry on banking business as well. The high rate of interest prevailing in the colony will certainly enable the corporation to invest the money of shareholders very profitably under prudent management. The demand for ready cash is immense, 5 per cent. per *month* being readily paid for discount accommodation amply secured. Even the Government of British Columbia offers 10 per cent. on its loans, and instances have come under my own notice of 100 per cent. per annum having been paid for cash accommodation. How remarkable are these facts in a gold-producing country!

The following is a portion of Captain Blakiston's admirable report on the 'Red River Settlement,' which is situated to the east of British Columbia about 800 miles from the Rocky Mountains:—

*Origin.*—Those interested in the rise and progress of this distant colony have but to peruse a most complete history of it by the late Alexander Ross, entitled 'Red River Settlement.' I shall here simply state that the idea originated with the Earl of Selkirk, who, obtaining a tract of territory from the Hudson's Bay Company in 1811, sent out the original Scotch settlers and entered into treaty with the Indians of Red River.

Among the difficulties with which the settlers have to



contend, I may mention the visitation of grasshoppers in certain years, inundations caused by the rise of the river, the difficulty of procuring stock and implements, and the want of a market. But notwithstanding these and other disadvantages, including climate, under which the inhabitants have laboured, there at present exists at Red River a thriving British community of whites and half-breeds, numbering about 6,500 souls separated from the most advanced point of civilisation by 400 miles of wilderness.

*Present State.* — Red River Settlement is neither a city, town, or even a village, but, as the name indicates, a settlement consisting of a straggling chain of small farm establishments, extending for a distance of forty miles along the banks, but mostly on the west bank of the Red River of the north, the dwellings being from fifty yards to a mile apart, while at intervals along this line are a few churches and windmills, besides two establishments of the Hudson's Bay Company, built in the form of forts, one at the junction of the Assiniboine with the main river, and the other twenty miles below. On the north bank of the Assiniboine also, which has a general east course, the settlement extends about twenty-five miles up, and about fifty miles further is another small collection of homesteads, usually called 'the Portage.'

*Population.* — From the latest census (1856) it appears that there were then 1,082 families, of which 816 were natives of the country, the remainder belonging to the United Kingdom and Canada. The French Canadians and their offspring, usually called 'French half-breeds,' who number about one-half of the whole population, are confined mostly to the Assiniboine and Red River above 'the Forks;' the Europeans and their descendants, pure and mixed, being located between the two forts, and a couple of miles below the lower one; while the so-called Christian Indians, numbering about 400 or 500 souls, are confined to the lower part of the river, usually designated the 'Indian Settlement.'

*Religion and Occupations.* — The settlement is divided into parishes, and there are nine churches and seventeen

schools; the French part of the population being generally Roman Catholics, while the English and Indians are Episcopalians and Presbyterian. Not one-half of the population are farmers, for there are but 400 barns for the 900 houses, accommodating above 1,000 families, the remainder being hunters, who may be said to live entirely on the buffalo and the fur trade. These are, for the most part, French Canadian half-breeds, whose occupations are well exemplified in the small number of farms existing in the parishes which they inhabit, for while the population is equal, here are but ninety barns compared to the 230 in the remaining parishes.

*Land and Productions.* — The country is very level, and on the west generally open. There is a considerable amount of swamp, but in the dry parts the soil is well adapted for the growth of cereal and other crops, and naturally supports a rich growth of the different grasses. The trees are generally small, but there is fine oak and elm along the borders of the river, and timber suitable for building purposes to the north-east of the settlement. Firewood, of which large quantities are required during the severe and lengthened winter, has now to be 'hailed' a considerable distance, or 'rafted' down the rivers. Good limestone for building exists. Wild land is sold by the Hudson's Bay Company, in lots with from two to four chains' river frontage, at seven shillings and sixpence per acre.

*Government.* — There is a Governor of the Settlement, styled 'Governor of Assiniboya,' appointed by the Hudson's Bay Company, who is assisted by a council composed of influential inhabitants, holding their commissions also from the Hudson's Bay Company. Quarterly, general, and petty local courts are held, in which trial by jury is recognised. Public works, such as bridges, and what little road manufacture is done, are paid out of the revenue arising from duties levied on certain imports, fines, &c.

*Trade and Occupation of Inhabitants.* — There can be said to be no distinct trades practised at Red River, every man being his own carpenter, smith, mason, &c., and the women taking the clothing department. There are a number of wind flour mills, but all the millers have other



occupations; but there is one steam mill imported from the United States, which is kept pretty continually in operation, at any rate during winter.

Whisky is manufactured; leather is roughly tanned, but, as with the making of beer, simply for home use. Sugar is made from the maple, and salt, as has been before mentioned, is manufactured on Manitoba Lake, but not at present in sufficient quantity for the supply of the country. The buffalo hunters and voyagers are absent from the settlement most of the summer, and owing to their improvidence, are often reduced to great straits from the want of provisions during winter.

*Agriculture.*—Farming cannot be said to be carried on to a great extent, when the whole number of stock is only, cattle 9,600, sheep 2,200, and pigs 5,000 and the amount of land under cultivation is 8,800 acres. The agricultural implements not constructed at the settlement are mostly obtained from St. Paul on the Mississippi, and a few reaping machines have been already introduced.

Farming operations comprehend the growth of wheat, barley, oats, Indian corn, and potatoes, the manufacture of cheese and butter, and the keeping of cows, horses, pigs, and sheep, besides gardening operations for the culture of turnips, onions, pease, cabbage, rhubarb, radishes, mangle, carrots, hops, pumpkins, and melons, which all appear to thrive in ordinary seasons. The periodical visits of immense swarms of grasshoppers, who eat down every green thing, is a source of great annoyance to the farmers of Red River, as well as in some parts of the state of Minnesota.

*Growth of Crops.*—First, in respect to the growth of wheat, the soil seems particularly well adapted, but owing to the climate it is occasionally caught by the early frosts. Large returns are obtained from new land, sometimes up to forty bushels per acre, and the soil will bear cropping for many years in succession. Barley and oats do well, and are never damaged by the frost; but Indian corn is sometimes destroyed. The green crops flourish; potatoes, turnips, and onions attaining very large size. Melons are said to come to maturity in the open air.



*Stock Farming.*—In regard to stock farming, the greatest drawback is the length of winter, owing to which so much hay is required for the subsistence of the animals; the usual allowance being five loads per ox and ten per horse for the winter months, but the former feeds also on straw. The hay is cut off the swamps, where it is met with of tolerable quality, in great abundance; but for this as for other farming operations there is always a great scarcity of labourers, on account of the absence of the hunters and voyagers from the settlement during summer, as well as from the natural dislike of the natives to any steady employment.

Sheep thrive well at Red River, where there are but few wolves, owing to their being a head money. Pigs do remarkably well, and, if turned out where there are oak woods, require no looking after.

The cattle during summer roam at large at the back of the cultivated land, where they find plenty of excellent pasturage, but owing to the annoyance caused by the 'bull dogs,' mosquitoes, and other flies, they generally during summer collect in the smoke of smouldering fires which are made for their protection, but in the fall wander off and are often not seen for weeks. The cows are milked regularly twice a day.

It is usual at Red River to keep the cattle housed and fed during winter, but as cattle sometimes on the Saskatchewan remain out all the winter in the same way as horses, I think, in the event of stock farming being carried on to any extent, herds of cattle might be wintered out in sheltered situations, with the assistance of a little hay, which would be cut in the previous summer off the swamps in the tract of country where it was proposed to winter the cattle; and the animals would be kept grazing in other parts until the severe part of the winter; and whilst speaking of stock farming, my opinion is, that the country to which I am now calling attention is not ill adapted for it, while the natives would be more inclined to take to a pastoral than an agricultural life. As it is at present at Red River, many cattle and horses are lost every winter from the people not laying in a sufficient stock of hay.

The Hudson's Bay Company now farm to a considerable

extent, and since the arrival of a Company of Rifles in 1857, have imported a number of oxen from Minnesota.

*Farming Operations.*—The commencement of farming operations depends altogether on the progress of the season, but it is seldom that wheat sowing is commenced before May, and it is usually cut before the end of August. The cutting of hay on public land is not allowed by law to be commenced before July 20, so that everyone may have an equal chance.

The following extract is from a very excellent article in the Edinburgh 'Quarterly Review,' of January 1859:—

Shall we then create another colony, and, starting from the Rocky Mountains on the west, run along the 49th parallel to Lake Superior, and then, on this base, come out of the northern part of the American Continent a state extending five, six, or more degrees of latitude to the north? As far as we can judge of the tendency of affairs this seems to be the proposition which the present head of the Colonial Office is most likely to entertain. It is to this country a question of vast political, and of no small financial importance; and it is mainly with a view of enabling our readers to apprehend the question in all its bearings, that we have spent so much space in examining the preliminary details. Of the soil and climate of this country we have already given some account. It is a land of lakes, rivers, and morasses, with a large proportion of primitive rock, and although it possesses a great deal of limestone, which is an ordinary indication of fertility, the promise is broken by the predominance of magnesia in the composition of the rock. Fuel is very scarce; coal has not hitherto been found. Where the land is good, as on the lower Saskatchewan, the Indians are numerous and warlike; where the land is bad, existence can only be supported by the chase of a few wild animals, and by a nauseous and poisonous lichen, known by the name of *Tripe de la Roche*. The shores of the Hudson's Bay are intensely cold and miserably barren,



and though the climate mitigates its severity towards the west, the winters appear to be colder and the summers shorter than in the corresponding latitudes of Europe. Shall we found a colony in this region? The founding of a colony depends upon the fiat of the Government. The success of a colony depends upon its capacity to attract private enterprise. What are the inducements which should lead emigrants to seek their home in such a country as the Hudson's Bay territory? It is not enough to tell us that corn may be grown and stock may be fed on these lands. It must also be proved that there are no other lands of superior natural advantages open to the choice of the emigrant. How many centuries after the southern parts of Europe had been colonised, was the eastern parts of Prussia left barren and desolate, not because it was incapable of cultivation, but because more tempting lands were still vacant? There is nothing as yet, and will not be for many years, any such complete occupation of the more fertile lands and milder climates of the American Continent, as to drive settlers to the bleak and dreary plains of the icy north. Virginia has to be re-colonised. Pennsylvania and New York have still millions of acres of fertile land; and, further west, boundless fields of emigration are offered by the States that form the valley of the Mississippi and surround the great western lakes. Canada herself has as yet very imperfectly fulfilled her mission, for the valley of the mighty Ottawa, twin-brother of the St. Lawrence, which with its noble tributaries forms a sort of world in itself, is yet little more than a lumber station. In that vast region millions upon millions of emigrants may be absorbed before any one shall be driven for want of land to seek a poorer soil and ruder climate a thousand miles beyond the present limits of even Western civilisation. As far then as mere soil and climate go, we have no reason to suppose that the colony planted on the shores of Lake Winnipeg would prove sufficiently attractive to draw settlers within its borders. It may be, however, that there are some especial inducements to overcome these disadvantages; just as we see in the case of Fraser's River, where the belief in the existence of gold has

been sufficient to overcome a repugnance to the floods of summer, the snows of winter, the inaccessible mountains, the dangerous river, and the savage Indians. The only inducement the Hudson's Bay territory offers, is the fur trade; and even could the future colonists possess themselves of the whole of that traffic, it would afford but a meagre support for a very small community of English colonists, and, owing to the necessary destruction of the fur-bearing animals and Indians by free competition, would give that support only for a limited period of time. But the truth is, that it could only be after many years of severe struggle, if at all, that a colony situated on the Red River or Saskatchewan would be able to get any considerable footing in the fur trade, and then it would probably succeed to a wasted and ruined inheritance. On the vast scale of distance on which the operations of the Hudson's Bay Company are carried on, a plan and concert of many years, a regular organisation of posts, and a nice calculation of times and measures, are absolutely necessary, not merely to secure commercial success, but to preserve the lives of the agents of the trade. For instance, there are stations on the Mackenzie River so remote, that the capital employed upon them yields no return for seven years. Where is a new colony to find the capital, the organisation, the intelligence, the local knowledge, by which alone this wonderful triumph over the most dreadful obstacles in nature is achieved? Supposing these difficulties to be at length overcome; it is very improbable the conquest would be worth the labour it had cost. The Hudson's Bay Company, in consequence of the treaty of 1846, were obliged to retire from the banks of the Columbia River, but we never heard that they left to their American successors a very large amount of sport in the chase of the fur-bearing animal. We may, therefore, conclude that no colony could maintain itself on the profits of the fur trade, and that the notion of getting possession of it would turn out to be a costly delusion.

The best proof, however, remains, and that is the fact that colonists do not go to the Red River. There is nothing to prevent them; the lands are open for sale; there is hardly



any taxation; English law is administered by an English lawyer, who, before he went to the settlement, had attained the rank of Queen's Counsel in Canada; life and property are perfectly safe under the care of a detachment of Her Majesty's troops. The Company may not be zealous colonisers, but they do, and can do, nothing to prevent settlement, and if there were any adequate motive, we do not doubt but settlement would take place. But there is no such motive. The climate and soil are uninviting, and any produce which might be raised could only be sent to the south to compete, in the overstocked markets of Minnesota, with similar produce raised on the spot. The country can only be reached by large bodies of persons through the United States; and it would be an unaccountable infatuation if emigrants should pass through a region where land is fertile and communication is easy, to seek a home in a remote and isolated country inferior in every respect to the unoccupied lands which lie on each side of the way to it. The only inducement which Government could hold out to emigrants would be the substitution of the rule of the Crown for the management of the Company; and, with every respect for the Colonial Office, we must be permitted to doubt whether this is a boon which would be very highly appreciated. When we see how Mr. Douglas, a mere fur-trader, has been able, under circumstances most trying and perplexing, without money, without official staff, without military help, to govern, to reduce to order, to feed, and to conciliate the vast mass of desperate and lawless men whom the recent gold discoveries flung on the shore of Vancouver's Island, we may reasonably question whether the settler would gain much by the displacement of such administrators as the rough service of the Hudson's Bay Company seems to train, in order to make room for that peculiar class of persons who are generally selected to discharge responsible and onerous offices in Crown Colonies. The truth is, a colony has already been established at the Red River. It has conspicuously failed from defects of climate, position, and communication, and there is no reason to think that the failure would be less



complete if the name of the Crown were substituted for that of the Company.

If this subject could only be regarded without passion or prejudice, and with a single view to imperial interests, the solution does not appear difficult. Things are not ripe for any final resolution. Canada is evidently not prepared at this moment either to accept or reject the offer of the Company to take these lands on condition of settling and making communications to them. It is a gross exaggeration to represent American settlement as having reached the boundary line, and many years must elapse before the space which intervenes between St. Paul's and Pembina is filled up. Everything is in a state of transition and uncertainty. The creation of the new colony of British Columbia points to the possibility of the formation of an overland route by the northern Saskatchewan. Innumerable projects for an Atlantic and Pacific railroad are in the air. No one can tell what form will arise out of this chaos, and until we know, it would be the height of imprudence to commit ourselves to so decisive and irretrievable a step as the formation of a British colony which we are bound to defend at all hazards.\* In this state of transition and uncertainty, we have the good fortune to possess in this fur company an expedient peculiarly adapted to the requirements of the time. If it has no other merit, it secures to us, if we are wise, time for circumspection

\* 'These pages were already in the press when the latest work on the subject, Mr. Kane's "Wanderings of an Artist among the Indians of British North America," reached our hands; and we are happy to find that Mr. Kane fully confirms, from his own personal observation, the opinion we have formed. His pencil has been employed with great success to represent the wild Indian tribes of these regions, and the wild scenery in which they dwell. He visited the Red River Settlement, penetrated to Fort Assiniboine, descended the Walla Walla and the Columbia, and has given us a most graphic and entertaining account of the frightful country he succeeded in crossing. We should be ready to rest the whole case on Mr. Kane's evidence, which is really conclusive, and we strongly recommend his most interesting volume to our readers.'

and deliberation, and saves us from the necessity of taking any rash and ill-advised step. And yet all parties, agreeing in nothing else, seem to have combined for the purpose of destroying the corporation which at this moment renders us such invaluable service. The Colonial Minister, to whom it saves infinite trouble and anxiety, the Canadian Government, whose frontiers it preserves in tranquillity, nay, the very Aborigines Protection Society, whose duties it most efficiently discharges, all combine in the wish to extinguish it. Let it then be extinguished, but do not let us embark in the dangerous and expensive folly of colonising the country on our own account. Better to hand it over at once to the United States, and get some credit for liberality, than wait to see it wrested from us without the possibility of resistance and without the grace of a concession.

I may be permitted to remark relative to the Oregon Boundary dispute that the Home Government has conducted the negotiations with the same becoming care and dignity which characterised their despatches in the notorious Trent affair. The administration of America has told the British Government that the Island of San Juan belongs to the then United States, and that it will not be surrendered. All that need be said is, that if the island belongs to the British Crown we shall most assuredly have it; and that if, on the other hand, it rightfully belongs to her rival, England will not hesitate to relinquish it. The question of right remains to be settled by the commissioners appointed by the two Governments under the treaty, and to violate a treaty is not the way to gain honourable possession. England has signally proved to the Federal Government in the Trent business that she will ever maintain her honour; and she knows how to recognise the sacred obligation of treaties, should others not. If certain generals of notoriety in the American army break faith and stain

their country's honour, they only prove themselves inferior to barbarians, with whom a whiff of tobacco smoke, or a string of beads, gives not merely binding force, but sanctity, to such obligations. Neither the man nor the Government who thus sells virtue is to be envied; and what right of citizens will be deemed inviolable if a state renounces the principles which constitute their security? In respect to this San Juan affair, let the people of England never forget how nearly we were thrown into all the horrors of war, at a time when the States were not, as now, disunited and helpless, by the intemperate policy of His Excellency Governor Douglas, who is Commander-in-Chief of Her Majesty's colony of British Columbia and its dependencies. But for the arrival of Rear-Admiral Sir Robert Baynes, K.C.B., at the eleventh hour, war with America was certain. This I know, having been upon the island when His Excellency's commands were received. The good old Admiral and the captains of his fleet boldly refused to adopt a course which would have created a rupture between England and America. These noble upholders of the British Flag contemplated with true feeling the awful effect of the boom of cannon and the roll of musketry. To the chivalry and forbearance, therefore, of these wise and valiant men the two kindred nations owe indeed much. It would be an unpardonable omission were I not to make special mention of Captain Hornby, of the 'Tribune,' who, although under the most positive instructions from the Commander-in-Chief to declare war at once, took upon himself the responsibility of delaying the execution of His Excellency's commands for full two days, until the arrival of the Admiral, who was daily expected.

This disputed island is held by a joint occupation



with the Americans. Our force consists of 66 men of the Royal Marines (Light Infantry), one captain and two lieutenants, and one surgeon; to which it has been reduced, by one casualty or another, from its original number of 80. When the joint military occupation was entered upon, the American force numbered the same as ours; it is now, however, reduced to 50 men and one captain. The officer who had been in command during nearly the whole period of the occupation, Captain Pickett, obtained leave of absence some time back, and is now serving in the Confederate army in his native State of Virginia. Nothing can exceed the good feeling and cordiality which subsist between the officers and men on both sides. The officers were from the first continually exchanging civilities, and even warm offices of friendship, whilst the men fraternised together. These are very favourable circumstances, and it is pleasant to record them. Indeed I have invariably found the American officers of the old school gentlemanly, frank, kind, good-natured fellows; and I am sure they will say this much at least of our noble-hearted officers young and old.

I am often asked how British Columbia is governed, and I have as often found myself in a dilemma, knowing how individual opinions are usually received on such subjects by our good folks at home. If what is stated smacks of dissatisfaction, the unhesitating remark commonly is, 'Oh, you are prejudiced;' and if, on the other hand, it should savour of adulation, 'Oh, you are surely mistaken.' However, as I entertain a very deep conviction of my duty to the poor colonists in British Columbia, I shall boldly declare my views in a plain straightforward manner, utterly regardless of the way in which they may be received by certain interested

persons, while I am fully conscious that laudatory phrases would be more palatable to the public. In the cause of honesty and truth, however, such considerations must be thrown aside. Agents at home, however blundering, can work but limited mischief, as they are instantly and easily removed from office; whilst, as I well know, it is very different indeed in a distant colony.

Let us cast an eye over the sister colony of Canada, — where the people are unfettered, and have the full management of their own affairs. The Governor of Canada is appointed by the British Crown; so is the Governor of British Columbia. In Canada the Governor nominates an executive council, who are presumed to be his advisers; the same in British Columbia. There is in Canada a legislative assembly, the members of which are elected by the people and responsible to the electors, as in Great Britain: but in British Columbia there is no legislative assembly, and it was only after much pressure from without that Governor Douglas was compelled to nominate an executive council.

Exorbitant duties are collected, without regard to commercial usage: witness the quadruped tax, which was a climax in the destructive policy of His Excellency, and which added  $2\frac{1}{2}$  cents. per lb. on the necessaries of life to the miner. Will it be credited that sheep are charged 2s. per head, cows, oxen, and horses 4s. 2d. per head, in a new colony where all such animals should have free admission, and especially where so few are reared? Unhappily many pages might be thus written upon the public conduct of the officer who so feebly, though it may be honestly, fills the office of chief ruler of British Columbia, but I prefer giving extracts from local newspapers and colonial letters, as better exhibiting the grounds of complaint.



From a pamphlet by a merchant:—

Customs duties are collected without regard to business habits or commercial usage. 'The importer has no security.' He may make a heavy importation and be ruined where no foresight could save him.

Take the instance of liquors. At present the importer pays a duty of \$1.50 per gallon. He knows his market and is prepared to pay it. Very well; he imports 10,000 gallons of liquor; he pays at Westminster \$15,000 duty; but the importer does not know that the absolute ruler may not suddenly conceive a plan of reducing the duty to 50 cents.; consequently he rises next morning a loser to the tune of \$10,000.

But this instance has a bright as well as a dark side. 'It's an ill wind that blows nobody good.' Perhaps the absolute system may raise the duty to \$2.00.—No proper notice is given on such occasions, no voice can stay the 'fiat;' but nevertheless, some favourite speculator, posted in state measures, makes a bold and safe stroke, and pockets his pile!

People of British Columbia, these things *have been* and *are* going on amongst us; where is it to end?

From the 'Victoria Gazette':—

The last 'Proclamation Tax' of 1*l.* sterling for every laden quadruped starting from Douglas and Yale to and towards the mining regions is a fitting climax to the destructive policy of the Government of, or rather *out of*, British Columbia.

Tax after tax is being levied on that unfortunate and neglected country, either with the childish idea that a gold producing country may be reckoned on as good for any amount, or else for some more crafty purposes which it would baffle even Indian subtlety to comprehend, but which can never stand the test of English honesty and common sense.

The present tax, laying an additional burden *on the miner* of about 2½ cents. per lb. for the necessaries of life, will at once arrest any contemplated immigration and enterprise;



and if it were the avowed object of Governor Douglas to keep out the mining population by any and every means, it could not have been more effectually done than by the issue of a 'Mule Proclamation,' at this particular juncture.

From the 'British Colonist : '—

The meeting of Saturday night, at Assembly Hall, to consider the 14 mule-tax, was very largely attended by an intelligent audience. Mr. John Copland was called to the chair, and Mr. Muir was appointed secretary.

Several speeches were made by gentlemen largely interested in British Columbia and Vancouver's Island, and the general impression seemed to be that if the former colony fell, through the enormous exactions of Governor Douglas, the latter must go with it.

The utmost unanimity of feeling seemed to exist, and the remarks made called forth the hearty applause of all present.

During the progress of the meeting, the following resolutions were introduced and adopted unanimously :—

*Resolved,* That the miners of British Columbia are the bone and sinew of the colony ; that they are the only producers, and the principal consumers, who pay almost all the taxes, and are therefore entitled to every consideration.

*Resolved,* That British Columbia has been and still is most incompetently, unjustly, and arbitrarily governed ; that the numerous burthens and restrictions heaped on the miners, and the refusal to allow the public lands to be settled on, are ample proofs of this fact, and contrary to the express instructions from the Home Government, 'that a council of intelligent miners should be from time to time assembled and consulted with.'

*Resolved,* That it is totally irreconcilable with sound law and common justice that one man should have the power to levy taxes without the concurrence of the majority taxed, or their representatives, the result of which has been to drive thousands of valuable emigrants from the colony — and to prevent many thousands from coming to it — while those who

remain cannot have any attachment for it under such despotic rule.

*Resolved*, That the tax of \$5 per head on pack-mules for each trip is most exorbitant and unjust, and ought to be immediately repealed, calculated as it is to paralyse commerce by driving all the miners (who would have to pay it) out of the country, and thereby converting thriving towns and vast fields yielding golden harvests into desolate wildernesses.

*Resolved*, That we deeply sympathise with our brother colonists, and will use our utmost efforts in combination with them to have the obnoxious pack-animal-tax immediately repealed — and will likewise aid them in obtaining redress of their manifold grievances.

*Resolved*, That while we sincerely deplore the injury done to our brother colonists, we cannot be insensible to the fact that the prosperity of Vancouver's Island depends chiefly on that of British Columbia, and, consequently, self-preservation as well as sympathy calls loudly on us for vigorous combined action.

*Resolved*, That the obnoxious mule-tax is another added to the many proofs of the need which exists for a radical change in the form of Government in British Columbia, in order that by the establishment of representative institutions, British Columbia may become, as a colony, a worthy scion of the British realm.

*Resolved*, That a petition to His Excellency, praying for the immediate repeal of the mule-tax, be drafted and circulated by a committee to be appointed by this meeting, and also that said committee be authorised and requested to act in concert with British Columbia, in petitioning the Home Government for the immediate establishment of representative institutions in that colony.

*Resolved*, That the committee do also take the necessary measures to raise subscriptions, in order to send a delegate or delegates to the Home Government, to represent the grievances of the two colonies.

W. MUIR,  
Secretary.

JOHN COPLAND,  
Chairman.

There seemed to be but one sentiment prevailing in the assemblage — that Governor Douglas must be removed.

The following gentlemen were appointed a committee to carry out the spirit of the resolutions: — Messrs. Waddington, Hicks, De Cosmos, C. B. Young, Shanks, Muir, Copland, and Cooper.

The meeting adjourned about 11 o'clock, and every man left the room determined to do his utmost towards defraying the expense of sending one or more delegates to England with a petition, asking for the immediate removal of Governor Douglas.

The meeting had been announced in a most humorous manner. A forlorn-looking mule, apparently overworked, poorly fed, and laden with the prospective sorrows threatened by the tax to his race, was led through the streets by a miserable-looking Indian in most tattered habiliments, who with solemn step tolled a tinkling bell, to draw the attention of the wandering public to the following inscription which was suspended at each side of his muleship: 'Mule-tax meeting to-night at 7 o'clock.' But the climax of the spectacle was, that about the first to behold Mr. long-ears under his novel burden was no less a personage than Governor Douglas himself, which did more towards the abolition of the obnoxious tax than a score of public meetings could have effected. Truly His Excellency *did* 'look blank.'

In a leader of the 'Colonist' we find the following:—

The prosperity of British Columbia is of importance to all, and her prosperity depends on her freedom. In this age, these two things are inseparable. Anglo-Saxon blood, all the world over, must and will boil at the idea of being despotically ruled. 'Britons never will be slaves!' British Columbia *cannot be peopled* with a population worth having, unless *dom* unites with the prospect of gain, to allure a desirable

emigration. Everybody, therefore, ought to feel and manifest a warm interest in knocking off the shackles of the sister colony. And we believe that many only desire a suitable opportunity for taking part in this work of emancipation. Let the opportunity then be fully given.

By all means, too, let there be a delegation. It would be foolish to court disappointment by trusting to transmission, even though there were reason to expect, which there is not, that the petitions would be sent without unfair comments. A Governor so wedded to absolutism that he will not even consent to a council of his own choosing; so despotic that he is unwilling, even in *appearance*, to divide with others the power which has unfortunately fallen into his hands; so regardless of the laws of the realm, that he refuses access to poll-books; so inconsiderate as to levy taxes which have as sure a tendency to repress immigration as a stone has to fall to the earth; and withal so low in his estimate of British Columbians that he proclaims them unfit for self-government — can hardly be expected to have magnanimity enough to help on their way to the Colonial Office documents that may serve his own official death-warrant. Besides, a delegate or delegates can gain access to royalty much more readily than a petition, which can only come in its turn, and *may* be crowded out of its turn.

To accomplish what we have barely hinted at, organisation, deliberation, and thoroughness are needful. There must be no hurry, no hap-hazard work. Funds will be needed, and means must be taken to give all who wish to contribute an opportunity of doing so. We hope that this important matter will not be *balked* or half done.

The theory of Government and the proper representation of the people has for many years puzzled the heads of the ablest men in the British Parliament, and even now the question of Reform, still unsettled, remains a bone of contention among all parties, and is the rock on which successive ministers have split. The



most skillful debaters, the most eloquent orators, the most lucid reasoners, the most powerful statesmen, the most favourite leaders, and the most popular demagogues—some from devotion to the cause, some from conviction, and others from the necessity of their position, have all tried, and all tried in vain, to produce a bill that will satisfy the country; the most remarkable failure was that of the great ornament of the popular cause, who has long devoted one of the most luminous intellects that the House of Commons ever possessed, to the consideration of this great measure. With so many illustrious failures before us, we did not expect to receive a perfect bill from the collective wisdom of Vancouver's Island, and we have not been disappointed. The bill that has lately become a law is just what we might have expected from the men who passed it—narrow in its views, exclusive in its privileges, and absurd in its defences. For instance, an objection is taken to a voter because he was born in London of an English mother but of an American father; an appeal is consequently made to the proper constituted Court which holds on the Monday *after the election*, which has been hurried through on the Saturday! Such injustice is, however, of common occurrence in that poor unfortunate place. It reminds one of the Scottish system in the feudal era, titled 'Dornoch Law'—'hang first, try after.' So much for the Elector; now for the Candidate. It was announced in the leading local journal, that a certain gentleman whose views are altogether independent of party had started as a candidate for a seat in the new House of Assembly. In an editorial article the following allusion to my justly popular friend was duly made—'We sincerely congratulate Mr. Langford, and counsel him to

pursue the same manly course he has hitherto done—to truckle to no party, neither to those in power, nor to those wishing to be in power. His public course up to the present time has secured for him the confidence of the whole community. He possesses aptitude for business. He has sympathies with popular rights and privileges. He will see that the public moneys are properly appropriated. He will set his face against lavish expenditure, and raise his voice to expose incapacity and absurd patronage in any department of the Government in which it may occur. *He will advocate a liberal and generous policy with respect to the disposal of the public lands, and against the policy to which is attributed the present depressed state of this and the adjoining colony.* He will support the grand bulwark of all our liberties—"the freedom of the press." He will, as a stanch, though liberal-minded Englishman, be ever ready to maintain the honour and dignity of his country, and to raise his voice against all oppression. His Excellency knew that no inducement could swerve this gentleman from the path of duty, that he would serve faithfully and honestly, and that such merits might place the Government in a precarious and difficult position. After, therefore, a most anxious and serious deliberation it was agreed that the *screw* of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company should be put in requisition (Mr. Langford being one of their Farm Bailiffs), the result of which was that a notice appeared, in which this estimable man was forced to say, 'I regret that circumstances over which I have no control render it imperative that I should withdraw the public assent I have given to your kind request that I would become a candidate for your suffrages at the approaching election. My reasons for this course are of a



private nature which leave me no choice.' Never was there a greater effort made by a Governor to have his nominees returned to a House of Assembly than that which I have witnessed, backed too by all the Government officials, with Judge Begbie in the lead. It is highly creditable to Colonel Moody, the Commissioner of Lands and Works, to Captain Gossett, the Treasurer, and to Mr. Brew, Commissioner of Police, that they took no part whatever in this most disgraceful affair. The same influence almost crushed the efforts of Mr. Cooper to get into the House of Assembly because of the evidence he had given before the Select Committee, which appeared in the Blue Book. Mr. Cooper has been returned, and he makes a good member. I have seen old men, with tears in their eyes, declare that if they voted against the Governor's friends they would be ruined, and the servants of the Hudson's Bay Company were told in very unmistakable terms that their situations depended upon the way they voted. Alas! the day has not yet gone by when irresponsible autocracy can be the system of Government in our colonies. When will reform triumph? Not until the Crown of England gives the people of Vancouver's Island and British Columbia an unprejudiced experienced ruler.

During the late election such things were done as registering votes after the time allowed by law had expired; little, however, was thought of this in so lawless a country. Indeed, so unscrupulous was the Government clique, that they cajoled the 'Blacks,' who plumped for their men, and returned them against the will of the white population. This was the case in Victoria, except in so far as concerned the return of Mr. Cary, the Attorney-General, who is deservedly

popular, and makes a very excellent member of the House of Assembly.

Whilst upon the subject of elections, it will be proper to correct the very erroneous notion circulated in print by the Bishop of Columbia, who stated that 'the Americans tried to obtain a majority in the local Parliament to vote for annexing this colony (Vancouver's Island) to the *States*. They were, however, quite checked; the finishing stroke was given by the immigration of coloured (African) families.' It is really amazing that so sensible a man should have written such an absurdity. The Americans residing in these colonies, with scarcely an exception, prefer the salutary laws of England to those founded on the democratic principle; it excites a smile, therefore, to read what the worthy Bishop has stated. Although not in any way prejudiced against coloured people, yet I do think that it was highly reprehensible to permit them to vote on that occasion, they not having resided sufficiently long in the country to give proof of their loyalty to Great Britain. So late as the 3rd of last November, a most serious riot occurred at the Victoria Theatre, growing, as credibly stated, out of long-existing prejudices of the negroes against the whites. On the night in question the negroes concerted a plan to take possession of the reserved seats. Two negroes first forced admittance to the parquette. The whites attempted to expel them, and the actors jumped from the stage into the parquette, to assist in the fight. The women took refuge behind the scenes. A party of negroes, armed with clubs, came to the rescue of their fellows, when a number of whites were knocked down and kicked by the negroes, and lighted lamps were thrown about, setting the theatre on fire. The negroes got

possession, and drove out the whites, but were in turn repulsed. Some of the negroes had firearms. One hundred negroes were engaged in this riot, and another attack on the theatre was planned. By recent advices we learn that the leaders in this negro riot had been tried and acquitted, on the ground that the disturbance was not premeditated! It should be mentioned that the negroes advocate the dangerous principle that there should be no distinction of persons, and that the management of the theatre should not have reserved seats at all. These black fellows must indeed be easily offended when they fancy themselves kept aloof from the holders of reserved seats by a simple passage in a hall which in size more resembles our saloon omnibus than a theatre. To crown all, the negro sits as a juror to judge the white man whom he so bitterly hates, and whom he sneers at for worshipping God. There are of course exceptions, but they are few.

A local correspondent asks —

When will this ambitious, hollow, and treacherous ruler be driven, like a Cardinal Wolsey, from the Court to obscurity, and left naked to his enemies? When the smouldering embers, which have already begun to flicker in his Legislative Assembly, shall have culminated in a blaze. The 'Illustrated London News' of March 17, 1860, states: 'The elections of representatives to serve in the New House of Assembly, of Vancouver's Island, are just over, and give a very marked majority in favour of the Government.' This was certainly the impression at the time, as every means, covert and otherwise, had been used to secure a majority, and it was obtained only by an overwhelming number of negro votes, having been specially manufactured by His Excellency for the occasion. These black fellows are so numerous that they hold the balance of political power in their hands.

That affairs in British Columbia have reached a



crisis, any one versed in the principles of constitutional government and the details of colonial history must see. A crisis, however, is not necessarily a catastrophe, but it may easily become one. The very means taken to avert the danger may aggravate the evil, and hasten the end, unless dictated by sound wisdom. The prudent and most effectual course would, I think, be to forward an authentic statement of the grievances under which the colony groans direct to the Home Government; for never has England lent a deaf ear to the cry of her children in distant lands. Two of the most important essentials still wanting in the colony of British Columbia are a resident Governor and a Legislature; without these all else is of no avail.

Many well-informed persons agree in the opinion that no place is more feebly governed than British Columbia, and it would excite well-grounded surprise if it were otherwise. The representative of Royalty in that region has scarcely had time, since the advent of civilised beings upon the territory, to divest himself of the barbarous ideas engendered by thirty years' sojourn among the aborigines.

It is painfully apparent to all under his rule, that Governor Douglas is but poorly fitted to regulate the affairs of a civilised community. His public conduct is, indeed, universally and emphatically condemned by all except those who bask, or hope to bask, in the sunshine of office. His Excellency promised that he would use his influence with the Home Government to obtain permission to give free grants of land to settlers, and he maintains that he has used it, but that the request was pertinaciously refused. Probably it may be so; but it is hard to believe that so desirable a measure would have been refused by our usually

liberal Government, if the case had been fairly put. Suffice it to say, that the deliberate opinion of the bulk of the people of British Columbia is, that unless Governor Douglas be recalled, and a resident Governor appointed, the few remaining colonists may be expected to leave, as thousands have done already.

Whilst it is conceded that the present Governor possesses considerable energy, with some ability and power of organisation, it will not be denied that he owes his present position infinitely more to the patronage of a powerful company, than to any peculiar qualifications for the office. From his having lived beyond the pale of civilised life for more than thirty years, he is, as might be supposed, sadly wanting in experience, discretion, and the varied accomplishments so indispensable to his high function. It is admitted that, since his appointment, he has read hard for information; but all the reading in the world will never make a sagacious ruler, any more than the reading of treaties on the art of war will make a great and skillful general. He is sadly deficient in knowledge of the privileges and duties of diplomatic agents, in the conduct and management of negotiations, in the courtesies of diplomacy, and in the delicacies, as particularly evidenced in the San Juan difficulty, of international law. His despatches, indeed, read like those of an able diplomatist, but these are said to be written for him by a gentleman who possesses qualifications in which Governor Douglas is unhappily deficient.

It is rumoured that Colonel Moody, R.E., Chief Commissioner of Lands and Works in British Columbia, was appointed Lieutenant Governor of the colony in 1858, but that the appointment was afterwards cancelled, at Governor Douglas' request. The colonists were

much surprised at this change, and still more that the worthy colonel had not been at once raised to the Governorship; leaving Governor Douglas to preside over the separate colony of Vancouver's Island, in which he has lived for so many years. It is a matter of grave reproach that the ruler of so extensive a territory as British Columbia should be permitted to reside far away from the colony, whilst all the other officers have been compelled, by special order from Downing Street, to reside on the spot. The Home Government could not have been at any loss for an able and experienced Governor, even if Colonel Moody had declined, whilst there were such energetic and gallant men as Colonel Hawkins, R.E., Commissioner of the International Boundary, and Captain Gosset, R.E., Treasurer of British Columbia, both so universally popular, and so favourably known in several of our dependencies, Australia, New Zealand, Ceylon, &c.

Some persons attribute His Excellency's public conduct to the advice of certain persons who surround him, and to his inexperience. That may be the case; and if it be, all we shall say is, that he is not 'the right man in the right place.' Nevertheless, there is but little doubt that he fills his office honestly and to the best of his ability.

Out of the scores of letters which have been published relative to public affairs in these unfortunate colonies, I shall give one from the pen of a gentleman of prominent and responsible position resident in Vancouver's Island. Although only initialed, it is not difficult to recognise the writer—

VICTORIA, V. I., *September 2, 1860.*

LOCAL IMPROVEMENTS — THE FRASER RIVER TRADE BEING  
SECURED BY THE AMERICANS.

Improvements are still going on, and our town is spreading its borders with a degree of rapidity which proves that some of the people of this island have not lost confidence in its future prosperity. Nor is the business portion of the town lagging in its show of prosperity, as far as the erection of brick stores are concerned. But money matters are extremely tight. The collection of accounts is difficult, and no one appears to be overburdened with the needful.

The shipment of goods from this port to Fraser River has been very limited for many weeks past, and many of our merchants wear long faces, and look rather blue, as it is pretty well established that the supplies reach the upper country by way of Oregon and the Dalles, and our merchants and traders look with seriousness upon the state of things which thus deprives them of a large amount of business.

A TIRADE AGAINST THE GOVERNMENT.

But the fact is, the miserable misrule and mismanagement of Government officials have, from the earliest history of this country, been a curse and a drawback to the miners and business men, and has prevented alike the extensive opening up of the mining districts and the establishment of a large and profitable mercantile business on this island. And there is no room for surprise that men who have suffered so much from their ruler's acts, should so loudly condemn the men who have used their official position and prerogatives to thwart, circumscribe, and limit the prosperity of the whole country. Whether this is the result of ignorance or design, it matters not. The ruinous effect upon the country and its people is the same.

The Government, from its head to its feet, from beginning to end, is lame and feeble, and the whole body does not combine the intelligence of one single smart statesman. The principal office is but feebly, though it may be honestly filled,



and the subordinate officers are a common reproach to the people of the country. Nearly all the appointees are men who have been sent out here from the mother Government, as broken down gentlemen's sons, half-pay, useless officers at homes, or something of that sort, possessing but few, if any, of the requisite qualifications to commend them to position and favour. Most of them come with piles of letters of recommendation, and the colonial offices are mostly filled by men who have the *largest amount* of letter qualifications, and who, be it said with sorrow, in too many instances enjoy no recommendation beyond what they carry in their pockets. There may be a few exceptions to this sweeping review, but they are too few essentially to modify what I have said. Taking the officials as a whole, they possess scarcely mediocral intellect, and far less statesmanship or business qualifications. I have mixed with them sufficient to know that what I say is true, and I doubt whether there is a country under civilised government, where there is less ability displayed in the departments of government than here. Judicious, wise, and able men are not sought after for government offices. Those who will and do become the subservient tools of the powers that be, are the men most suited for the purposes, and are placed in those positions which should be filled by men of information, intelligence, and experience. This we see demonstrated in a thousand instances, and has brought down many a curse upon the heads of our rulers.

#### THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES — ITS MAINSPRING.

We have a truthful illustration of this in the House of Representatives. There we find the Government party ruling and controlling the destinies of the colonies with merciless hands. They are in the majority, and dishonourably and dishonestly so, and yet they have not done aught to benefit their constituents. The first act has not yet transpired, to further the interest of the country at large or the town of Victoria. So far, they have mainly legislated to oppress the people, by voting large and unnecessary salaries, and creating offices for which there was no necessity; but this is one



of their consistencies. When they are asked to legislate for, or pay a just demand, repair roads, bridges, &c., the answer is, 'the colony is *too poor* — *we have no money*,' &c.; but if there can be a fat office made, to open the door for His Excellency to shove some particular favourite or friend in, at a fine salary — all right; the colony is not too poor for that. . . . But you may think I am indulging in personalities. Not so. I have no personal ends to serve, and only write from what I see and know. And the conduct of the House of Assembly fully bears me out in my assertions; for the complexion of the House being fully Government, the faults and features thereof are attributable to that quarter. There is one main moving spring in the House, Mr. Cary. With him, or by his consent, all measures on the Government side originate. He does the most of the talking, and at his nod and wink, his automata vote and act. There are men in that House who I believe have not done a single act or thought a thought, without consulting their master. They are bound to him, and would no more dare to oppose him than they would thrust their hand into the fire. And yet this is not so because of any particular excellence on the part of him whom they obey that they are incompetent, but that they lack the integrity and manliness to oppose one, because he holds a controlling influence at the seat of Government. . . .

#### INCORPORATION OF VICTORIA — PUBLIC MEETING.

Last night there was a mass meeting held in the Colonial Theatre, to discuss the question of incorporating the town of Victoria. A number of speeches were made, which in the aggregate amounted to but very little. There is never anything effected by mass meetings in this town, for the reason that those who have a right to participate (British subjects only) do not appear to understand how to manage the affair, and generally there is so much thrown in, done and said, foreign to the subject in view, that in almost every instance the meeting fails of accomplishing its object. I have seen more hubbub and disorder in public meetings here than I ever before witnessed anywhere. So, last night, there was

but little said to any purpose. The great object aimed at was lost sight of in 'around Robin Hood's barn' speeches. There could have been more said to the point in fifteen minutes, than was said in hours last evening. The object of the meeting was a good one, and it would be well for Victoria the project of incorporation could be consummated, for the town needs what it has not — a competent government. Months have been spent in the House, talking about the matter; but nothing has been accomplished. Whether the mass meeting will help the matter along or no, remains to be seen. Had it taken the right direction, it would have proved beneficial to that measure. But I have never seen any success attend such meetings, unless all invidious distinctions between persons and parties were laid aside, and the one grand object of the meeting attended to.

## ODDS AND ENDS.

The past three days have been the forerunners of winter. Rain and mud in abundance. I am inclined to think that this will be a hard winter here.

The river steamers now being built, and of which I wrote you last, are progressing finely. The *Hunt* is the only boat now running to Fraser River.

There is considerable said about the mines, and the rich discoveries; but I have as yet seen none of the undoubted proofs. Letters, expressmen, traders, and samples of gold, are not good authorities for me. Large shipments of dust, and plenty of money, are the only legitimate evidences of a rich country above. And when you take into consideration that there are thousands of white men, and more thousands of Chinamen, in the gold fields of British Columbia, and compare the amount of gold received, the matter looks small.

We are blessed with 'shin plasters' here, issued by the British Bank of North America. They are for \$1 and upwards — U. S. currency, not *l. s. d.*

Since my last, there have been several more absconding debtors escaped, with amounts varying from \$500 to \$2,000.

The steamer which left last Monday carried away three that I know of, one of whom owed board to the sum of \$200. Two mechanics have thus left, as the result of taking work too low.  
J. E. W.

I have been, and ever shall be, a friend to the freedom of the press, although often the venal companion of liberty, believing that without it there would be no liberty. An occurrence took place in these colonies little while ago, involving the freedom of the people and arousing an intense feeling of indignation in their breasts. His Excellency issued a proclamation enforcing obsolete English statutes, in the hope of strangling the Victoria 'Colonist,' for no other reason than because its columns set forth unvarnished truths respecting the management of the colonies. The journalist had refused to be bribed by the offer of the government printing, had despised patronage in exchange for integrity, and preferred freedom to the fetters of despotism. The scandalous attempt at suppression only increased the success of the paper, which continues to be conducted in the same manly and independent spirit, contending more vigorously and fearlessly for the rights and the liberties of the people. The colonists met *en masse*, and subscribed the required bonds for 800*l.*, to satisfy the terms of the proclamation, and to enable the 'Colonist' to exist, and lay more naked to the world the arbitrary actions of the chief ruler, which were worked out under the guise of instructions from the British Government. This marks an era in the history of the colony, the people meeting together to assert their rights and support their champion. It proves that 'Britons never will be slaves,' even to such nabobs as were for a few short moments idly congratulating themselves on the sup-

pression of a small newspaper, whose only strength lay in the unvarnished truths which its pages told. We are entitled to believe, from the desperate efforts made to fetter the press, that opinion, almost universally, is hostile to the iniquitous and absolute rule under which British Columbia and Vancouver's Island groan. It is to be hoped, therefore, for the salvation of these helpless dependencies, that the Government of the mother-country may not exhibit any longer that extravagant indulgence which has hitherto characterised it. It is not only unjust to turn a deaf ear to the cry of an oppressed people, but it is also unwise. Was it not a powerful evidence of the feelings of the colonists of British Columbia that they should have but the other day trampled under foot the special mandate of His Excellency to the government auctioneer to sell certain lots of land at New Westminster; should have hooted and kicked the public officer from off the rostrum, and have sent him gagged to Victoria, without his having been permitted to sell so much as a single lot? Can it be denied, even by those who can deny anything and everything, that this conduct of the people of British Columbia took place in the presence of Chief Commissioner of Lands and Works, Moody; Chief Justice Begbie; Attorney-General Cary; Chief Commissioner of Police Brew; Treasurer Gossett, and a host of other officials, and within gun-range of the military camp? Let us all bear in mind that 'truth is stranger than fiction,' and 'false friends are worse than bitter enemies.'

British Columbia wants a Governor of colonial experience, who will leave agriculture, commerce, and manufactures unshackled.

It is painful to be constrained to speak in such terms

of so high an official, but the importance of his functions renders it necessary, and justice to the colonies under his rule demands it.

We who live in England ought to thank God that instead of the dagger and the secret oath, to remedy wrongs and destroy tyranny, we have more effective weapons in absolute freedom of speech and pen. Men in other lands will talk and grumble and conspire in secret against oppression ; but in no country under the sun are grievances so openly denounced, and wrongs so speedily and so surely remedied, as in dear old England. Through the noble freedom of her press, falsehood is refuted, fallacies exposed, and error corrected, hardships ended, and true liberty obtained. It ought never to be forgotten that conspiracies and secret unions may overthrow an individual tyrant, but cannot make a free people. England is at the present day the most glorious illustration of freedom. Her institutions are the results of the onward march of ages, and her language is the only tongue in which liberty deigns to speak.



## CHAPTER IX.

Emigration an important feature in the Colonial Policy of England — Land the safest Investment for Capital — A glance at our other Colonies — Copious Immigration of Chinese — The Chinese a strange Race — Account of a Wedding — Account of a Chinese Dinner — Civilisation and the English People — Crown Lands of Canada and Australia — Writings of a Clergyman on British Columbia — Financial condition of the Colony — Public Loans — No brighter Picture can be presented — Decimal Currency should be adopted in the Colony — Consumption of Merchandise — Population of British Columbia and Vancouver's Island — The bright side of the Picture.

EMIGRATION has always been, and will continue to be, an important feature in the colonial policy of England. To people her vast territories with her own hardy and indefatigable race, planting new bulwarks against ignorance and despotism, will always be Great Britain's grandest work. Whilst thousands have been sent to other colonies, none have been sent to British Columbia, and it is fortunate for themselves that they have not, because the men required in British Columbia are those with small means, who will become the support of the colony at once, and not labourers who form the class which the Government usually sends out to the dependencies of the Crown.

Whether it be right or wrong to induce emigration to British Columbia, one thing is very certain, that if a healthy stream of immigration does not set in from the United Kingdom immediately, the colony must sink into utter insignificance. Whilst other dependencies of the Crown receive, season after season, a large accession

of so high  
 tions re  
 under

W  
 inst  
 wr  
 w  
 :

*THE SAFEST INVESTMENT OF CAPITAL*  
 to the population, and with it a share of the wealth,  
 and industry of the mother-country, British  
 Columbia merely adds even one to her already very  
 limited population. There must be some cause for  
 this, and the cause appears to be that the greater por-  
 tion of the country is wholly unsuited to agricultural  
 purposes, and further depressed by an illiberal land  
 policy.

In every portion of the world land is looked upon as  
 the safest and best investment for capital; but the effect  
 of such investment on the general prosperity is different  
 in an old and new community. In the former the  
 capital invested is appropriated so as to increase, in  
 the latter to diminish, the opportunities for reproduc-  
 tive employments. The land is the raw material; the  
 capital, or labour which might be bought with it, the  
 productive power; if then, the raw material is dimi-  
 nished for present purposes, and the productive power  
 employed in such diminution, it is obvious that the  
 system of investment in land by the capitalist retards  
 the progress of the colony, and will continue to do so,  
 until the evil shall have grown to such a head as to  
 cure itself.

A most striking example of this is shown in the  
 short history of Vancouver's Island. Of the 75,000  
 acres of land purchased for cash, three-fourths at least  
 are held by speculators, merely for the purpose of ob-  
 taining a rise in price. This land has been bought by  
 the present holders at the average price of 1*l.* per acre.  
 56,200*l.* therefore, of the capital, or productive power  
 of the community, are, so far as the present colonists  
 are concerned, utterly destroyed.

It is apparent to any person travelling through  
 British Columbia, however strange the circumstance,

that although the population is small, and the production of gold considerable, yet a deep undercurrent of wretchedness and poverty pervades the country. Moreover, there is no employment for the labouring man, and the lands are closed against the very people who should cultivate them. The much talked of prosperity is all a fable. Would that it could be said with truth that in a few years 'the wilderness would blossom as the rose,' and huge forest trees give place to thriving cities and towns!

It is really difficult to say who should emigrate to British Columbia; but not so much so to name the classes who ought not. It may be said, therefore, that for mechanics and artisans the field of employment is very limited indeed, and for unskilled labour there is no demand whatever. Great numbers of mechanics and labourers are going about idle, consequently distress is daily on the increase. There must ever be a drawback to this colony as a field for immigration, owing to the want of employment during the winter months; and it would be cruel and unfair to intending emigrants not to state that not one half have been able to find any kind of employment by which to earn a livelihood.

The following estimate of the comparative merits of British Columbia and Canada as fields of immigration, extracted from the 'Canadian News,' of April 10, 1862, will be read with interest:—

In the course of our last week's article we remarked upon the great superiority of Canada as a field for immigration, when compared with the newly discovered but, as yet, very imperfectly described gold fields upon the western slope of the Rocky Mountains. We cannot deny, could reliance be placed upon the glowing descriptions with which we have so

recently been favoured by the promoters of British Columbian emigration, that we should expect to see the tide of British emigrants speedily turned towards this new land of promise; but, in the mean time, we have no fear of the emigration to our British North American Atlantic colonies being in any perceptible degree retarded. We maintain, in the absence of all reliable and official information such as that, for example, afforded by the Government of Canada in regard to that province, that it is incumbent upon intending emigrants, especially those with families, to weigh well their prospects of success in this last discovered El Dorado. As distance lends enchantment to the view, it is by no means unlikely that intervening objects, probably far more worthy of attention, may escape notice altogether. At present it must be confessed that we know little or nothing of that vast tract of country on the west side of the Rocky Mountains, and stretching away to the Pacific, beyond some accounts which have lately reached us of a very extraordinary character as respects the quantity of gold to be had for the picking up; but we do know something of the Canadian expanse of territory on the opposite side of the continent. We know that that country possesses within itself unlimited sources of ever-increasing wealth, with healthy climate, representative Government, and a total absence of all burdensome taxation.

These are advantages not to be outweighed by a stake in the gold-field lottery — a speculation in which to every prize there are so many, many blanks — where success is mainly dependent upon chance, and when attained is but too often achieved by the loss of that health and manly vigour so requisite for the enjoyment of a hard-earned competence. Nor can we imagine any prudent father subjecting his family to the great fatigue, numberless risks, dangers, and privations to be undergone previous to and during his settlement in the gold districts, when, at far less expense and in much shorter time, by honest industry he may see them comfortably settled in a land not only civilised but overflowing with plenty. To farmers and agricultural labourers, Canada holds out the strongest inducements. Labour is scarce, and the labourer

may calculate upon certain remunerative employment—whilst those in possession of a little capital will find ample means for its safe and very remunerative employment.

We learn from the report of the Canadian labour market just issued by the Bureau of Agriculture at Quebec much valuable information on this point. This document embodies the answers to an interrogative circular distributed throughout the counties of Upper and Lower Canada, and, with a pamphlet which accompanies it, is intended for extensive circulation throughout this country. Copies may be had gratis on application to the Government Agents now in this country, and at the Grand Trunk Railway offices, 21 Old Broad Street, London.

In dealing with the statistics we will extract only those which relate to agricultural employments; for, although good openings for artisans are to be found in the many rising towns and villages in the rural districts, still the men more especially wanted at the present time are agricultural labourers. The late abundant harvest enables the farmers who have reaped the benefit of it largely to increase their number of farm hands, whilst those who have a small amount of capital, and are prepared to purchase farms and settle on lands of their own, may speedily turn to account the fertile acres which are theirs at a merely nominal price. From the returns before us we find that 97 out of 116 municipalities in Upper Canada, and 24 out of 71 parishes or municipalities in Lower Canada, are in absolute want of both male and female labour. The total number of emigrants returned as immediately required is as follows:—

	Farm Labourers	Female Servants	Boys over 13	Girls over 15
Eighty-four municipalities of Upper Canada, north of the St. Lawrence and north and west of Lake Ontario, require . . . . .	6,071	4,203	2,565	2,583
Thirteen municipalities on the Ottawa River, Upper Canada . . . . .	449	244	192	201
Twenty-four municipalities or parishes in Lower Canada . . . . .	393	447	420	408
Total . . . . .	6,913	4,894	3,177	3,192



And not only do we see that 18,176 additional hands are imperatively needed, but we find the following high scale of wages is offered to them: —

Farm labourers	40s. to 60s.	per month, with board and lodging.	
Female servants	12s. 6d. to 17s. 6d.	do.	do.
Boys over 13	9s. to 40s.	do.	do.
Girls do.	5s. to 15s.	do.	do.

And, when it is borne mind that the labourer always gets as good board as his master, it must be allowed that the invitation to an agricultural or other labourer is as tempting as it well can be.

But certain employment and high wages are merely the leading items in a long catalogue of advantages presented to the attention of the intending emigrant. The means of access to Canada are both easy and inexpensive, whilst to British Columbia they are circuitous, ill-regulated, and costly. The additional time which would be consumed in reaching the gold fields would be sufficient for the purchase of a Canadian farm, whilst the passage-money saved would go a long way towards stocking it. The time wasted in testing various claims until a fruitful one be found would, in nine cases out of ten, enable the settler to build his house, if not to clear the tenth portion of his land, the cultivation of which was the leading stipulation of his free grant or purchase; for, be it remembered, that free lands cannot be acquired in Canada by private companies, or for the purposes of speculation, without the regular conditions of so many acres being annually cleared upon each lot being fulfilled. Again, supposing the gold-digger to draw a prize in the lottery, how often is it his miserable lot 'to have plenty of gold, but nothing to eat?' The same account which recently informed us of the rapidly acquired fortunes at the mines, told us also of the privations of the miners — the common necessaries of life, and these of the worst quality, being hardly obtainable, and then only at exorbitant prices. How different this from Canada, where every village has its road, its post-office, its school, and probably its telegraph, if not its railway station; where, even in the

depth of winter, flour is to be had at from 10s. to 12s. per cwt., and beef and mutton at from  $2\frac{1}{2}d.$  to  $5d.$  per lb.; and where the means of communication afford even to the remotest hamlet a ready market for every portable product of the farm. Whilst gold-fields are ever more or less the scene of lawlessness and dissensions, Canadians are justly said to enjoy more thorough rational freedom than any other people in the world; the management of their own affairs being, through the wisdom of the mother-country, entirely in their own hands. The father, who in British Columbia must expect to see his children reared in the midst of vice and ignorance, the invariable concomitants of mob law and an unsettled state of society, will find in Canada upwards of 4,000 capital schools, with free libraries attached, supported partly by the Government, partly by self-imposed taxation, and partly by a small capitation fee. What volumes this one fact speaks for the future of our Transatlantic colony, well described as 'the brightest gem in England's territorial crown!'

A glance at other British colonies may not be uninteresting, especially as we learn from the valuable reports issued by Her Majesty's Emigration Commissioners that since 1815 to 1858 inclusive, 4,797,166 persons have migrated from the British Isles. Of these 1,180,046 went to the North American colonies, 2,890,403 to the United States, 652,910 to the Australian group of colonies, and 73,807 to other localities. The annual average from 1815 to 1858 was 109,026, and for the ten years ending 1858, 261,865.

Of the Irish emigrants of 1857, 76·60 per cent. went to the United States, 5·17 to British North America, and 17·89 to Australia.

As the sums of money remitted by settlers for assisting emigration of friends, is one of the most substantial evidences of prosperity, and as it goes to show that those who proceeded thither are satisfied with their

condition, a statement of the amounts sent home by settlers in North America to their friends in the United Kingdom from 1848 to 1858, both inclusive, may be given. It amounted to the large sum of 9,937,000*l.* In the face of such a powerful fact it would be idle to utter one word in favour of that country.

Let it not be supposed that none of those who emigrate ever return. For in the year 1857 there returned to the United Kingdom 18,839, equal to 8·84 per cent. of the emigration; and of these 16,721 came from America.

The emigration to Australia in 1857 amounted to 61,248 souls, being an increase, as compared with 1855, of 8,939, and as compared with 1856, of 16,664. Of these there were sent out by the Government Emigration Board, at the expense of colonial funds, 24,762; and 36,486 emigrated at their own expense. Their distribution was —

To New South Wales . . . . .	10,379
Victoria . . . . .	40,921
South Australia . . . . .	3,646
Western Australia . . . . .	382
Tasmania . . . . .	2,113
New Zealand . . . . .	3,807

The population of New South Wales on January 1, 1857, amounted to 286,873, of which there were 161,822 males and 124,991 females.

The population of Victoria on March 29, 1857, amounted to 403,419, of which 258,116 were males and 145,303 females.

The population of South Australia on January 1, 1857, consisted of 53,086 males and 51,622 females. Total 104,708.

The population of Tasmania on March 31, 1857,

including 690 military, was 81,492, of whom there were 45,916 males and 34,886 females.

The total revenue in 1858 :—

New South Wales . . . . .	£1,422,466
Victoria . . . . .	3,039,791
South Australia . . . . .	715,461
Western Australia (1857) . . . . .	40,923
Tasmania (1857) . . . . .	423,973

These large revenues speak volumes in favour of that marvellous colony of boundless wealth, and of unceasing prosperity, and we may very safely say of unexampled progress.

The land revenue alone in New South Wales amounted in 1858 to 402,472*l.*; and in Victoria to 3,039,791*l.*

The imports into the colony of New South Wales in 1857 were valued at 6,729,408*l.* The exports at 4,011,952*l.*

Among the exports the value of wool was 1,275,067*l.*; tallow, 82,134*l.*; gold, 1,101,448*l.*

The quantity of gold exported from Victoria and New South Wales in 1857 was valued at 10,987,591*l.*; and in the first six months of 1858 at 5,119,069*l.* In these mines a number of steam engines are employed. In May 1858 there were as many as 282, and of puddling machines 4,256.

The imports of South Australia in 1857 amounted to 1,623,052*l.*; and the exports in the same year to 1,958,572*l.*

The quantity of stock in the colony on December 31, 1857, was estimated at —

Sheep and lambs . . . . .	2,075,805
Cattle . . . . .	310,400
Horses . . . . .	26,220

There was expended in public works in 1857 no less a sum than 335,313*l.*, and the quantity of land alienated from January 1 to June 30, 1858, was 79,069 acres, and the amount realised 100,502*l.*

The following land statistics show the number of acres of land contained in the colony of Victoria; areas surveyed, sold, leased, and open to purchase by selection; and average price per acre:—

1. Total number of acres contained in the colony of Victoria, 55,644,160. 2. Number of acres surveyed to December 31, 1859, 5,691,481 *l.* 2*p.* 3. Number of acres sold, and average price per acre—town, 10,281*a.* 0*r.* 25*p.*, 196*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*; suburban, 194,796*a.* 1*r.* 14*p.*, 6*l.* 6*s.* 11*d.*; country, 3,296,518*a.* 2*r.* 6*p.*, 1*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.* 4. Number of acres leased, and average rent per acre—28,675,829*a.*, 25-28ths of a farthing. 5. Number of acres open to selection on March 24, 1860, and average price—259,630*a.* 1*r.* 27*p.*, 1*l.* 0*s.* 9*d.* The second, moved for by Mr. Mitchel, shows the number of acres of country lands sold at the upset price of 1*l.* per acre, and over 1*l.* per acre, during the years 1857, 1858, and 1859, and to March 31, 1860, with the amount realised for that over 1*l.* per acre, as follows:—1857, 261,851*a.* 1*r.* 22*p.*, at 1*l.* per acre; 221,559*a.* 1*r.* 2*p.*, over 1*l.* per acre; total, 510,752*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.* 1858, 126,867*a.* 2*r.* 10*p.*, at 1*l.* per acre; 122,280*a.* 3*r.* 31*p.*, over 1*l.* per acre; total 276,225*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* 1859, 312,784*a.* 0*r.* 25*p.*, at 1*l.* per acre; 138,839*a.* 3*r.* 24*p.*, over 1*l.* per acre; total, 306,987*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.* From January 1 to March 31, 1860 (the items for this period are only approximate, as many of the final returns of lands purchased at auction in March are not yet due), 53,080*a.* 3*r.* 13*p.*, at 1*l.* per acre; 18,644*a.* 0*r.* 35*p.*, over 1*l.* per acre; total 35,862*l.* 2*s.* 11*d.* Grand totals, 754,583*a.* 3*r.* 30*p.* at 1*l.* per acre; 501,315*a.* 1*r.* 12*p.* over 1*l.* per acre; total amount, 1,129,827*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.*



The rapid progress of Melbourne may be conceived from the large deliveries for home consumption for a period of only twelve months:—

	Brandy	Gin	Rum	Whisky	Cordials and Perfumes	Other Spirits	Colonial Distilled Spirits	Tobacco	Cigars	Snuff	Tea	Coffee	Wine	Beer	Cider	Sugar	Tracle and Molasses	Opium	
1859	gals. 41,046	gals. 25,750	gals. 18,530	gals. 12,004	gals. 1,120	gals. 3,508	gals. 102,568	lbs. 12,535	lbs. 112	lbs. 229,845	lbs. 163,176	lbs. 26,820	gals. 229,027	gals. 229,027	gals. —	cwt. 36,846	cwt. 267	lbs. 2,001	
May . . .	41,111	23,340	20,247	12,112	203	3,204	92,328	11,602	329	162,262	212,459	29,056	290,200	290,200	—	24,732	302	1,856	
June . . .	38,415	22,213	19,259	11,564	727	3,692	114,746	15,646	194	318,154	205,085	35,859	500,453	500,453	30	31,113	412	1,808	
July . . .	37,720	25,105	18,356	12,175	743	4,517	134,341	14,016	—	295,789	190,661	40,140	419,905	419,905	1,000	37,065	534	514	
August . .	35,353	22,496	16,198	10,227	736	2,770	115,838	12,681	—	287,712	177,343	26,862	205,261	205,261	699	16,790	424	2,096	
September .	34,003	20,828	13,289	11,569	846	2,739	117,189	12,575	647	176,723	174,679	38,755	190,131	190,131	1,591	41,516	240	1,218	
October . .	30,896	20,207	11,838	8,328	684	3,137	115,071	11,071	23	326,094	126,411	34,443	192,756	192,756	667	25,803	100	2,452	
November .	36,037	23,098	17,484	9,328	494	3,161	118,643	17,329	249	362,891	182,531	35,594	168,576	168,576	824	50,060	107	6,285	
December .	37,278	22,253	14,992	9,380	504	2,741	105,552	11,759	240	464,610	244,616	48,238	168,972	168,972	1,346	51,914	75	2,233	
1860	37,714	20,281	11,895	7,330	570	3,243	108,692	18,305	689	511,584	239,975	34,059	217,368	217,368	847	51,731	112	1,617	
January . .	37,590	23,317	11,558	10,479	833	3,497	91,053	14,640	—	522,469	154,144	24,913	273,622	273,622	—	33,690	19	1,768	
February .	36,019	20,848	12,085	6,806	414	3,560	103,440	13,325	—	285,478	198,695	30,078	284,222	284,222	—	31,742	—	4,716	
March . . .																			
April . . .																			

Exports of gold monthly from the beginning of 1852 to the close of 1859. Previously to 1852 only 145,146 oz. had been exported :—

	1852.	1853.	1854.	1855.
	Or.	Or.	Or.	Or.
January . . . .	160,476	265,662	178,148	180,917
February . . . .	152,562	189,678	206,286	187,274
March . . . . .	107,406	160,450	232,011	136,653
April . . . . .	92,512	147,941	116,077	320,906
May . . . . .	94,975	169,641	237,145	132,715
June . . . . .	152,242	170,260	146,756	235,213
July . . . . .	179,411	185,730	200,669	199,933
August . . . . .	172,090	223,129	144,183	291,626
September . . . .	161,188	318,974	173,280	253,966
October . . . . .	248,396	175,269	82,217	232,707
November . . . .	322,550	156,021	139,248	262,637
December . . . .	131,162	334,964	288,673	142,172
Totals . . . .	1,974,975	2,497,723	2,144,699	2,576,745
	1856.	1857.	1858.	1859.
	Or.	Or.	Or.	Or.
January . . . . .	319,550	306,001	206,796	184,403
February . . . . .	219,537	188,565	220,766	182,562
March . . . . .	326,740	212,957	224,717	200,554
April . . . . .	282,566	250,030	171,891	188,367
May . . . . .	238,824	164,571	240,314	169,971
June . . . . .	196,503	161,353	175,002	240,634
July . . . . .	127,326	247,886	235,287	182,909
August . . . . .	329,020	197,452	238,583	213,372
September . . . .	242,929	249,926	187,102	223,444
October . . . . .	207,533	320,325	221,610	102,885
November . . . .	153,722	223,922	235,893	186,805
December . . . .	359,556	197,661	179,015	204,614
Totals . . . .	3,003,811	2,729,655	2,536,983	2,280,525

Down to Midsummer last, reckoning from May 1851, the immense quantity of 25,081,468 ounces of gold had been exported from Victoria and New South Wales. The value of this addition to the gold in use in the world was upwards of 96,000,000*l*.

It may well be said that Australia is the greatest of our colonies, when its surface contents are little less than three millions of square miles, not far short of the size of Europe. Some persons may perhaps better understand its extent, when it is stated that it contains about two thousand millions of square acres of land. A competent author writes that the Australian continent has its Salisbury Plains, its Grampian Hills, and its peaty swamps, some of considerable extent; yet if we allow for all these one-half of the whole extent of country, we shall still have left for profitable use regions fully twelve times as large as Great Britain and Ireland; a country quite sufficient to give ample means of support to all the unemployed population of the mother land for centuries yet to come.

The scenery of Australia is, at least in many parts of New South Wales, beautiful in the extreme; and as Mr. Capper, in his able writings upon Australia, says:—

Beautiful as is the scenery, especially in many parts of New South Wales, diversified with ranges of lofty hills, far-spreading forests, and numerous rivers, the size of these is far less than might have been expected from the extent and richness of the country. The forests, though containing trees of far greater size than any in England, and little inferior to the largest growing in the wilds of America, are yet not nearly so dense nor so extensive as most of those on the western continent. The mountain ranges in no instance reach to a greater height than about 6,500 feet, whilst but few are more than 2,000 feet above the level of the sea, most of them being considerably lower. Some of these ranges, however, extend over a large portion of the country, in nearly all cases running from north to south, and seldom at a greater distance from the sea-coast than two or three hundred miles.

The lofty range stretching along the south-east corner of Australia, and forming a boundary between the colonies of

Victoria and New South Wales, are a noble mass of granitic rocks, at the foot of which are to be found some of the most fertile tracts of grass-land in the country.

The most celebrated of these ranges are the Blue Mountains, rising in lofty grandeur from the plains of Bathurst, and forming a granitic barrier between the prairie lands and fields of the sea-coast and the fruitful gold-fields of Ophir and the Turon. They reach an elevation of about six thousand feet in their loftiest summits, and are crossed by dray tracks at some three thousand feet. The approach to these mountains, as well as the road over them, is rough and precipitous, and forms a serious task for loaded teams going to the diggings. Once passed, however, and the way becomes comparatively easy. These mountains are, indeed, but the continuation of the range known to the south in Gipp's Land as the Australian Alps.

As regards climate, being so much nearer the equator than this country, Australia is of course considerably milder, inasmuch as it lies to the south of the line; the seasons are the reverse of ours, that is to say, our summer time is their winter, whilst their summer is from November to the end of January. The winter season of those colonies is, however, a very different affair from our own, seldom lasting longer than three months, and not often cold enough to require fires, except at some of the hill stations, where alone snow is ever known to remain on the ground. Extending, as this region does, over so many degrees of latitude, it must be evident that those settlements as far south as Port Philip enjoy a cooler temperature than those to the north, or nearer the line, such as Swan River, or the northern portion of New South Wales. In South Australia, which may be said to possess a medium temperature, the average extremes of heat and cold are 100 degrees in January, and 48 degrees in June; the medium temperature of the mild month of April being 65 degrees.

With regard to the eatable fruits natural to the soil, they are very few and scarcely worth mention; yet every fruit and vegetable known to temperate and tropical climates has been

introduced and cultivated to great perfection. So fertile is the greater part of the soil, and so bland the climate, that even in the wildest districts one may see the oak and the palm growing and flourishing in an equal degree side by side. The wild strawberry is almost the only indigenous eatable fruit; but as a compensative to this state of things, the farmers grow in their gardens and orchards the gooseberry, cherry, apple, peach, strawberry, banana, pine-apple, mangoe, fig, and many others; whilst they are equally successful with potatoes, yams, cabbage, beans, peas, and sweet-potatoes.

The vine has likewise been most successfully introduced in almost every part of the country, as also the olive-tree, both of which bear most abundantly.

Unlike most warm countries, there are very few reptiles; snakes are neither numerous nor venomous; the guano is a harmless creature. The most troublesome visitors to the settlers are the mosquitoes and white ants; the bite of the former being painful to many persons, whilst the latter are destructive to clothing, and even furniture.

I am tempted to quote one or two paragraphs from that justly popular little work by the Rev. D. Mackenzie, 'Ten Years in Australia.' Mr. Mackenzie says, with reference to the appearance of Australia, and to hunting:—

Picture to yourselves, in the midst of the ocean, surrounded with precipitous rocks, and nearly opposite to England, a vast forest diversified with mountains and valleys; innumerable plains without a tree; rivers, some of them consisting only of a chain of ponds; others of them, after running for hundreds of miles through extensive tracts of fertile soil, rapidly disappearing in the midst of arid sand, while others of them roll their majestic streams for a thousand miles, until they mingle their waters with the ocean; here and there, like an oasis in the wilderness, a solitary patch of cleared land, with a hut constructed of slabs and bark, in the rear; a tribe of naked blacks, carrying their weapons of war, roaming



across the distant plains; large tracts of open forest-land, resembling a gentleman's domain in England, but occupied by only the kangaroo and the emu, which seem to claim and enjoy hereditary possession; lofty ranges, covered with the most beautiful verdure to their very summits; extensive lagoons, darkened with legions of wild ducks and teal, the property of any man who may choose to shoot them; innumerable birds of the most beautiful plumage, chirping on every branch around you; flowers, of every hue and shade of colour, strewing your path wherever you go; above you an Italian sky, without a cloud or speck, and the air you inhale pure and balmy; a fearful silence pervading the forest around you, and vividly impressing upon your mind the idea of solitude and desolation — *that is Australia*; and the description will not apply to any other country in the known world.

Hunting is a favourite amusement here. The animals hunted are, generally, the native dog, kangaroo, and emu. The native dog closely resembles the English fox in size, shape, and cunning. The English fox, however, is generally of one colour, viz. red; whereas, among the Australian native dogs, some are red, some brown, and some black. They are very numerous, and extremely troublesome. They come almost to the very door of the huts, and leap over the hurdles among a flock of sheep on one side of the fold, while the watchman is in his box on the other. A great number of calves — perhaps ten per cent. at some out-stations — are yearly destroyed by them; and, when pressed by hunger, they will attack foals. I have seen several of my calves which had their ears and tails bit off by these carnivorous animals. To destroy them is, therefore, the great object of every stockholder in keeping a few kangaroo dogs, which are a breed between a pure greyhound and a mastiff. At every station you find some of these dogs, and accompanied by them, some settlers spend a great part of their time in riding over their runs in search of the native dog. He smells as strong as the English fox, and the dogs no sooner come on his scent, than they start at full speed, their noses to the ground. When

they get sight of him you must let your horse out and follow them. He will make hard either for the mountains or the river. They soon catch him, and tear him to pieces. I lately came on four of them together, tearing away at the carcass of a calf. They cunningly fled in four different directions. I had only three dogs with me, all of which followed one; after a smart chase they caught him, and fairly cut his throat. Some years ago, several stock-holders in this colony used to give two shillings and sixpence for every native dog's brush or tail produced; and then every man who wanted half-a-crown tried to *cur-tail* them. Their barking is quite different from that of a domesticated dog. It has been erroneously stated that they, being in a state of nature, never bark; and some writers have obstinately maintained that barking is entirely the result of civilisation. I am aware that the dogs carried by Columbus to America were afterwards found by him to have lost their propensity to barking. They could merely whine, howl, and growl. And the traveller Sonnini also states, that the shepherd's dog in the wilds of Egypt possessed not the faculty of barking.

The kangaroo is an extraordinary animal. There are several kinds of them, and they are of various sizes. The kangaroo forester is about five feet high, and when pursued by dogs it leaps or bounds from fifteen to twenty paces. The animal goes on his hind legs, steering his body with his tail. His fore-legs are only about half the length of his hind-legs. He is generally of the same colour as the English hare, and his flesh greatly resembles in taste and appearance that of the hare. The tail, which sometimes weighs twenty pounds, is considered the best part of him. It makes excellent soup — indeed, equal to any ox-tail soup I ever tasted. His movements in his native wilds are extremely graceful. Seldom rapid, until he sees you and your dogs in full chase after him, then he hits out in right earnest, hops, skips, bounds, and if you have not fleet dogs before you, and a fleet horse under you, he is soon out of sight. In some parts of the colony they are seen in droves, but I never saw more than five or six of them together. I have often seen them quietly feeding

among my cattle, with which they seemed to live on peaceable terms.

The amount of property, says Mr. Swanson, now possessed by the New Zealanders is certainly remarkable. The Bay of Plenty and the Taupo and Rotorua districts have a native population estimated to amount to above 8,000. In the year 1857 the natives of these districts alone had upwards of 3,000 acres of land in wheat, 3,000 acres in potatoes, nearly 2,000 acres in maize, and upwards of 1,000 acres planted with kumeras. They owned nearly 1,000 horses, 200 head of cattle, and 5,000 pigs, four water mills, and 96 ploughs. They were also the owners of 43 small coasting vessels, averaging nearly ten tons each (in the year 1858, 53 vessels, each upwards of 14 tons, owned by natives of New Zealand, were registered at the port of Auckland alone), and upwards of 900 canoes. In the course of the same year the natives of the east coast (a tract of country extending from the East Cape to Turanga, about 50 miles) supplied 46,000 bushels of wheat to the English traders, of the remarkable value of 13,000*l.* From a distance of nearly 100 miles the natives of the north supply the markets of Auckland with the produce of their industry; brought partly by land carriage, partly by small coasting craft, and partly by canoes. In the course of a single year 1,792 canoes entered the harbour of Auckland, bringing to market by this means alone 200 tons of potatoes, 1,400 baskets of onions, 1,700 baskets of maize, 1,200 baskets of peaches, 1,200 tons of firewood, 45 tons of fish, and 1,300 pigs, besides flax, poultry, kauri gum and vegetables. What a pity that there should be so vexatious and deadly a war in so desirable a colony.

What a warning to the Imperial Government to strike terror among the aborigines of British Columbia at once ere they become more troublesome, if not dangerous, to the European population.

As all about the British colonies is now thoroughly known, with the single exception of British Columbia, it is only necessary to advise the intending emigrant to be very careful, in selecting a home at the outset, to fix upon a place in which he may stay as long as he lives, bearing in mind that 'a rolling stone gathers no moss,' and that there is much truth in the common saying that 'three removes are as bad as a fire.' Neither should he forget that industry and frugality are, in nine cases out of ten, the sure stepping-stones to wealth; and that perseverance is the grand lever by which the most astonishing results may be accomplished. The author of 'Lavengro' says, 'Perseverance and a determination to conquer all difficulties will invariably make a man of the veriest dolt, and make the poorest man rich.' And I may as well add, never expect wealth from any other source than labour, as 'Heaven helps those who help themselves.'

British Columbians are quite enchanted by the copious immigration of Chinese to their shores. They fancy in their enthusiasm that a new era has dawned upon them, not only in their commercial relations, but in regard to the productive population necessary to open up their gold-fields. However, there is not such great cause for rejoicing. These miserable creatures are purchased for about 5*l.* a-head, and driven to labour like so many half-starved cattle. These wretched men have, with few exceptions, been kid-napped, and are altogether wanting in the means of purchasing provisions, tools, clothing, cooking-

apparatus, etc., which are therefore provided for them by the owner of the unhappy crew ; and so they proceed as pilgrims to the golden shrine, from which few return to tell the sad tale of their sufferings. The Chinese in British Columbia, with the exception of Quowg Hing, are the offscourings of the cities of Shanghae, Hong Kong, and Canton, whose habits and mode of life blend but too well with those of the mean grovelling Indian. Whilst the colony may profit directly by their labour in the mines, it is beyond all doubt that it can never derive from them any permanent benefit, either to its commerce or its agriculture. I feel confident that the influx of these Chinamen will eventually prove very detrimental to the dependency, even were it one of the most flourishing in the world, which, however, it is very far indeed from being. I have still a vivid recollection of how much Australia has suffered by them, and how the owners of mines in California expel them from the gold-fields. Whilst a few may not only do no harm, but some positive good, the advent of a multitude, coming like locusts, does infinite mischief, and tends, moreover, to put a dead stop upon the emigration of white men to the diggings. They are a poor miserable half-starved crew, with only a thin blue calico shirt to cover their emaciated bodies. What is to become of them in winter, which is so bitter and cold in these vast solitudes of expiring verdure and snow-capped mountains ? in those wild unfruitful regions so greatly infested by cruel marauders who prowl in search of plunder and human flesh ? Truly these helpless creatures in a foreign land are objects of compassionate sympathy. Should the Fraser River diggings prove unremunerative, poverty and destitution must



set in, and nothing short of a languishing horrible death awaits them. The precise area of the auriferous country is still unknown ; yet it would seem that matters are not improving, as thousands of miners have left the colony to the tender mercies of the Chinese, who have themselves been lately driven from the country in numbers by the Indians. The quantity of gold set forth in the daily press as exported is not by any means a safe or just criterion whereby to judge of the productiveness of the glittering fields, as financiers find such a mode of publication a good method of sustaining false credit. It looks well to see the name of Messrs. A. and B. figure for 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* now and again in the public journals, but these hollow practices only serve for a time. I think it my duty faithfully to warn people against the delusive idea that to go to the Fraser River is to secure their fortunes. Hundreds have returned from these diggings disappointed, shoeless, shirtless, and penniless. How many have returned with broken hearts and impaired constitutions, in poverty and rags, not to their homes, for these they had recklessly and insanely resigned ! Gold-digging is a species of gambling ; it is quite a lottery, where the prizes are few and the blanks many. The most experienced and hardworking miners are often disappointed, and we have heard scores of them acknowledge that their joint earnings equalled but scanty wages, and that, too, after having undergone severe bodily toil and great privations. There are exceptions, but not many.

Although approaching evils are seen in the unrestricted emigration of the Chinese to British Columbia, yet it is to be hoped that we shall never see in any of Her Britannic Majesty's possessions such

cause as has drawn the following letter from the Bishop of Victoria, Hong Kong:—

The Right Rev. Dr. Smith, Bishop of Victoria, has addressed the following letter to Judge McAllister, of San Francisco:—

San Francisco, July 30, 1860.

MY DEAR SIR,—Until my arrival in this city, I had never become cognisant of the fact that by the legislative action of this State every individual among the 45,000 Chinese immigrants in California is incapacitated from giving evidence in your courts of law; and under no circumstances of cruel oppression, injustice, or violence is the possibility of redress open to a Chinese in this State, unless he be so fortunate as to have a European eye-witness to bear testimony to the facts of his wrong.

Chinese merchants in this city, of the highest respectability, who received their education under my roof at Hong Kong, have called my attention to this exceptional legislation, and have feelingly detailed to me cases of almost unparalleled hardship to which their fellow-countrymen are exposed, as long as this enactment retains its place in the statute-book of your local Legislature. They are pillaged, plundered, assaulted, and even murdered, by European and American miscreants in your gold-fields; and, in the absence of European witnesses, there remains to these poor Chinese no alternative but that of helplessly and hopelessly submitting to the oppression caused by this unequal law. A hundred Chinese may have witnessed the deed of violence; but their united testimony is deemed worthless and inadmissible against a European or American evil-doer within the limits of this State.

In the name of all that is just, equitable, and humane—in the name of the Christian missionaries, who are endeavouring on the soil of China itself to impress the Chinese people and rulers favourably respecting the equal toleration and beneficent laws of Christian lands—in the name of your American plenipotentiaries, who, in China and Japan, are

demanding for American citizens equal privileges, immunities, and rights from the governments of those pagan lands—in the name of our common Christianity, to whose merciful and tolerant spirit your institutions and laws are professedly conformed, I exhort and entreat the Christian citizens of your great and powerful country to arouse themselves to a consideration of this Chinese grievance, and to apply themselves vigorously to a repeal of this obnoxious Act.

An intelligent American jury might doubtless be permitted to hear Chinese evidence, and be left to weigh for themselves the real value to be attached to the statements of individual Chinese witnesses. At all events, an exception might and ought to be made in favour of those Chinese who profess the Christian religion. It is better that the exclusion of Chinese from the witness-box in your courts of law should be based on objections to the defective character of Pagan morality, than on invidious distinctions calculated to depress the Chinese as a race.

Sixteen years' experience of the Chinese as a people, and a personal observation of their character and pursuits in cities of the Chinese continent, and as settlers in Singapore, Java, Australia, and Japan, have led me to the belief that, as a body, they are an industrious, orderly, peaceable, and well-disposed race, and that no danger to your institutions or commercial prosperity need be feared from the Chinese immigrants attracted to your shores.

Many an aged parent in China itself is enjoying ease and affluence in his native home, supported by the hard toil and earnings of their sons who have crossed the broad Pacific on the errand of filial piety, and are helping to shed a ray of joy and comfort around the native domestic hearth.

During my stay under your hospitable roof you have been yourself an eye-witness of scenes in which individual Chinese in this city have afforded substantial and munificent proof of their gratitude toward their former benefactors and instructors in China. On their behalf I raise my voice in earnest deprecation of that system of legislation by which they are now exposed to the suffering of injury without remedy or redress.

In the hasty preparations for my speedy departure from this city, I have taken the liberty, without previous consultation with you, of addressing to you this letter, and remain, my dear Sir, with much respect,

Yours, very sincerely,

GEORGE SMITH, D.D.,

Bishop of Victoria, Hong Kong.

To the Honourable M. Hall McAllister, LL.D.,  
Judge, Circuit, U. S. Districts of California.

The Chinese are truly a strange race; an account, therefore, of a wedding solemnised according to the strictest requirements of the heathen ceremonial, which took place recently at San Francisco, cannot fail to be interesting.

It is Sine You, the son of Ah Look, who has thus been married to a Celestial beauty, named Ah Say. As both are the children of Chinese nabobs, the wedding ceremonies were peculiarly stylish, and they were carried on with pow-wowing enough for the consecration of a temple. When we read of the singular customs of various heathen nations, we wonder at those who weep on occasions of mirth, and rejoice on occasions of death. The Chinese have quite as strange a notion, and exhibited it to perfection in this instance, in the heart of the city of San Francisco; that, namely, of spending several days in bowing before their idol, and wailing several days in sackcloth and ashes, before committing themselves to the dangerous and too often stormy and squally sea of matrimony.

It is, at best, a very serious thing, under any circumstances, to get married; but it is doubly serious to get married as the Chinese manage it, as will be seen by the recital of the trials which precede their weddings,



without considering the long list of dangers subsequent to events of that character.

The bridegroom, in the present case, is the hopeful heir of one of the members of the Canton Company, who appears to be a dealer in Chinese women, and, as such, considered it due to his exalted position in society to have the wedding go off with all the concomitants of barbaric splendour. He therefore adorned his cellar with the complete apparatus of heathen idolatry, tables groaning with meats, flaming placards, pigs roasted whole, preserves of all kinds, scarlet cloths, tinsel papers, confectionaries, wax tapers, censers, and, in fact, all the dazzling display which is to be seen on occasions of stylish Chinese ceremonies. In this place the bridegroom commenced on a Tuesday morning to call upon his national gods to bless the approaching nuptials, bowing and bending before the household Joss. He was not allowed any sleep for three days and nights, but during the entire time was compelled by the requirements of his faith to humble himself, and implore with incessant genuflexion for what must most assuredly depend mainly upon himself, a happy wedded life.

Meanwhile the bride wept and bewailed in the most extravagant manner at her residence, a little way up the same street. She is the daughter of one of the women who preside over brothels; and, though reared in the midst of prostitution, had been guarded all her life, with the most sedulous care, from the contamination of surrounding circumstances. It is the custom of these hags to preserve their daughters with the most scrupulous watchfulness, so that, when marriageable, they may be united with the sons of influential men; for, of all people, there are none more awake



to their own advantage than the Chinese. Love may be said to be unknown to them ; interest alone binds the hymeneal knot, and it is, therefore, not strange that they enter into the marriage state with virtual wailing and gnashing of teeth. Accordingly, during all the time that the bridegroom was bending and bowing before his gods, the bride was weeping. During most of the time she was kept covered up, hiding her face and moping in a corner. Her fingers, wrists, ankles, and ears were indeed adorned with jewellery, and her dress was of the finest materials ; but she lifted up her voice continually in tribulation.

While the 'cry' lasted, she was not permitted to see the bridegroom, nor was he permitted to see her ; but each, in their respective places, bewailed the coming day which was to see them united. During these days both parties were surrounded by their friends, both male and female, at their respective residences. Bridal presents passed from the house of the bridegroom to that of the bride and back again constantly, whole roast pigs at a time, and great quantities of papers and gewgaws. In each place were to be seen rose-bushes and fancy cakes ; but the chief decorations were scarlet cloths and gilded papers.

After five days came the last of this strange mumery. The bridegroom, at a late hour at night, was bowing before his idols, and the bride was wailing on her knees, with her head buried in a scarlet cloth. This was kept up till five o'clock the following morning, when they were made man and wife ; and it is to be presumed that each then went off to get a good sleep, to make up for lost time. Poor things ! they both appeared to be extremely miserable before they were made happy.

The bridal chamber was a little apartment in the cellar of the bridegroom's father, with barely room enough in it for the bedstead, which is a remarkably small one. There were various presents in it on the evening after they were married, including clothing and furs of fine kinds, and furniture of lacquered ware; and the mistress was there, sitting tailor-fashion in the midst of her donors.

One great objection to the chamber, besides its Lilliputian dimensions, was the fact that it was not ventilated, and would be considered as very close quarters in every respect by a person of ordinary lungs; but the Chinese appear to be singularly gifted in this way.

The cellar where the ceremonies took place, besides being a squalid hole, notwithstanding all its tinsel, was kept closed during the whole period. Though packed all the time with a great crowd of persons, not a door or window was opened.

Such, the Chinese imagine, is the only true way to get married. Those who took part in the ceremonies, and particularly the women, remarked that court-weddings — that is, marriages before justices of the peace, which are frequent among the Chinese — are great humbugs; they spoke of American weddings, and evidently considered them 'small potatoes.'

At a burial these Celestials give a bit of silver (a dime usually, worth about fivepence), a drink of whisky, and cake, to every one present. When they have a second funeral, they disinter the dead formerly inhumed, scrape the flesh, if there be any, off the bones, and ship them to China, to be re-interred there in their native land. This must be from some superstitious notion, as they evince but little love of country,



which is no wonder, considering the despotic rule under which they groan.

To those who have never been present at a regular Chinese dinner, the following account, written by a friend of mine who was present lately at one given by a wealthy Chinese merchant of San Francisco, may prove interesting :—

Mr. Carvalho, the Chinese interpreter, did the honours of the table, Ah Ching occupying a seat next to Judge McAllister. The table was laid with figured porcelain, and ornamented along the centre with large porcelain vases containing bananas, oranges, and apples, all very fine and of superior flavour. Beside each plate stood a saucer containing the tiniest of cups, and a large porcelain spoon upon each; the latter for soup. The first thing served up was the tiny cup full of a species of Chinese liquor, by way of an appetiser. It had a flavour somewhat resembling orange peel, and was probably an extract from that substance. This was followed by a glass of fine brown Cantegnac claret, which was also absorbed before any eatables were placed upon the board. Then came the soup, composed of chicken's flesh, cut into strips like narrow ribbons, and preserved by drying in the open air, and isinglass. It was quite palatable. This course was followed by pigeons stewed with delicate green beans, spring onions, and other condiments. Following this came a dish of pigeons, cooked in another style. This was succeeded by Chinese ortolans, or other small birds. The courses followed each other in regular succession, until ten had been gone through, washed down at short intervals with Cliquot champagne and fine claret. The eleventh course consisted of the famed birds' nests, worth their weight in gold in China.

These nests are built by a species of swallow found in the India seas, particularly the island of Sumatra. The nest is the shape of a common swallow's nest, and is about the size of a goose's egg, and has the appearance of fibrous imperfectly concocted isinglass. The substance of which it is com-

posed is not known, but it is supposed to be the spawn of fishes, gathered by the bird, or a secretion elaborated from the body of the swallow. The finest are those gathered before the young swallows are hatched, at which time they are pure and white. These nests are found in caverns and almost inaccessible places, rendering it impossible for any one to collect them who has not been regularly brought up to the business.

After the birds' nests a dish of shark's fins—a great delicacy with the Chinese—was placed upon the table. It had a rank musty flavour by no means palatable to outside barbarians. Another course of some Chinese preparations, and the last one, consisting of stewed duck, wound up the meats, making fourteen courses in all.

Then came the dessert, consisting of Chinese cakes, jellies, and pâtés of different kinds, all of which were served up at one time. The bread consisted of two kinds, one in small-sized loaves, about as large and looking just like moderate-sized freshly-peeled mushrooms. They were exquisitely white and light. The other sort of bread was in loaves of the same shape, but about four times larger. On being broken open, a thin plastic covering made of flour peeled off and revealed the light and snowy bread, baked in layers which detached from each other like separate pancakes. Both of these sorts of bread were slightly sweetened.

At half-past nine o'clock, Ah Ching invited his guests to visit the Chinese theatre. The last performance of the season being then given by the company, who are going on a tour through the interior. Private boxes were provided, from whence the stage and audience could be distinctly seen. The dress circle was occupied entirely by women, and the pit by the men. It would be impossible to convey anything like an accurate idea of the performances; but several of the actors exhibited wonderful agility in their combat scenes. At ten o'clock the company separated, highly pleased with their host and his entertainment.'

How true it is that civilisation transforms the wilder-



ness into a garden. Under its influence wild beasts and noxious reptiles disappear, and the earth becomes a laboratory for the exercise of human intelligence. It spreads man's influence over the whole face of the earth, and brings within his reach every force latent and manifest. Under every aspect Nature is beautiful, but how surpassingly beautiful in her English garb of teeming valley and cultured hill, rich in all the products of civilisation. England's people have been chosen to chisel the shapeless block of barbarism into form and beauty. Peace and progress follow in her train, and in her rest all our hopes for the future prosperity of British Columbia. Whilst in the dear old mother-country may be studied those arts which have the power of exciting the deepest emotions, and of gratifying the nobler and softer feelings of our nature, the senses and the reason, we still find her recognising in all its powerful influence that agriculture is the corner stone of civilisation; indeed that agriculture is the mother of arts.

There are therefore good grounds for believing that she will see that her colonists are not impoverished by the unwise conduct of rulers, whether at home or abroad; that she will see that her children who have gone to foreign climes with that trustfulness which children evince to a parent, shall not find their trust misplaced; that they shall no longer go shivering and creeping in the cold, houseless, naked, and without food, whilst she has lands to give them to relieve them from their wants. It has over and over again been asserted that the settler in British Columbia can get full and undisturbed possession of 160 acres of land *free*, by pre-emption. There is, however, no foundation whatever for such a statement. Doubtless it was natural to suppose so, since



free grants of land are given in Canada, a settled country, and one in every respect superior.

In Canada a mode of settlement of waste Crown lands has been adopted at once antagonistic to the views of speculators, and encouraging to bonâ fide colonists. The plan of proceeding is twofold. Where wild land situated on a Government road is at a distance from town and market, a grant is made with certain restrictions. The applicant, having registered his name at the office of the Crown, and having gone through the necessary preliminaries, is then allowed to take up his residence on the land allotted to him. During the first year he is required to clear a stated portion of the allotment, and build a house; the next year more land has to be cleared, and so on, until the expiration of the term agreed on. It being then ascertained that the stipulated improvements have been duly carried out, he acquires an indefeasible right to the land. In the other case, land lying more advantageously is sold by Government at the upset price of 5s. an acre. The purchaser is required to deposit one-fourth of the purchase money, and pay the remainder in annual instalments, so arranged that the disbursements should be felt as lightly as possible. On the payment of the whole, he acquires a full right to the land. Why is it that privileges so indispensable to the settlement and development of British Columbia are withheld? In Canada a most excellent and judicious system has been introduced. There free grants of land, equal to any in the whole province for family purposes, are given to immigrants. These lands are chiefly situated on the Ottawa river, and they are capable of producing abundant crops of wheat of excellent quality, and also first-rate crops of every other description of farm produce, and when

fully populated will sustain in comfort and happiness fully eight millions of people.

Each grant is for 100 acres, and the intending settler may be a native of any country. He is required to take possession of the land allotted to him within one month, and to build a house at least 20 by 18 feet. He must put into a state of cultivation at least twelve acres of his land in the course of four years, as well as reside on the lot during that period. The Government has already made the necessary roads, and the settlers have only to keep them in repair. These several conditions being complied with, the settler will receive from the Government, free of all cost, the title deeds of his property. If a family comprising several settlers entitled to lands prefer to live on a single lot, the Government accords permission to do so, provided that the condition of bringing twelve acres of land into cultivation on each lot within four years be complied with. Failure to perform these requirements will of course cause the loss of the assigned lot, whilst their fulfilment, on the other hand, puts the holder in possession of a freehold estate, over which he and his family can ever afterwards exercise the fullest rights of property, without further restriction or condition of any sort. It should be remarked, that according to the ratio of progress which Canada has made during the last ten years, the value of land, on an average, doubles within that period; and this enhanced value is acquired irrespective of improvements by settlers. Indeed, in many counties its value has increased five-fold in ten years.

Taking Canada as a whole, there is not perhaps any portion of it which offers greater inducements to emigrants than the valley of the Ottawa; and it has been asserted, upon good authority, that this valley alone



can furnish a comfortable subsistence to a population of two millions of people. Even in Australia, where the climate and soil are incomparably superior to any that may be found in British Columbia, the greater part of six millions of acres was given as grants in its early stages of colonisation, and since the system of free grants was abolished, the crown lands were offered for sale at a minimum price of 5*s.* per acre; latterly, however, as the country advanced, the price was raised to 20*s.* per acre. This is just as it should be, as every person knows that land increases in value as the country advances in civilisation and population. It would be well that those who legislate for British Columbia took a leaf out of the book of the Governor-General of Canada.

As no doubt many at home would like to know what are the sentiments of some of those who reside in British Columbia on matters in general, the following extract from a pamphlet written by a gentleman in holy orders may be interesting to them. The reverend gentleman says:—

But I have not quite done with absolute rule. Very pleasant to the ruler, most destructive to your interests. Has such administration, assisted by legal wisdom, developed your country and provided a good land system? Many of us have been in this colony for two years, and yet there is 'no publicly proclaimed, intelligible, satisfactory Land System.' The recent proclamation, by the side wind of Clause VII., directly favours the capitalist. It does not mention what kind of *improvements* will be required; it does not meet the wants of the colony, for it does not encourage immigration. Of course, no legal functionary could have framed it, for a proclamation so singularly favourable to legal speculation could not be fastened on a lawyer!

We were led to expect a good deal from the promises,

admissions, &c., of public functionaries, but their assay value is ascertained fractionally in more than this instance.

It will be contended that nothing will satisfy British Columbians. What we demand, first and foremost, is:—

1st. *Free grants* of land, under the same conditions and provisos as those in force in Canada and New Zealand.

2nd. The reduction of the upset price of land to five shillings an acre.

3rd. '*Improvement*' defined and exacted.

We are told that such changes rest with the Home Government — that they have been represented and refused.

I am afraid, fellow-countrymen, and all who desire to settle in British Columbia, that such statements will be received with considerable reservation. Is it to be credited that the Home Government would not have granted these wants had they been sent home as the request of the people, and what they demanded as essential to their own prosperity and the encouragement of immigration! Do you believe it to be the case that the wants of the colony and the wishes of the colonists have been fairly represented and pertinaciously refused? Have Colonial acts gone so far as to show us that the theory has been held by this Colonial Government from its commencement, 'Population is Wealth, Consumers are Revenue!'

The Governor, in his visit up the river, last autumn, expressly advocated these views, and promised his influence with the Home Government in carrying them out. Again I ask, Does the late proclamation bear out *promises*? But let us see what is the land policy elsewhere.

In all enlightened countries these first principles are acknowledged and acted up to; in British Columbia they will apparently be the last.

In Texas, the Government sold land to settlers as low as ten cents an acre. In Oregon, the Government clearly saw the difficulties of reaching it, and adopted the wise policy of making, for a few years, free grants of land to all settlers, until population was drawn thither and the country became more accessible.



Canada makes free grants of land in remote places of the colony. If the land is rich, it is coupled with road-making as a condition. Some *definite improvement* is always insisted on and righteously carried out. If the district is poor, Government makes roads, well knowing that, as soon as the free gifted land is cultivated and its owner a consumer, far more will be added to the revenue of the country than can possibly arise from the mere sale of lands.

This plan directly encourages an enlarged improvement of the colony, while it assists in the most important manner the strong-armed strong-hearted man, whose stock-in-trade are an axe and strength to wield it, a family with just enough to help them at the present, while hope beckons on to further industry and wealth.

Australia, New Zealand, Cape Colony are all in this way 'bidding for immigrants,' offering them a home—every inducement to settle, while British Columbia has evinced from the first an obstructive policy. You hear from many 'we want an immigration: we want a resident population:' and don't you wish you may get it, at this rate. Let your Governor and Proclamation Bungler throw fewer drawbacks and more encouragements in the way of that much-desired immigration, and there is some chance of their wants and wishes being thought of by very many who would be glad to come, but who certainly will not come unless these concessions which we ask are granted; that is, if they have one blessed friend at home to dissuade them crossing the main instead of remaining at home for better and not for worse.

Fellow-countrymen, we have left everything that is dear to man behind us.

We have left, some England, many Canada, very many America, for our own well-being, we hoped, and to aid in building up another colony where Britain's flag is unfurled.

We have lived on the fertile soil of California, where every agricultural inducement was offered us to remain; but we preferred the British flag, and therefore we came to British Columbia. The reception we met with will not be offered again, we trust, to any who may hereafter be drawn to British



Columbia. Suffice it to say, unless the reforms we advocate are carried out, and the political aspects of the colony improve, others may be expected to leave the colony, as hundreds have done already.

In British Columbia there is no employment for the labouring man, and there cannot be, until the land system is altered. I have, when upon survey duty, been obliged to refuse the services of many able-bodied men, who, with aching heart and in tears, earnestly solicited employment, to obtain a crust of bread to relieve the cravings of hunger; and to the credit of Colonel Moody be it said that many were placed upon my staff of axemen, where they got for a time soldiers' rations. Had a liberal land system been in operation, every one of these poor men could have got employment and enough to eat. Instead of directing the agricultural portion of the immigrants into proper channels, and extending to these pioneer farmers all possible aid and support in their hazardous and laborious undertakings, and at the same time inducing the idle and the vagrant to engage in such employment as would furnish food and profitable labour, and lay the foundation of moral as well as physical good, everything had been done to discourage and balk them.

I cannot avoid mentioning a very reprehensible proceeding on the part of the officials, in regard to the sale of town lots at New Westminster. It was stated, as an inducement to the purchasers of these lots, that the streets would be at once formed, and other improvements carried on out of the proceeds; and under these conditions the sale took place. But, on the receipt of the money, the contract was repudiated, the

works were stopped, and, to crown all, a proclamation came forth offering lots on other parts of the river at 10s. ground-rent per month, rendering those purchased at the sale at once comparatively valueless; so much so, that many were glad to sell them for half the original purchase money. Indeed the continual planning of cities without a population, instead of developing the resources of the country, meagre as they are, will be lasting monuments of imprudence and mismanagement.

The people in this colony are like snakes in an Egyptian pitcher, each striving to rear his head above the rest for sheer air and breath; and a crowning selfishness seizes on all, in the struggle for existence amidst a crowd of competitors. But let the emigrant bear up against all this; for there is no use in getting faint-hearted in a place where almost all live the lives of savages, where the cursed love of gold has seared and deadened all the better feelings, where there is very little compassion for the sick, and where the unfortunate die unheeded. Alas! too many are tempted to put a sudden end to their worldly sorrows and sufferings. The settler has need of a stout heart and a strong arm, to hope for even a chance of success in British Columbia.

It was intended that man should toil to live, but never that man should live simply to toil; yet mere work literally fills up the whole span of our existence. But to live we must work; it therefore behoves us to look to that country for work which is most likely to afford it, and in which it will be best remunerated; and the colonies of Canada, Natal, New Zealand, and Australia, with their climate, seem therefore to be the most inviting for the honest and hard-working immigrant. There is a positive



gloom over every face in British Columbia, and anxiety is not confined to the faces of the merchants. Haggard looks among labouring men wanting employment, and the stillness in the shop of the mechanic, denote the state of trade. All seem to console themselves by abusing the Local Government, and the Local Government blame the Home Government, all of which is worse than useless. There is no stir nor bustle in the street, the sound of the saw and the hammer is scarcely heard, the very mule works lazily, and every face looks care-worn and disappointed; and it is indeed difficult to account for so deep a depression, even allowing that the energies of the people have been often stifled. But what can the Local Government do? There is only a limited revenue at their command. The colony wants money and it wants credit. Many of the residents advocate a loan, whilst many denounce the borrowing system as bad. Sceptics have been met in their arguments by reference to the works of our great historian, Macaulay, and attention has been directed to England's prosperity in the days of William and Mary under 'Liberal Government and Responsible Institutions.' After accounting for the rise and increase of the national debt, and informing us of the opinion of eminent men, that 'at each stage of its increase England's ruin was predicted,' he goes on to say, 'The prophets of evil were under a double delusion, they erroneously imagined that there was an exact analogy between the case of an individual who is in debt to another individual, and the case of a society which is in debt to a part of itself; and this analogy led them into endless mistakes about the system of funding. They were under an error not less serious, touching the resources of the country. They made no allowance for the effect produced by the in-

cessant progress of every experimental science, and by the incessant efforts of every man to get on in life; they saw that the debt grew, and they forgot that other things grew as well as the debt. . . . Those who confidently predicted that England must sink, first under a debt of forty millions, then under a debt of eighty millions, then under a debt of a hundred and forty millions, then under a debt of two hundred and forty millions, were beyond all doubt under a two-fold mistake. They greatly overrated the pressure of the burden; they greatly underrated the strength by which the burden was to be borne.'

England has risen to her present pitch of prosperity and credit notwithstanding her heavy debt; and there can be no doubt but these loans have largely helped to make her what she now is. British Columbia wants money, she wants credit, she is positively bankrupt. A gentleman resident in the colony, writing upon this subject, says: 'Perhaps an official cheerfully replies; "The income of British Columbia will yet rise to 100,000*l.* per annum."' To which the writer rejoins: — 'This no doubt looks very promising, the sweet little image to be placed on the chimney-piece of those who regard it from a pleasant point of view. The stern reality stares British Columbians, however, in the face — it is the result of vigorous screwing! The pile looks pleasing enough when accumulated, it matters not how or where; but the pile is destined to be cut up in a hundred *different* and *requisite and lawful* ways, before it is expended on opening our rivers, roads, and trails.'

It is grievous to think that no brighter picture can be presented of a country in which gold is said to be so abundant; and I can honestly say that I should never



have put pen to paper upon the subject of these distant wilds, had any doubt remained of its correctness. Although the antecedents of Australia, New Zealand, and California ought certainly to stimulate the inhabitants of British Columbia to emulate her noble parent's glory, yet there is in the want of a rich soil, favourable climate, and other advantages common to her sister colonies, much to dishearten her people and to fill their minds with serious misgivings and grave apprehensions for the future.

Among the improvements of the present day may be ranked a decimal currency. Canada, Nova Scotia, Prince Edward's Island, and, we believe, New Brunswick, have adopted it. The intimate commercial relations existing between them and the United States have aided materially in laying aside the fractional complexity of British currency for the decimal system. Every financial transaction in British Columbian imports and exports connected with the States, which is their principal market, has to be calculated in dollars and cents. Surely then it is foolish to perpetuate the old system in these colonies, by having the coins of England struck in the mint at British Columbia, and while the decimal currency has been sanctioned and adopted by the trade and commerce of the country. Indeed in the reports printed by order of the House of Commons, we find : — 'Your committee, having well weighed the comparative merits of the existing system of coinage and the decimal system, and the obstacles which must necessarily be met with in passing from one to the other, desire to report their decided opinion of the superior advantages of the decimal system, and to record their conviction that the obstacles referred to are not of such a nature as to create any doubt of the expediency of



introducing that system.' This regards the system in England, where certain difficulties may probably exist such as could not possibly apply to British Columbia. All the witnesses examined by the committee of the House of Commons concurred in the opinion that very great advantages attach to a decimal system, while with regard to the inconveniences of the existing system, the evidence is clear and decided; and the concurrent testimony of all is to the effect that its adoption would lead to greater accuracy, simplify accounts, and diminish the labour of calculations to the extent of one-half, and, indeed, in some cases four-fifths.

It is beyond doubt that the change would be a great national improvement. More than 400,000,000 of the human race, or nearly one-half of the population of the globe, adopt the system, and with very great advantage. An important benefit would be derived in many departments of the public service, and in every branch of industry. It would seem to save labour, to economise time, ensure quickness and accuracy in every description of commercial calculation, and in arranging, keeping, and checking accounts. It would shorten the period necessary to acquire a competent business knowledge of arithmetic. It would save 30 per cent. in the labour of computations, and at least 50 per cent. in their examination. It would render calculation and per-centages easy and rapid. It would render more simple and intelligible the accounts of the national income and expenditure. It would save labour and liability to error in questions of foreign exchange. It would bring into general use the table of logarithms which so greatly facilitate calculations. It would, doubtless, ensure the adoption of decimal measurement, which would add still more benefits. It would

reduce immensely the labours of scholars and teachers in schools. It would, in our counting-houses and banks, save at least one clerk in ten. It would enable us to keep accounts with as great ease and accuracy as is done in France, Portugal, Russia, Japan, and China. It would save the disadvantage to the public resulting from a great number of different coins. It would confer large and important benefits to bankers, merchants, engineers, architects, accountants, and actuaries. In short, its advantages and benefits are innumerable, and it will become a matter of surprise in the history of the business world, that, with a system of such perfect simplicity before us, we should have so long retained a method so complicated and so utterly wasteful of the business hours upon which we are compelled, by the magnitude of our monetary and commercial transactions and the inconceivable multitude of our calculations and accounts, to set so high a value.

The word decimal is but little understood. The general idea of it is, that it means something about fractions only. This is not the case. Our simple arithmetic of whole numbers is a decimal system. A decimal coinage would have no more to do with fractions than our present coinage. With our present coins we write Pounds, Shillings, Pence, Farthings. This system gives a world of needless trouble, because the number of farthings in the penny, of pence in the shilling, and of shillings in the pound, are all different, and in every calculation of prices, comparative values, per-centages, and interest—in every addition, subtraction, multiplication, and division—the pounds, shillings, pence, and farthings have to be dealt with differently. They are not only of different values, but they stand

in a different arithmetical relation to each other; and in a relation different from that of the figures in simple arithmetic. If our coins, as they are written in our account-books, stood in the same relation to each other as the figures in simple arithmetic, there would be ten farthings in the penny, ten pence in the shilling, ten shillings in the pound; the coins would be decimal, and there would then be no difference between simple arithmetic and money arithmetic.

Our present account-book moneys are—

Pounds.	Shillings,	Pence,	Farthings,
	20 to the pound.	12 to the shilling.	4 to the penny.

The decimal account-book moneys would be—

Pounds.	Florins,	Cents,	Mils,
	10 to the pound.	10 to the florin.	10 to the cent.

It would, of course, be open to every one to keep his books in the form most convenient to himself. Some would use the columns as they are, and under the decimal system would place pounds in the £ column, florins in the *s.* column, cents and mils, like pence and farthings, in the *d.* column. Others would use but two columns—they would write the pounds as now in the first column, and florins, cents, and mils in the second. But the figures themselves would be the same however written, and would stand in the same simple arithmetical relation to each other. It would not matter whether the figures were written £4·252 or £4 2fl. 5c. 2m.

With the decimal moneys of accounts we should have simple arithmetic. The figures 3 4 5 6 would stand in precisely the same relation to each other, whether they were to be read as three thousand four

hundred and fifty-six, or as three pounds, four florins, five cents, six mils. If we had to subtract from the 3456 878, it would make no difference whether the figures were to be read three thousand four hundred and fifty-six, and eight hundred and seventy-eight, or three pounds, four florins, five cents, six mils, and eight florins, seven cents, eight mils. The sum would be worked in precisely the same way in both cases, and the answer (2578) would be the same whether it were to be read two thousand five hundred and seventy-eight, or two pounds, five florins, seven cents, eight mils. If we had to multiply by ten, we should add the cypher at the end: the 3456 would, as simple numbers, then be read, 34,560, and as money 34*l.* 5 florins, 6 cents, 0 mils. The change to the simple decimal system can be made at once, without anything either to learn or to unlearn. Instead of compound arithmetic we should have simple arithmetic, which is decimal. The change can be made without disturbance of any existing ideas as to money or value. There are no new gold coins required, and there are no gold coins to be drawn from circulation. There is no important change to be made in our silver coinage; nor is there any difficulty as to the copper required to be used.

The decimalisation of our currency and accounts was urged by Lord Wrottesly in 1824; by Mr. Babbage, in his 'Economy of Manufactures,' in 1832; by General Pasley in 1834, in an elaborate work detailing the numerous varieties, especially of measures, in use throughout the kingdom; by Professor de Morgan in his 'Companion to the Almanack for 1841-48 and 53;' by the Commission for the Restoration of the Standard Weight and Lineal Measure, appointed



by Lord Montreal in 1838; by Dr. Bowring, in the House of Commons, in 1847, from which the first practical steps in advance were taken by the issue of the florin, bearing on it the words *One-tenth of a Pound*; by the Parliamentary Committee in 1853; by Sir J. Bowring in his able work on Decimals, published in that year; and by the second commission, the distinguished members of which, in 1853, wrote to the Chancellor of the Exchequer, urging the completion of our decimal system of coins from the pound to the thousandth of the pound, and who, in their Report in 1854, felt it incumbent on them, although the coinage did not form a part of the enquiry referred to them, again to enforce the importance of carrying into immediate effect a change in our coinage which would so much simplify all monetary calculations and accounts.

The desirableness of a general system of decimal arithmetic is now a matter recognised by all, and its appearance as a national practice is become a subject of anxious expectancy. We have, in proof of the utility of the system, the evidence, not alone of men of science, accustomed to weigh every minutiae of detail with the severity of mathematical exactitude, but the evidence of men of business and accounts—men of incessant practice in every branch of trade, commerce, and money—merchants having transactions with every portion of the globe, and as familiar as with the multiplication table with every slight variance in value of the manifold moneys of the world—manufacturers, paying weekly every variety of amount to every class of workmen, skilled and unskilled—shopkeepers, selling a vast aggregate in the smallest quantities of goods of ordinary consumption that can be said to meet the wants of the poorest and least



taught, and who have certainly a knowledge both of the utility of the change, and how it would be received by the masses of the people.

That the saving of labour is the saving of capital, is a self-evident axiom, and by the decimal system of accounts, labour would be immensely reduced; consequently, capital increased in the same ratio. This mental labour-saving system would not only be the cause of all the great benefits which I have already noted, but would enhance the wealth of our country to an inappreciable extent, and upon which no doubt can for a moment cloud the accepted impression of its extraordinary powers and efficiency. Like all grand facts, 'its simplicity is its truth.' The increasing radii of the operations of our commerce, our banking, mercantile, and other extensive establishments, cry aloud for the immediate practical adoption of this system, and it will prove to all as a new life, banishing from the brain an incubus of mental mechanism, which ere long will be looked upon as absurd, uncivilised, ignorant, and barbarous. That the change would be hailed by the whole community as the greatest possible boon is undoubted. Why, then, is not the Royal proclamation trumpeted, the system adopted, and the benefit conferred, not only in England, but in all her dependencies?

For something like a quarter of a century has this important subject been agitated, and yet, notwithstanding all that has been advanced in its support, certain Commissioners have not long since decided against the measure. Thus, then, whilst many intelligent members of the House of Commons have unanimously reported in its favour, and not only so, but recommended its adoption as early as possible, we

are informed that a noble lord, who is a peer of the realm and a Commissioner, has decided against it, and that it has consequently been abandoned. What a pity that, whilst art and science are advancing on every hand, and progress the order of the day, we must continue to be encumbered with a most absurd and complex system of money, weights, and measures, because Lord Overstone and his colleagues do not see the advantages of a decimal system.

Who consumes the merchandise sent to Victoria and British Columbia? is a question frequently put, and one which puzzles the lynx-eyed speculator, and the far-reaching merchant, whose transactions pervade every portion of the globe. Why should it be so? Why all this marvel, when the question is of easy solution to persons who have resided for a time in these colonies? True, the white population at Victoria, including the whole length and breadth of the island, does not exceed 2,500 persons; and the most trustworthy information sets down the entire number of the civilised people in the extensive territory of British Columbia, exclusive of the military, at not more than 3,200 souls. Now, we shall tell you 'who consumes the merchandise.' First, these 5,700 persons, aided by the Indians, who are supposed to number about 60,000 in British Columbia, and about 15,000 in Vancouver's Island, and who know how to relish the 'muck-a-muck' (the food) of the white man. Next, the money-lender, who receives large quantities of goods into store, as security for his advances. Next, and not least, the inhabitants of the adjacent American possessions; and this will continue whilst Victoria is a free port, and her merchants, in consequence, able to undersell their American neighbours.

It is certainly no proof of the prosperity either of Victoria or British Columbia to show an increased importation for the last one or two months, since it is well known that immigration has ceased, and that family after family are leaving these colonies for the American States and other more favoured countries.

The inevitable result of too large an importation is a pause, and then a universal smash. Everybody will try to undersell his neighbour, and return but half remittances. Credits will close, and bills can no longer be renewed. Lands even will be unsaleable; and, with such general insolvency, demands will cease, everything become cheap, and destitution of the most painful character follow. This is no dream. These colonies have to pass, as others have passed before them, through a crisis; and many an unhappy colonist will be left to mourn the day that he was ruined by delusion.

It may be asked, How is it that crime is on the increase, or at least not on the decrease, in British Columbia and Vancouver's Island, and that so many officers have been appointed for the maintenance of law and order in these dependencies?

The public Journal of Victoria is literally teeming with records of the lawlessness of the people of these unhappy colonies. In a single copy of the paper referred to, the following unparalleled black list is given—black, indeed, considering the scanty population: one murder, two attempts at murder, three cases of burglary, four of theft, one of stabbing, one of indecency, and numerous other minor offences.

Now the reason. Why crime is on the increase in British Columbia and Vancouver's Island is simply this,—that the Judge passes sentence of fine or short

imprisonment for such wickedness, and his punishment is invariably over lenient. He dare not act otherwise, lest he offend His Excellency the Governor, whose sympathies are with these savages. For instance, the Judge passes sentence of a short term of imprisonment for a crime of midnight burglary and robbery, with two attempts at murder! A hardened villain enters at midnight the dwelling of a respected citizen, armed with the deadliest of weapons, and, after robbing a guest of the family, goes to the bed-chamber of the gentleman's daughter, where, on awaking, she finds a Colt's revolver on her temples, and hears the wretch mutter, 'One word, and I'll blow out your brains.' Then come screams, and in rushes the gentleman, to be met and grappled with by the assassin at the door. Twice in the dark night he fires at his pursuer, with intent to kill. The brave man still holds the robber at his peril until succour arrives, when, with great difficulty, three strong men bind him, and hand him over to the authorities.

In what civilised land on earth would such a desperate character slip out from the meshes of the law without punishment?—for his sentence is next to no punishment. They have no safe place to keep prisoners; and when one contemplates that so light an estimate is put on crime, what security can citizens feel in their life and liberty? What emotions must have filled the souls of the family so outraged since the sentence was passed, on contemplating the value put upon their lives and property! There is not a man who will blame them if they instantly flee from the country. Again, a drunken Indian is fined only five shillings for flourishing an axe over the head of an innocent defenceless woman, and knocking her

down in the gutter. Next, the notorious John Butts is fined but \$15 for having brutally assaulted and threatened the life of a man named Davis. Again, an Indian is condemned merely to the forfeiture of his pistol, for having presented and snapped that instrument of death, loaded and capped, at the head of a British naval officer, at the hour of night, in a lone and uninhabited spot. Numerous are the instances that might be cited to show the awful state of matters in these unfortunate lands. Neither life nor property, female chastity, house or home, are safe from the depredations of the many villains who sojourn there.

As in all new colonies, there is in British Columbia a set of gambling low fellows, who are utterly unsusceptible of any of those impressions which virtue, honour, sensibility, and friendship should excite. Gambling is frightfully common among the miners and others, who never reflect that the most honourable gamester is necessarily a disreputable man. Duelling, too, although not common, nevertheless exists; and the man who never was prone to take offence under the salutary eye of good English law, there becomes the football of passion, and suddenly blows his friend's brains out. As Thomson so well and truthfully expresses it —

. . . . . The sons of riot flow  
Down the loose stream of false enchanted joy,  
To swift destruction. On the rankled soul  
The gaming fury falls; and in one gulph  
Of total ruin, honour, virtue, peace,  
Friends, families, and fortune, headlong sink.

As some readers, forgetful of the opening descriptions of this wondrous land, may feel displeased at the continuous gloom which necessarily pervades the later



chapters, I shall for their sakes take a last look at its Titanic splendour. There, then, are some vast mountain ranges, rising in the distant snows, and interminable dreary forests, stretching far, far away, and at length dissolving in transparent air. There hill after hill breaks into view, each hill as it recedes becoming more aerial than another, until they resemble golden mists floating amongst the clouds of heaven. There are seen huge blocks of granite tumbling about in marvellous confusion, with their crystals sparkling in the grass so brilliantly, and cedars springing out of the clefts; beautiful splashing cascades, roaring torrents, and all that has a magnificence, too difficult to describe. The climate is cold and intemperate, whilst the atmosphere varies rapidly; yet the eye may travel over an expanse of snow, water, river, and forest, until lost in the glorious sun's bright orb, and dazzled by the flashes of the distant ocean. The aborigines slumber in the woods, whilst the stormy winds attune their souls to war. Around, beneath, above, oppressive solitude reigns:

Go east or west, or north or south,  
Some awful scene is bursting forth.

The whole is wild and grand in the extreme. It truly knows no rival, and I never beheld anything like it. At the close of evening, in that sweet hour when the sun is sinking into the sea, and the wild geese floating upon the billows, the moving panorama is singularly picturesque and rapturous. Wolves often find their way to the beachy promenade, to swell the howl and make the wild scene wilder still.

The whole territory of British Columbia is endowed with savage beauty beyond description, and extremely

interesting to the lover of the sombrous. To obtain an accurate conception of its various remarkable localities, the tourist should go to the summit of Mount Baker, which is, however, capped with eternal snow. The traveller, as he penetrates the lone valley, stumbles at times on venerable stumps of ancient trees, and bethinks him of the past, — at times on cairns of human bones, telling of foul and barbarous murders. These recesses, reeking with human blood, are, however, held in horror.

There is a charm in the whole aspect of this English Siberia which truly fascinates the senses. The snow-peaked hills peering through the wild forest, and milky clouds flooded with golden sunshine, remind us of those glorious, though indistinct, views of the Celestial City, which gladdened the Christian pilgrims, in Bunyan's allegory, when they were come into the land of Bewlah, and close a scene of unwonted sublimity and wild romantic beauty, only to be fully appreciated by the uncouth Indian savage and the frantic upholder of these desolate, frozen, sterile, and unfruitful regions, which are the *ultima thule* of civilisation.

## CHAPTER X.

## VANCOUVER'S ISLAND.

Situation of Vancouver's Island — Its Colonisation, and Conditions of the Grant — Climate — Soil — Harbours — Town of Victoria — The Land System — The Legislative Assembly and the Medical Profession — The Church Question — Government Supplies — Census of the Island — The Indians — General Society — The Chartered Bank of British Columbia and Vancouver's Island — The London Emigration Society — The Island not yet productive — Expense of living — 'Take a Drink' — Contribution to the Industrial Exhibition of 1862 — Who should and who should not emigrate.

VANCOUVER'S ISLAND is manifestly not British Columbia ; yet nearly all the papers relative to that dependency have been headed 'British Columbia.' Vancouver's Island is a distinct colony, separated from Columbia, the main land, by the Gulf of Georgia about 30 miles wide, and has a special constitution of its own. This island extends from north latitude  $48^{\circ} 17'$  to  $50^{\circ} 55'$ , and from west longitude  $123^{\circ} 10'$  to  $128^{\circ} 30'$ , and contains about 670 square miles. On the south it is separated from the American continent by the Strait of San Juan de Fuca, and on the east and north-east from the coast of British America by the Gulf of Georgia, containing the Island of San Juan, about which such a clamour has been made, and by Queen Charlotte's Sound. North of Queen Charlotte's Sound lie Queen Charlotte's Islands, a group of three, collectively about 145 miles in length, by about 50 miles in breadth.

It is unnecessary to enter into the early history of the island, two or three competent writers having done so already. This notice shall therefore go no further back

than 1849, the year in which the island was handed over to the Hudson's Bay Company by Lord Grey. In that year a grant was made of the island, revocable at the end of eleven years, upon the understanding that the Company would colonise it; and as the conditions of the grant are of an interesting character, the official document is here given : —

#### COLONISATION OF VANCOUVER'S ISLAND.

WHEREAS, by a Royal Grant or Letters Patent under the Great Seal of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, bearing date at Westminster, the Thirteenth day of January, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Forty-nine, the conditions of which are hereunto appended, Her Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria did give, grant, and confirm to the Governor and Company of Adventurers of England, trading into Hudson's Bay, and their successors, that portion of North America called Vancouver's Island: The said Governor and Company, with the view of effecting the objects therein set forth, hereby give notice, that they are ready to make grants of land to any emigrants from Great Britain or Ireland, or from any other part of Her Majesty's dominions, who may be desirous of settling on the said island, on the following conditions : —

- 1st. — That no grant of land shall contain less than twenty acres.
- 2nd. — That purchasers of land shall pay to the Hudson's Bay Company, at their House in London, the sum of one pound per acre for the land sold to them, to be held in free and common soccage.
- 3rd. — That purchasers of land shall provide a passage to Vancouver's Island for themselves and their families, if they have any; or be provided with a passage (if they prefer it) on paying for the same at a reasonable rate.
- 4th. — That purchasers of larger quantities of land shall



pay the same price per acre, namely, one pound, and shall take out with them five single men, or three married couples, for every hundred acres.

5th. — That all minerals, whenever found, shall belong to the Company, who shall have the right of digging for the same, compensation being made to the owner of the soil for any injury done to the surface; but that the said owner shall have the privilege of working for his own benefit any coal mine that may be on his land, on payment of a royalty of two shillings and sixpence per ton.

6th. — That a right of fishing, proposed to be given to the Hudson's Bay Company in the grant, as printed in the Parliamentary Papers relative to Vancouver's Island, having been relinquished, every freeholder will enjoy the right of fishing all sorts of fish in the seas, bays, and inlets of, or surrounding, the said island; and that all the ports and harbours shall be open and free to them, and to all nations, either trading or seeking shelter therein.

As it is essential to the well-being of society that the means of religious instruction should be within the reach of every member of the community, provision will be made for the establishment of places of public worship, and for the maintenance of ministers of religion, according to a plan of which the following is an outline: —

1st. — The island is to be divided into districts of from five to ten square miles where it is practicable.

2nd. — A portion of land equal to one-eighth of the quantity sold to be set aside for the minister of religion. Thus, in a district of ten square miles containing 6,400 acres, supposing 5,120 acres sold, the minister would be entitled to 640 acres, and the remaining 640 acres would be available for roads, site of church and churchyard, schools, and other public purposes; the land so reserved, or its proceeds, to be appropriated for these purposes in such manner as may appear advisable.



- 3rd. — With the view of enabling the ministers to bring their lands into cultivation, a free passage to be granted to such number of persons as a settler, having an equal quantity of land, would be required to take out, the cost to be paid out of the fund held in trust for the benefit of the colony.
- 4th. — The several apportionments for the purposes of religion to be conveyed to, and to be held by, the Governor and Council, in trust for the parties appointed to perform the clerical duties of the respective districts.

The most material provisions of the commission, and instructions to the Governor for the government of the colony, are as follows : —

The Governor is appointed by the Crown, with a Council of five members, likewise appointed.

The Governor is authorised to call Assemblies, to be elected by the inhabitants holding twenty acres of freehold land.

For this purpose, it is left to the discretion of the Governor to fix the number of representatives, and to divide the island into electoral districts, if he shall think such division necessary.

The Governor will have the usual powers of proroguing or dissolving such Assembly. Laws will be passed by the Governor, Council, and Assembly.

The legislature thus constituted, will have full power to impose taxes, and to regulate the affairs of the island, and to modify its institutions, subject to the usual control of the Crown.

The Crown has already power, under the 1st and 2nd Geo. IV. c. 66, to appoint Courts of Justice and Justices of the Peace in the Indian Territories, of which Vancouver's Island forms a part; but as the jurisdiction of such Courts is, by the 12th section of that Act, limited in civil cases to causes not involving more than 200*l.* in value, and in criminal cases to such as are not capital or transportable (all of which must be tried in Canada), it is intended to extend the jurisdiction created by the existing Act, by the entire removal of those restrictions.

### CONDITIONS OF THE GRANT.

NOW KNOW YE, that WE, being moved by the reasons before mentioned, do by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, give, grant, and confirm unto the said Governor and Company of Adventurers of England trading into Hudson's Bay, and their successors, all that the said island called Vancouver's Island, together with all royalties of the seas upon the coasts within the limits aforesaid, and all mines royal thereto belonging: AND FURTHER WE DO, by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, make, create and constitute, the said Governor and Company for the time being, and their successors, the true and absolute lords and proprietors of the same territories, limits and places, and of all other the premises (saving always the faith, allegiance and sovereign dominion due to us, our heirs and successors for the same), to have, hold, possess and enjoy the said territory, limits and places, and all and singular other the premises hereby granted as aforesaid, with their and every of their rights, members, royalties and appurtenances whatsoever to them, the said Governor and Company, and their successors for ever, to be holden of us, our heirs and successors, in free and common soccage, at the yearly rent of 7s., payable to us and our successors for ever, on the 1st day of January in every year: Provided always, and we declare, That this present grant is made to the intent that the said Governor and Company shall establish upon the said island a settlement or settlements of resident colonists, emigrants from our United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, or from other our dominions, and shall dispose of the land there as may be necessary for the purposes of colonisation, and to the intent that the said company shall, with a view to the aforesaid purposes, dispose of all lands hereby granted to them at a reasonable price, except so much thereof as may be required for public purposes: and that all moneys which shall be received by the said Company for the purchase of such land, and also from all payments which may be made to them for or in respect of the coal or other minerals to be obtained in the

said island, or the right of searching for and getting the same shall (after deduction of such sums by way of profit as shall not exceed a deduction of ten per cent. from the gross amount received by the said Company from the sale of such land, and in respect of such coal or other minerals aforesaid) be applied towards the colonisation and improvement of the island: and that the Company shall reserve for the use of us, our heirs and successors, all such land as may be required for the formation of naval establishments, we, our heirs and successors paying a reasonable price for the same, and that the said Company shall, once in every two years at the least, certify under the seal of the said Governor and Company, to one of our principal Secretaries of State, what colonists shall have been from time to time settled in the said island, and what land shall have been disposed of as aforesaid: And we further declare, that this present grant is made upon this condition, that if the said Governor and Company shall not, within the term of five years from the date of these presents, have established upon the said island a settlement of resident colonists, emigrants from the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, or from other our dominions, and it shall, at any time, after the expiration of such term of five years, be certified to us, our heirs or successors, by any person who shall be appointed by us, our heirs or successors, to enquire into the condition of such island, that such settlement has not been established according to the intent of this our grant, or that the provisions hereinbefore mentioned respecting the disposal of land and the price of lands and minerals have not been respectively fulfilled, it shall be lawful for us, our heirs and successors, to revoke this present grant, and to enter upon and resume the said island and premises hereby granted, without prejudice, nevertheless, to such dispositions as may have been made in the mean time by the said Governor and Company of any land in the said island for the actual purposes of colonisation and settlement, and as shall have been certified as aforesaid to one of our principal Secretaries of State: And we hereby declare, that this present grant is and shall be deemed and



taken to be made upon this further condition, that we, our heirs and successors, shall have, and we accordingly reserve unto us and them, full power, at the expiration of the said Governor and Company's grant or license of or for the exclusive privilege of trading with the Indians, to re-purchase and take of and from the said Governor and Company the said Vancouver's Island and premises hereby granted, in consideration of payment being made by us, our heirs and successors, to the said Governor and Company, of the sum or sums of money theretofore laid out and expended by them in and upon the said island and premises, and of the value of their establishments, property and effects then being thereon. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness Ourselves at our Palace at Westminster, the thirteenth day of January, in the Twelfth year of our reign.

It may be stated that in 1857, Mr. Labouchere, then Secretary of State for the Colonies, moved for a Select Committee to enquire into the state of the territories of the Hudson's Bay Company. After a full investigation, the Committee agreed to a Report, in which they recommended that we should 'meet the reasonable and just wishes of Canada, to be able to annex to her territory such portions of the land in her neighbourhood as may be available to her for the purposes of settlement; with which lands she is willing to open and maintain communications, and for which she is willing to provide the means of local administration.' If Canada should refuse this offer, the Committee thought some temporary provision for the administration of the Red River and Saskatchewan district might be required; they accordingly recommended the separation of Vancouver's Island, which has been acted upon, and thus two colonies, namely British Columbia and Vancouver's Island, were formed instead of one, which certainly appears to have been a very great error. It will be seen

from the following quotation from the Act that power has been reserved however, to the Crown in council, on a joint address from the two Houses of the Legislature, to incorporate the island with British Columbia; and there can be little doubt that this course will be taken ere long.

No part of the colony of Vancouver's Island as at present established, shall be comprised within British Columbia for the purpose of this Act; but it shall be lawful for Her Majesty, her heirs and successors, on receiving at any time during the continuance of this a joint address from the two Houses of the Legislature of Vancouver's Island, praying for the Incorporation of that Island with British Columbia, by order to be made as aforesaid with the advice of her Privy Council, to annex the said island to British Columbia, subject to such conditions and regulations as to Her Majesty shall seem expedient; and thereupon and from the date of the publication of such order in the said island, or such other date as may be fixed in such order, the provisions of this Act shall be held to apply to Vancouver's Island.

The climate is comparatively mild, and it is in many respects more agreeable than that of British Columbia, the island being, as it were, protected by its giant brother from the cold winds of the North and East, and being swept over by the balmy winds of the West, which gain in softness as they steal over the gentle bosom of the Pacific Ocean. 'Our own correspondent' writes in the 'Times', of February 6 last, in reference to the climate of British Columbia:—'The approaches to the country are now sealed to every means of travelling, except on snow shoes, for between the Forks of Quessnell, the nearest inhabited place, and Cariboo, there are 18 to 20 feet of snow.' It may fairly be said, therefore, that the climate of Vancouver's Island is the



mildest and most healthy in British North America. There are occasionally heavy falls of snow, but it soon melts away. The wild apple trees are in full blossom in June, and the native berries are ripe and abundant in July. The island possesses but a poor Flora, however, and no new varieties of plants have been found. Its surface is chiefly woodland, and contains valuable coal fields. The soil, though somewhat light, is well adapted to such crops as are commonly raised in this country; and, unlike British Columbia, many patches of good prairie land are scattered over the island. There are no high mountains; and although dreary precipitous rocks characterise the coast, there are several snug little harbours or arms of the sea indenting the island for considerable distances, and happily, too, through some of the most eligible localities for agricultural settlements.

The scenery of the inland country is very fine, and presents many views of surpassing grandeur and loveliness, reminding the Scottish traveller of his native land.

The most capacious harbour in the island is Esquimault. Its waters are smooth at all seasons, and its shores so rock-bound as to form natural wharves. It affords excellent shelter, and the holding ground is good. It is, moreover, easy of ingress and egress; indeed the entrance is so easy that the Great Eastern might go in at night; yet on its tranquil waters rest only Her Majesty's war ships. What advantages thrown away!

The entrance to the harbour of Victoria, on the contrary, where the chief town is situated, and which is distant from Esquimault Harbour about three miles, is of small extent, and contains numerous sunken rocks, a few only being marked by buoys. Several ships and

steamers have been seriously damaged by seeking refuge within its limits; and none but reckless agents, or such as are ignorant of facts, can now be found to insure vessels of large tonnage bound for that port. Considering the uncertain tides and winds which prevail, it may be truly said that the harbour of Victoria is never safe. The wharves are most irregularly built in consequence of His Excellency the Governor having ordered the entire frontage to be parcelled out and sold to persons who constructed jetties as they pleased, no reservation or restriction of any kind having been made. Seafaring men, and others of nautical skill, believe that Esquimault will ultimately supplant Victoria. Esquimault is admirably adapted for a naval station, having ample room for fifteen ships of the line, besides two or three large ocean steamers and smaller vessels, and craft of every description; it moreover presents an excellent situation for a town, and good sites for docks. There is, indeed, no room for disputing the superiority of Esquimault harbour and district over that of Victoria. It is a great pity that Governor Douglas should have sent to the Home Government such a report as this: 'The appearance of Esquimault is strikingly unprepossessing, the outline of the country exhibiting a confused assemblage of rock and wood. The shores of the harbour are rugged and precipitous, and I did not see one level spot, clear of trees, of sufficient extent to build a fort upon,' &c.

However, notwithstanding all the disparaging statements which have gone forth, few commanders or captains will risk their ships by going to the harbour of Victoria, the entrance to which is so intricate and shallow, when they have the safe harbour of Esquimault to go to. It should be mentioned likewise that some time



ago Harbourmaster Nagle took soundings of the depth of water at, and within twenty feet of, the various wharves at Victoria, and that he repeated the task about a year thereafter, when the results showed conclusively that the harbour is rapidly shoaling. The average filling up at each wharf was two and a half feet, and in some instances there was found, between the soundings of the previous period and the latest, a difference of three feet.

Esquimault harbour possesses great advantages over the harbour of Victoria, and nothing can ever wrest from her the superiority she thus holds. Esquimault must be the harbour for large ships, and consequently the emporium from which the interior of the island and British Columbia must ever receive their supplies. Those who say to the contrary, and cry up Victoria harbour, are only speculators who buy cities and sell them to greenhorns, and so make money and be gone. The site chosen for Victoria must be looked upon as a sad blunder, as large sums of money must be spent in improving it, whilst Esquimault would have required no such expenditure.

The only obstacle, or rather danger, at night in entering the harbour of Esquimault is a small rocky island of about an acre in extent, situated on the left side of the entrance; but the Home Government has, with its usual attention to all its dependencies, erected a suitable light-house upon it. The foundation of the tower and keeper's house is laid in solid masonry on the summit of the island, which is about thirty feet above the water's level. The tower itself is forty-seven feet in height, which, with the lantern and the height of the rock, gives the light an elevation of ninety-five feet above the water. The tower is built four feet thick, of hard brick; the top is capped with granite ten inches thick by four feet

wide. The keeper's house, which is two stories high, is built entirely of brick, it contains two rooms on each flat, 18 by 14 feet, besides the entrance. From the second story is the entrance to the tower, in which is a circular stair, 35 feet high, made of cast iron, filling exactly the hollow in the tower, which is five feet in diameter. The design of this stair was by a San Francisco man, who received 60*l.* for the pattern. As may be remembered the Home Government appropriated, in 1859, 7,000*l.* for the construction of two light houses; one on the rock just referred to, and another on Race Rocks, a short distance up the channel. Of this sum 3,500*l.* has been granted free by the Imperial Government; the other half to be paid back by the two colonies, namely, British Columbia and Vancouver's Island, in equal moieties.

What is called the 'town' of Esquimault is as yet a mere hamlet consisting of half a dozen houses, three or four grog shops, two retail dealers, and a couple of stores. The place is supported altogether by the navy and the small traffic occasioned by the San Francisco ocean steamers, which ply once a fortnight, and which cannot enter the harbour of Victoria with safety.

'There are,' says Col. Colquhoun Grant, in a communication to the Royal Geographical Society, 'several places in which the arms of the sea, running inland from opposite sides of the island, approach very closely to each other. In the north, for instance, from Beaver Harbour to Koskiemo, the extremity of an inland loch running in immediately opposite, the distance is only eight miles. From the Alberni canal on the west, to Valdez inlet, called by the natives Saatlam, on the east, the distance is only twenty-two miles; again, in the extreme south, a rough journey of about seven miles brings the pedestrian from Sanetch, on the Canal de Haro, to the



end of Esquimault Harbour on the Straits of Fuca; and from Nitinat, between Barclay Sound and Port St. Juan on the south-west, in a day and a half the savages pass over to the valley of Cowichin in the south-east. The general aspect of the country throughout the island from the seaward is peculiarly uninviting. Dark frowning cliffs sternly repel the foaming sea, as it rushes impetuously against them, and beyond these, with scarcely any interval of level land, rounded hills, densely covered with fir, rise one above the other in dull uninteresting monotony; over these, again, appear bare mountains of trap rock, with peaks jagged like the edge of a saw—a veritable Montserrat, forming a culminating ridge, which may be said to run with little intermission, like a back bone, all down the centre of the island, from the northern to the southern extremity; nor does a nearer approach present one with many more favourable features in the aspect of the country.

‘The whole centre of the island — as far as it has been at present explored — may be said to be a mass of rock and mountain; and of the little available land which is found in patches along the sea-coast, by far the greater part is densely covered with timber, the removal of which would be so laborious as to make the bringing of the said land under cultivation scarcely a profitable undertaking. The little open land which there is, however, is in general rich; and had the British Government thrown the island open to the exertions of individual enterprise, the greater portion of such open land would doubtless, ere this, have been settled. It is not, however, always that the wooded land is capable of cultivation along the sea-coast; on the contrary, the reverse is the rule; the greater portion of the land on the southern and nearly all on the western coast, as far as it has yet been examined, consisting of barren rock, barely affording sufficient holding ground to the stunted timber with which it is covered.

‘The geological structure of the island corresponds with its physical aspect. The prevailing formation is that generally known as the gneiss and mica-schist system:—these rocks produce a broken and rugged surface, without being



attended with any picturesque effect. Along the sea-coast on the eastward, from Nanaimo to Sanetch, the principal surface rock is sandstone of the coal formation. From Sanetch to Esquimault gneiss prevails, diversified with beds of dark-coloured limestone. Westward of Esquimault mica slate occurs, whilst from Rocky Point to Port St. Juan the principal rocks on the sea-coast belong to the clay slate and greywacke systems, interspersed, however, at intervals, few and far between, with cliffs of a white-coloured close-grained sandstone.'

The only town in the island is Victoria, which is beautifully situated on undulating ground overlooking the bay. The dwellings are built of wood, in the simplest and least costly fashion. There are a few brick stores, and one handsome stone structure, a branch of the Bank of British North America. There are four churches, two occupy prominent places; they are never full, nor have they architectural pretensions; One or two Government buildings and a prison with cells fully tenanted, complete the cluster. This modern little town boasts of a public park within half a mile of its site, a healthy and pleasant place of resort and amusement. It is not yet, of course, a Bois de Boulogne, nor a Hyde Park, filled with the beauty and fashion of Anglo-Saxon Normandom. The day may come, however, when brilliant types of elegance and intellect may be seen whiling away an hour amid shrubbery, flowers, fountains, and statues, in the once rude and uncultivated park of this island's capital.

In Vancouver's Island gardening is not by any means followed as an art. The shapes of men and animals are cut in trees, and the whole land threatened with a hideous collection of verdant sculpture. There, the inhabitants appear to deviate from nature as much as

possible, instead of humouring it. Lord Bacon pleaded strongly in the interests of nature, and insisted there should ever live a portion sacred from the hand of man, a fragment of wild nature, 'the heath, or desert.' However, there is certainly enough of wild nature in that country to supply the omission.

The chief features in English landscape gardening are gentle undulations and pleasant slopes, irregularly bounded pieces of water, shrubberies, groups of trees and winding walks, imitations of wild nature, and beds cut with ease and elegance. Such is the gardening which gives its peculiar charm to our island and delights the English eye, and which is sought for in vain in any other country. Think of the Crystal Palace Gardens, so lovely and attractive, and one of the wonders of the age. The terraces bordered by stone balustrades and capped with flower vases, urns, and statuary; the sloping lawns studded with flowers of every hue, sweet-smelling plants, trees, and shrubs, fountains sending skyward their rushing waters sparkling in the sunlight, nature arrayed in her most beautiful and most magnificent robes, all forming another Eden; an Eden which delights indeed but wearies the senses, and is far different from the ever-changing never-cloying luxuriance of wild nature.

As the old settlers have no capacity to appreciate the fine arts, they derive no pleasure from them, intellectual enjoyments being of too high an order for their as yet uncultivated minds. Indeed, the hieroglyphical daub of a sign-painter would be more attractive to them than the hues of Titian or the drawing of Michael Angelo; taste and a just discrimination being so truly the results of education. To these common observers, the most beautiful painting would



seem but an assemblage of colours, and the most exquisite composition of less value than a doggerel ballad.

One fellow had the audacity to declare that a wretched medallion which he possessed, representing the profile of an ape rather than that of a human being, was the production of Alexander Munro, of London. Now, happening to know that Mr. Munro is both by nature and education an artist, that he enjoys a distinguished reputation, that all his works are extremely beautiful and reflect his cultivated and artistic mind, and that in this branch of his art he outstrips all rivals, no persuasion could prevail on me to believe that it was even my friend's first work.

The island enjoys a free Government, controlled by a House of Assembly, elected by the suffrages of the people; and by a legislative Council appointed by the Crown. The Legislative power rests in these two bodies and in the Governor, who have the right to make laws for the colony not inconsistent with the laws of England, and according to the usages and privileges of the other dependencies of the Crown.

The most important measure passed by the Legislative body is a new land system of a liberal character. The former mode of disposing of the public land, at 20*s.* per acre cash, became the subject of universal dissatisfaction; and the outcry against the high price of 1*l.* an acre became so general that the Administration of the colony was compelled to adopt a new system. In 1859 the Governor was so hard pressed by public opinion, that an auction was held of public land in the districts near to Victoria, the capital, at the upset price of 4*s.* 2*d.* an acre, which resulted in the sale of about 1,000 acres at low prices.

The following are the resolutions which were passed unanimously at an influential meeting held at Victoria, Vancouver's Island, on July 2, 1859:—

Resolved:—That the true policy as well as duty of Government is to encourage agricultural pursuits above all others; to induce immigration to the country; to invite the hardy pioneer to occupy its territory; to furnish the actual settler cheap access to the soil—whereon to permanently invest his labour, and rear his home.

Resolved:—That in the opinion of this meeting, the public lands of this colony, which are held by the Crown for the benefit of the people, if sold at all to actual settlers, should not exceed in price \$1 25c. per acre, payable in five years—or such sum as would barely pay the expenses of survey.

Resolved:—That the practice of making the public lands a source of revenue is unwise and impolitic; that instead of attracting to, it repels population from the country; and that the better policy, grounded on the experience of new countries, is to donate the public domain to *bonâ-fide* settlers rather than exact a high price with a view to revenue; that the taxable property of a country whose land system is liberal so rapidly increases that it soon yields a revenue which far exceeds the proceeds of the sale of lands at any price.

Resolved:—That a preference should be given to actual settlers in the choice of the public lands, surveyed or unsurveyed; that a land system should be adopted which should guarantee to them a preemptive right; and that they should have ample time to locate lands for permanent homes, by actual residence and progressive improvements, before they are offered in the market for general competition.

Resolved:—That in the opinion of this meeting the departure of valuable immigrants from our shores in consequence of not being able to obtain agricultural lands, imperatively demands the adoption of a land system which would enable the pioneer to obtain land at once, on application, in quantities not exceeding 160 acres.'



By the new system, a description of which, condensed from a communication in the 'Times' of September 21, 1861, is here given. All British subjects above 18 years of age may occupy land in any part of the colony they choose to select, in the following quantities :—A single man, 150 acres. A married man, whose wife is resident in the colony, 200 acres ; and 10 acres additional for each of his children, under the age of 18 years, who resides in the colony.

Whenever a man selects his land, he is at liberty to occupy it, and as soon as he does so he gives notice of his occupation, with a description of his land, at the office of the Surveyor-General at Victoria, where his 'claim' is recorded for his security, and for which record a charge of 8*s.* 4*d.* is made. This record and his occupation constitute an inchoate title, and confer all the rights of ownership.

Terms of Payment :—As some districts are already surveyed, should the land selected be surveyed at the time of selection, it is to be paid for in three instalments—1*s.* 1*d.* within one year, 1*s.* 1*d.* within two years, and 2*s.* per acre within three years from the day of 'record,' as above ; making together 4*s.* 2*d.* per acre, that sum being now the fixed Government price for all the public land in the colony.

Should the land selected be unsurveyed at the time of selection, the full sum of 4*s.* 2*d.* an acre becomes payable as soon as the selected land shall be surveyed by Government ; and no portion of the price becomes due until the land shall have been so surveyed. I may add, on this head, that it is not expected any more surveys will be proceeded with for some years, so that the occupier of land unsurveyed at the time of selection will have a longer credit than the occupier of land



already surveyed, who has to pay by instalments. This will compensate the former class for having to pay the whole price in one sum.

It will thus be seen that there are only two conditions imposed upon a British subject, to enable him to hold, occupy, and enjoy land in the quantities mentioned in any part of the colony of Vancouver's Island—namely, occupation of the land, and the recording of his claim thereto.

By 'occupation' personal residence is not meant. Occupation by a servant or others cultivating the soil will be sufficient compliance with the rule to preserve the title from forfeiture.

The following important privilege is conferred upon the preemptor, as the occupier of land is called in technical phrase. He, his heirs, or devisees, after he or they shall have continued in permanent occupation of the land for two years, and shall have made permanent improvements thereon to the value of 10s. per acre, may sell, mortgage, or lease the land before it is paid for—that is to say, in the case of surveyed land before the full price shall have been paid for under the instalment system, and in the case of unsurveyed land before any portion of the price shall have been paid; subject, of course, to the claim of the Crown for whatever may be unpaid in either case, which remains a lien on the land; and subject also to the condition that the Surveyor-General is satisfied of the *bona fides* of the 'occupation' and 'improvements.'

Forfeiture by Cessation of Occupation:—When a preemptor abandons his land, he forfeits his title to it, it reverts to the Crown, and is open again for pre-emption. The rigour of continuous occupation is, however, modified to this extent—namely, that the

preemptor, after he shall have been eight months in possession, may leave his 'claim' or farm without any one in charge for six months on giving notice at the land-office of his intention to leave, or of his having left, within 21 days after leaving.

To provide for discrepancies between a 'claim' and the survey, the preemptor will be entitled to purchase at 4s. 2d. an acre a certain quantity of unpreempted land adjoining his claim in addition thereto.

Title Deeds:—For surveyed land conveyances will be delivered when the instalments are all paid up; for unsurveyed lands, when the survey is made and the full amount of 4s. 2d. an acre paid.

The following rights are reserved:—1, to appropriate necessary ground for public roads without compensation; 2, to convey water (across the land) for mining purposes; and 3, to work the precious metals which belong to the Crown, on payment of compensation for waste and damage in the two last-mentioned cases.

To prevent litigation, disputes are to be submitted ('before ejectment or action of trespass brought') to the arbitration of the Surveyor-General.

The foregoing is a synopsis of the essential regulations concerning the acquisition and tenure of land by British subjects who have retained their allegiance; and a marked feature of the new system is, that such other British subjects as may have become, or may at some time have taken steps to become, the subjects or citizens of a foreign nation, *and aliens also* who shall, as a condition precedent to recording their claims, take the oath of allegiance to Her Majesty before the Chief Justice of Vancouver's Island, are put upon the same footing with British who never renounced their allegiance.



The conclusions from these premises are—first, that British subjects generally can hold land without being subjected to any test; secondly, that British subjects who owe allegiance to a foreign Power can also hold land on taking the oath of allegiance to the Queen; and thirdly, that all foreigners can, equally, hold land on taking the oath of allegiance, in like manner, to Her Majesty.

These terms for acquiring land are comprehensive and liberal, and it is a thousand pities that the Governor remained so long opposed to them. It will be seen that this new system embraces the chief characteristics of the American Preemption Laws, a system which has in truth led to the subduing of the vast forests of the great West, and to their conversion into the fertile regions which now support a population of millions in abundance.

Whilst the land law is all that could be desired, with the exception of there being no 'free grants'—a very serious omission—there are some bills discussed in the Legislative Assembly which are much too Conservative in so young a colony. For example: the preamble of a bill for regulating the medical fraternity reads thus:—'Whereas it is necessary to distinguish qualified from unqualified practitioners, it is therefore enacted,' &c. &c. The object of this bill is to throw the practice of medicine entirely into the hands of the British physicians, and preclude American, French, and German doctors, and those of other countries, from following their profession. This measure is, to say the least of it, surely premature in a colony where fees are scarce, and where no properly qualified professional man would waste his time.

Another clause in this remarkable document provides



a punishment of three months in prison for any apothecary who may hereafter dare to put up a prescription of any kind for any person, unless he is ordered by a physician of the favoured few so to do. If a man should be troubled with the toothache, or should hurt a toe, or cut his finger, he will be compelled to hunt up a regularly qualified doctor before he can apply the most simple remedy. Of course no head of a family would presume to order or administer a dose of castor oil, or a few drops of paregoric, without first consulting a physician, for he would render himself liable to three months' imprisonment under the law.

Some curious features were exhibited in the debate of the Legislative Assembly relative to Church matters. The Speaker held that 'the Established Church was an integral portion of the State;' and, though it might be deemed unpopular, he would recompense Mr. Cridge. Recompense, no doubt, meant 400*l.* a-year for life. Such is a statesman who in one breath says he is opposed to Church and State, and in the next supports it. Mr. Crease also canvassed the country on the 'No State Church' cry, yet he could not be so ungenerous as to allow the Chaplain to be removed without 'equity,' that is, 400*l.* a-year for life. However, the question has been set at rest for ever. The popular voice has declared that 'there shall be no State Church,' and the Bishop of Columbia, contrary to all expectation, proclaimed in his first sermon in the colony, that upon the people of the Church rested the burden, and that he did not dream of resting upon the State.

Having settled the question of Church and State, the next question will be, to whom do the parsonage, Victoria church, and the church reserve belong? The first two cost the colony nearly 4,000*l.*, a pretty large

sum to give to one sect, whilst the others got nothing. It should not for a moment be supposed that all the people of either colony will gather under the banner of the Bishop of Columbia, there being a goodly sprinkling of other denominations, who, in fairness, should not be forgotten in the contributions from this country for the advancement of Christianity in these colonies.

The following is a statement of the supplies voted by the House of Assembly for the expenses of Government, so far as could be ascertained : —

## ESTIMATE No. 1.

Governor . . . . .	£800
Chief-Justice . . . . .	800
Colonial Secretary . . . . .	500
Treasurer . . . . .	400
Attorney-General . . . . .	300
Surveyor-General . . . . .	400
	<u>£3,200</u>

This amount is to be paid by the colony only when the Crown Lands are transferred to its possession.

It may be mentioned that the Governor's full salary for British Columbia and Vancouver's Island is 1,800*l.* a-year, and the Lieutenant-Governor's, Colonel Moody, R. E., 1,200*l.*

## STATEMENT A.

Registrar, Supreme Court . . . . .	£250
Registrar's Clerk . . . . .	200
Furniture for Registrar's office . . . . .	100
Printing for all the Departments . . . . .	350
Sundries for Treasurer's office . . . . .	100
Attorney-General's Clerk . . . . .	200
Incidental expenses — Attorney-General's office . . . . .	310
Acting Colonial Surveyor . . . . .	300



Brought forward . . . . .	£1,810
Materials for Surveyor's office . . . . .	100
Postmaster-General . . . . .	350
Stationery, &c. for Post-office . . . . .	50
Carrying mails . . . . .	200
Police Department . . . . .	2,360
Jail Department . . . . .	1,144
Harbour Master's Department . . . . .	530
Registrar of Deeds . . . . .	150
Sheriff . . . . .	200
Educational . . . . .	450
Total amount voted . . . . .	<u>£10,544</u>

According to the census taken in Vancouver's Island by order of His Excellency Governor Douglas, the numbers reported to the House of Assembly were as follows:—

Victoria Township . . . . .	2,350
Victoria District . . . . .	254
Sooke District . . . . .	24
Lake District . . . . .	65
Nainaimo . . . . .	165
Saanich . . . . .	26
	<u>2,884</u>

No returns were received from Esquimault Metchosin, or Salt Spring Island. The number in these districts may be put down at 150, thus making the entire population, exclusive of the aborigines, who number about 15,000, 3,034; and those figures included British subjects, Mexicans, Spaniards, French, Italians, citizens of the United States, Chinese, and coloured men from sunnier climes.

This meagre population is widely scattered, consequently they are in constant trepidation from the

attacks of Indians. Indeed, a short time ago, the people of Victoria were in great fear from an expected immigration of immense numbers of Northern Indians. Several canoes which had arrived reported that Skedigate, the most powerful chief in the island, was on his way down with a large body of savages. It was also stated that a thousand canoes, full of Indians, numbering perhaps eight or ten thousand, were on their way to Victoria. In view of these threatening appearances, the Victoria 'Gazette' counsels every man to arm himself, not because they expect an attack upon the town, but because a drunken brawl might terminate in the most serious consequences. The same paper thinks that field-pieces should be kept in readiness. This state of things is the natural result of supplying the Indians with arms, ammunition, and whisky. On several occasions they have committed murders and other desperate outrages, which the Government was either too imbecile or unable to chastise. The impression obtains with nearly all well-informed men that stringent measures should be adopted and a lesson taught to these natives at once, it being well known that the only way to keep them in subjection is to show clearly that they are the weaker party, and that coming in contact with red and blue coats is no trifling affair. There is no doubt that an Indian war is a thing to be dreaded, and experience has shown, in all countries, that to be effective, the blow struck against the savage must be widely felt and terrible. It is very evident that, the longer the Indians are temporised with, the worse the evil will become. Moreover, it is certain that the public will not submit to be maltreated and robbed with impunity by any set of men, be they white or coloured; while, on the other hand, the Indians, emboldened by impu-

nity, will go on to add murder to robbery. It is therefore better to do now what must be done some day, namely, to make a severe example of them.

Although in a few years Victoria may become a desirable place of residence, at present it is not so. As may be supposed, this arises in a great measure from the heterogeneous population. The question is often asked, 'What society is there in these colonies; how would ladies get on there?' The answer is short and simple, 'wretchedly.' The colony has hardly had time to adapt itself to the wants of educated society. In respect to the people whom one meets, Victoria is as truly a modern Babel as other towns have been which were situated in the vicinage of gold mines in the early periods of their history. Time will no doubt do its good work, there as elsewhere, and amalgamate the races. Meanwhile, the new arrival in these distant lands is at once struck with the diversity of physiognomy.

I observe that a banking establishment for the British gold regions in North America has just been formed, under the title of the Chartered Bank of British Columbia and Vancouver's Island. The capital is fixed at 250,000*l.*, in shares of 20*l.* each, and the board of directors comprises gentlemen of standing in commercial circles. The head office will be in London, and the chief colonial establishment at Victoria, other branches being contemplated as the transactions of the colony become extended. The bank will issue notes, discount bills, receive deposits, and conduct exchange operations with Canada, China, India, Australia, Japan, and elsewhere, and perform, in short, all usual money business. This is a thoroughly legitimate undertaking, and one that will likely be crowned with success should the yield of gold continue as large as recent advices set

forth. For the present requirements of these colonies there is, however, ample banking facility afforded by the branch bank of British North America, which has been incorporated by Royal Charter, with a paid up capital of 1,000,000*l.* Besides these are the banks of Wells, Fargo, and Co.; Macdonald and Co.; and others of a more private character. Indeed I do not think that, until the new and productive gold field of Cariboo was discovered, even the British North American Bank paid its expenses, so numerous are the facilities offered to the miner to dispose of his acquired gold. The statement that the miners complain that they cannot sell their gold at the marketable price should be received with very great reservation. The gold is easily got rid of, and no banking firm need look to any very great gain from the mere purchase of that metal. It is in advancing money for trading purposes that the large profit is to be made.

*To the Editor of the Times.*

Sir,—Judging from the statements put forward in the prospectuses of joint-stock banking companies for Vancouver's Island, there must be a considerable amount of ignorance as to the nature of the banking operations in Victoria. It may therefore be of interest to some of your readers to know that at the commencement of the current year the following firms were engaged in the purchase of gold dust and bars at Victoria, Vancouver's Island:—1. Messrs. Wells, Fargo, & Co., bankers, and general express agents; 2. Messrs. Macdonald & Co., bankers; 3. Messrs. Marchand & Co., assayers; 4. Messrs. Robertson & Co., assayers; 5. The Bank of British North America;—all subsisting on 1,500,000*l.* worth of gold, the greater part being bought by the first firm, Wells, Fargo, & Co., who are among the principal buyers and exporters of gold in California and Oregon.

The branch of the Bank of British North America was established in 1859 as an experiment, and at the beginning of the present year the staff of officials was reduced, probably from diminished business.

There is no authority for the supposition that large profits are to be derived from the circulation of bank notes, as up to the present time the experiment has never been tried on the Pacific coast. There will be less need for it in a short time, as the Government of British Columbia are about to issue pattern gold-pieces, or tokens, of \$20 and \$10 value, for circulation in the colony.

I may state that during four years I never recollect any cases of Indians turning systematic gold-diggers. Indeed, it is very unlikely that they should do so, as they would most likely be driven off by white men from any rich locality, and their habits would not allow of their working poor claims while they could gain more by hunting or fishing.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

22 Acre Lane, April.

H. BAUERMAN.

The next extract is from the money article in 'The Times,' April 10, 1862: —

The following relates to the new Bank of British Columbia. The writer appears to think that the public may be misled into an idea that the representations put forth as to the necessity of such an establishment were not well founded, but there are scarcely two opinions upon the point among the leading London merchants, and the banking experience in Australia furnishes a sufficient example as to the prospects of success under good management. Messrs. Wells, Fargo, & Co., and the other Californian or colonial bullion dealers, would doubtless, however, be glad to retain the business as far as possible in their own hands. Moreover, the question to be considered is not what is the present amount of the produce and population of the settlement, but what it will be in the course of each succeeding year from this time: —

Sir, — AS NO PROSPECTUS OF A JOINT-STOCK BANKING COMPANY



for Vancouver's Island has been lately published, except our own, which appeared on Monday last, I fear I must look upon Mr. Bauerman's letter, inserted in 'The Times' to-day, as an insinuation that statements there put forward are calculated to mislead the public, or are, at any rate, according to his impression, framed with a considerable amount of ignorance as to the nature of banking operations in Victoria.

Permit me to refer you to a copy of a despatch (No. 25) from Governor Douglas, C.B., to his Grace the Duke of Newcastle, dated Victoria, Vancouver's Island, Nov. 14, 1861, received at the Foreign Office on January 13, 1862, and published a few days ago. The following is a short extract from paragraph No. 2:—

'The effects of an over-restricted monetary circulation are now, however, operating so fatally in both colonies that it is indispensable to devise a remedy for an evil that is sapping the very foundations of our prosperity. To illustrate this fact I would inform your Grace that at this moment there is an amount of gold dust in the hands of miners from Cariboo, residing at Victoria, exceeding one quarter of a million sterling, and so great is the present dearth of coin that it brings a premium of 5 per cent. and over when procurable, which is not generally the case, as men may be seen hawking bars of gold about the streets of Victoria, who cannot raise coin enough, even at the high rates of discount just mentioned, to defray their current expenses.'

Your obedient servant,

A DIRECTOR OF THE CHARTERED BANK OF BRITISH  
COLUMBIA AND VANCOUVER'S ISLAND.

80 Lombard Street, April 9.

I must be pardoned for taking very great exception to His Excellency's statement, and for frankly saying that he must have been misinformed. There are in Victoria, Vancouver's Island, besides the bankers named above, rich Jews, who would speedily purchase every grain of gold dust that might be offered at the market

value. Moreover, gold is not only never refused when tendered 'to defray their current expenses,' but more is given for it when taken in that way. When gold dust is worth \$16 30c. it is taken in exchange for goods at \$17 the ounce. The idea of 5 per cent. for coin at a place so near to San Francisco is simply laughably absurd.

It will be seen by the following correspondence that there is a prospect of an assay office being opened at Victoria, Vancouver's Island, by the well-known house of Messrs. Wells, Fargo, & Co.:—

Victoria, V. I., April 7, 1862.

MESSRS. WELLS, FARGO, & Co.,

Gentlemen,—We, the undersigned, merchants of this place, beg to direct the attention of your firm to the advisability of establishing an assay office in connection with your banking business here.

An article in this morning's 'Colonist' has led us to desire more security for the deposit and assay of our gold dust than the office of a private individual can afford, and we therefore hope that you may be induced to offer to this commercial community that protection which an assay office under your management would insure.

We are your obedient servants,

G. VIGNOLO.	G. B. WRIGHT & Co.
EDGAR & AIME.	GUILD, DAVID, & Co.
CAIRE & GRANCINI.	GLADWIN, TARBELL, & Co.
M. PRAG, PER J. M.	J. A. M'CREA.
W. H. OLIVER.	P. M. BACKUS.
G. SUIR & Co.	DOCASSIN, CAMPBELL & Co.,
E. MARVIN.	PER CHAS. W. WALLACE.
PICKETT & Co.	SPORBERG & GOLDSTONE.

REPLY.

Victoria, V. I. Office, April 7, 1862.

Gentlemen,—Your communication of this date, in regard

to our establishing an assay office in this city, has been received. In reply, we beg to say that your letter will be forwarded by the next steamer to Mr. M'Lane, our general Agent at San Francisco, with a private letter from the writer advising compliance with your request.

We remain, Gentlemen, your obedient servants,

WELLS, FARGO, & Co.

To Messrs. G. B. Wright & Co., G. Vignolo, Edgar & Aime,  
and others.

THE RIGHT OF THE CROWN TO THE MINERALS IN THE SOIL OF  
BRITISH COLUMBIA AND VANCOUVER'S ISLAND.

Discovery after discovery is fast bringing to light the fact that the colonies of British Columbia and Vancouver's Island, with their dependencies, are not only rich in gold, but that they are also rich in silver, copper, iron, lead, tin, coal, &c. As these great natural sources of wealth are discovered, there is a growing desire among capitalists and miners to engage in turning them to a profitable account. The Governments of these colonies may feel, in fact they express, an equal amount of anxiety to second their enterprises; but it has been, and is, a universal complaint, that, with the exception of the well-known privilege accorded to 'free miners' to work gold-mines in British Columbia, the Government have a most awkward way of showing their sympathy with the capital and labour which offer themselves for investment in mines of silver and the baser metals. Delays and impolitic restrictions imposed, or proposed to be imposed, by Government on mining enterprises other than gold prove a severe drawback — a positive loss to the country, and an equally positive check to private enterprise — to what every intelligent economist must regard in the light of the infant manufacturing industry of the country, which, if properly encouraged, would in a few years become of gigantic proportions, employing an immense capital, with thousands of miners, and stimulating both commerce and agriculture. Notwithstanding these governmental annoyances, the prospect of a

handsome remuneration for capital and labour, if invested in silver, copper, or coal mines, increases the public interest taken in such mines, and the questions very naturally arise, To what mines has the Crown an exclusive right? How can capitalists and miners become the owners of mines, or acquire the right to work them?

In answer to these questions, we may state that the Crown owns all the mines in both colonies, whether of the precious metals — gold and silver — or of copper and other base metals, except where the Crown has conveyed away its right to private parties, either through sale, preemption, or lease; and that capitalists and miners can become owners of the precious and base metals in the soil only by a grant or lease from the Crown or its assigns, or they may acquire the ownership of the base metals by preemption or purchase.

The public generally are under the false impression that the Crown claims the exclusive ownership to the base as well as the precious metals, even when the land has been granted to its subjects, and that it may levy a royalty upon them. But this is a mistake, as we shall show in the following quotation from Blackstone on the right of the Crown to mines:—

‘A twelfth branch of the royal revenue — the right to the mines— has its original in the King’s prerogative of coinage, in order to supply him with materials; and therefore those mines which are properly royal, and to which the King is entitled when found, are only those of silver and gold. By the old coinage law, if gold or silver be found in mines of base metal, according to the opinion of some, the whole was a royal mine, and belonged to the King; though others held that it only did so if the quantity of gold or silver was of greater value than the quantity of base metal. But now, by the statutes 1 W. and M. st. 1, c. 80, and 5 W. and M. c. 6, this difference is made immaterial; it being enacted that no mines of copper, tin, iron, or lead shall be looked upon as royal mines, notwithstanding gold or silver may be extracted from them in any quantities; but that the King, or persons claiming royal mines under his authority, may have the ore (other than tin ore in the Counties of Devon and Cornwall)



paying for the same a price stated in the Act. This was an extremely reasonable law; for now private owners are not discouraged from working mines through a fear that they may be claimed as royal ones. Neither does the King depart from his just rights of his revenue, since he may have all the precious metal contained in the ore, paying no more for it than the value of the base metal which it is supposed to be, to which base metal the landowner is by reason and law entitled.'

Blackstone, in this extract, sets forth three points, viz.—1st. That royal mines are only gold and silver. 2nd. That the Crown has no right to copper or other base metals if not in Crown lands. 3rd. That the Crown can, by paying a fixed price, claim all the gold and silver in mines of base metals. The first two points are now the law of England; but the third is not, for, by 3 and 4 W. IV., 27, s. 36, the right of the Crown to take gold or silver found in copper, &c., is virtually repealed, inasmuch as this statute prevents any remedy at law—no mixed action can be brought. Such was the law, according to the ruling of the courts, in British Columbia and Vancouver's Island at the time of their organisation.

In tracing down the right of the Crown to the mines in the soil of British Columbia since its organisation into a colony, we find that it has especially reserved to itself the precious minerals—gold and silver—with the right to work them itself, or allow its licensees, the 'free miners,' to do so. But no reservation of the base metals whatever is made. In the 'Gold Fields' Act, 1859,' no allusion is made to any metal but gold. 'Auriferous rock' is mentioned; and wherever quartz is mentioned it only has reference to gold quartz, not to copper-bearing quartz or silver-bearing quartz. In the Preemption Consolidation Act, the 'precious minerals' are reserved, not the base metals. Hence, so far as British Columbia is concerned, the Crown's right to the minerals in the soil is—1st. The right to gold and silver wherever found, whether on Crown land or private land. 2nd. The right to the baser metals only when found on Crown lands.

Since the organisation of this colony in 1849, Vancouver's



Island was granted to the H. B. Company. Under the grant all 'royal mines,' as well as mines of copper, lead, and coal, were conveyed to the company. That grant *virtually* expired in May 1859; but up to the last published accounts the island had not been regranted to the Crown, conformably to the tenor of the original grant. Hence, *legally*, the right to 'mines royal' and to the base metals is still vested in the company, except such mines as may be found in lands sold by the company to private parties. Such mines, whether of the precious or base metals, in such private lands acquired from the company are consequently private property, and cannot be lawfully claimed by the Crown. The grant to the H. B. Company having virtually ceased in 1859, since then an arrangement has been made between the Crown and the company by which the Crown may dispose of the lands in the colony. By this arrangement the rights of the company to the Crown lands and all minerals in them are *practically* held by the Crown. Under this right, a Preemption Proclamation has been issued, in which the right to the precious minerals is reserved from preemption; but no reservation is made of the base metals. Hence, the ownership of minerals in this colony is as follows: 1. The Crown has a right to all the precious metals in the colony in public and private lands not granted away by the company. 2. To all the base metals in unsold or unpreempted lands. 3. If the company granted lands without reservation of the minerals, the grantees own the minerals. 4. If the Crown has allowed parties to preempt land under the Preemption Proclamation, the base metals belong to such preemptors.

To become the owner of copper, lead, iron, tin, or coal mines in either colony, all that is required is to purchase the land; or, if the land be Crown land, any British subject, or alien who may take the oath of allegiance, may preempt the land in which these minerals are found, and by complying with the conditions of the 'Preemption Consolidation Act' of British Columbia, or the 'Preemption Act' of Vancouver's Island, as the case may be, he can become absolute owner of the land, and the base minerals which it contains.—*Victoria Colonist*.

A prospectus has just been handed to me of the Vancouver Coal-mining Company, with a capital of 100,000*l.*, in shares of 10*l.* It appears from this document that the company has been formed for acquiring and working the extensive and valuable coal fields at Nanaimo, on the east coast of the island; and that they have agreed to purchase from the Hudson's Bay Company the coal mines in their possession, with the existing machinery and buildings, for 40,000*l.*, of which 25,000*l.* is to be paid within six months, and the remainder, with interest at 5 per cent., in five years.

In addition to these extensive and valuable deposits of coal, upwards of 6,000 acres of excellent land have also been acquired. The directors, who are well known public men of the highest standing, calculate on a profit of at least 20 per cent. on the first estimated expenditure of 50,000*l.*, in which, from my own knowledge of the locality and its intrinsic worth, I fully concur.

Before giving one or two extracts from the prospectus and other documents before me, I must be pardoned the indulgence of my personal feelings in saying of Mr. Nicol, the manager of the company in Vancouver's Island, that I believe him to be one of the most able, energetic, and trustworthy men in the whole colony, and that the directors could not have better studied their own interests and the interests of the shareholders than by retaining his services.

Extracts from the prospectus and other relative papers : —

The property comprises 6,193 acres of land, and the underlying coal, together with a hundred dwelling-houses, stores, workshops, machinery, powerful steam engines, wharfs, and



barges, saw-mill, &c.; it includes the safe and commodious harbour of Nanaimo, in which are jetties for the loading of vessels at all periods of the tide, and the islands of Newcastle and Douglas, on the former of which coal, of a superior quality for steam purposes, is being worked, the latter also containing coal.

The circumstances under which this property is transferred are unusually favourable. From 1848 until 1859 the island of Vancouver was held in trust for the Crown by the Hudson's Bay Company, who, on the discovery of coal in various parts of the island, determined to engage in the working of the most promising seams. After full and careful examination of all the localities where coal was found, selection was made of Nanaimo, as offering coal of better quality, and more abundant than elsewhere, with great facilities for its working and shipment. Dwelling-houses and stores were erected, wharfs constructed, all necessary plant and machinery and parties of miners sent out from England, and a large outlay incurred in the formation of the establishment and gradual extension of the works.

Upon a capital of 50,000*l.*, which, after providing for the purchase and first outlay, will amply suffice to work the coal fields so as to keep pace with the increasing demand, the directors can with certainty calculate on a profit of not less than 20 per cent. 1,000 tons weekly could be raised by this expenditure, and could be readily sold at the price of 25*s.* per ton. Mr. Nicol, the present energetic manager (in whom the Hudson's Bay Company have implicit confidence, and whose services the directors propose to retain), calculated, in October last, the cost of raising and shipping the coal, on the average of several years, at 16*s.* per ton — viz., raising the coal to the surface 10*s.*, shipping and agency 5*s.*, and taxes 1*s.*; this, at the present price of 25*s.* per ton, will give a profit of 9*s.* per ton; and a sale of even 500 tons weekly would, therefore, ensure a profit of 225*l.* a week, or nearly 12,000*l.* a year, upon the estimated expenditure of 50,000*l.*

But the capability of the mines and the prospects of the demand are by no means limited to this quantity. Van-

couver's Island must become the great centre of the commerce of the North Pacific, and a chief coaling depôt for all the steamers engaged in that commerce. Steam navigation is rapidly increasing within the Straits of Fuca, on the Fraser, and on the Columbian Lakes. The selection of the noble harbour of Esquimault as the principal station for the British Navy in the Pacific, and the formation of an Admiralty coal depôt there will have an immediate and important effect on the demand for the coal of Nanaimo, which has been already extensively used in the steamers of the Royal Navy. Coal of equal quality has not been found on the whole Pacific coast of North America, and the coal fields of Nanaimo are extensive enough to supply all the demand that can thus arise. There is besides a large consumption of coal in San Francisco, and the other cities on or near the coast. San Francisco alone consumes 14,000 tons a month, the greater portion of which has hitherto been brought from England or the eastern coast of the States, and has been sold as high as 5*l.* per ton. Latterly, some portion of this supply, and especially that for the gas works, has come from Nanaimo, and Mr. Nicol expresses a very confident opinion, that, by a slight reduction in the price, the sale of the Nanaimo coal there might be very largely increased.

---

#### REPORTS ON THE NANAIMO COAL FIELD.

*From Report of Dr. JAMES HECTOR, Geologist to the Government Exploring Expedition under the command of Captain Palliser (1857 - 1860), in the Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society for November, 1861.*

At Nanaimo, as on Newcastle Island, there are two seams, the 'Newcastle' and the 'Douglas,' the first of which is everywhere about six feet in thickness, with sometimes a floor of fire-clay, but more generally of sandstone, and the roof consisting of a fine conglomerate bed, about sixty feet thick, on which rests the Douglas seam, with an average thickness of



from three and a-half to four feet. The roof of this seam is sometimes of iron-clay shale, but more often of the same tough conglomerate that it rests upon. On Chase River, one and a quarter mile to the south, the outcrop of a seam has been discovered and worked to a small extent, which they consider to be the 'Newcastle seam;' and as it occurs right in the line of strike, and as they have ascertained the outcrop at several points, it is probable that the beds of coal are continuous.\*

The existence of coal or lignite on the Pacific coast, of quality fit for the purposes of raising steam, is of great commercial importance, and that obtained from Nanaimo is as yet admitted to be the best in the market. If these beds are, therefore, discovered to be persistent, so that they can be worked to advantage on a large scale, there is little doubt that this coal, even though it be an imperfect substitute for the finer coal to which we are accustomed in this country, will form a valuable source of wealth to the new British colony. Already it is extensively used by the British navy on that station, and it was found to require only a slight modification in the method of feeding the fires to make it highly effective as a steam generator.

---

*From Report of HILARY BAUERMAN, Esq., communicated by Sir R. MURCHISON, in Geological Society's Journal for 1860, p. 201.*

Two seams of coal, averaging six to eight feet each in thickness, occur in these beds, and are extensively worked for the supply of the steamers plying between Victoria and Fraser's River.

The coal is a soft black lignite of a dull earthy fracture, interspersed with small lenticular bands of bright crystalline coal, and resembles some of the duller varieties of coal produced in the South Derbyshire and other central coal fields in England.

\* Since confirmed by actual investigation.



In some places it exhibits the peculiar jointed structure, causing it to split into long prisms, observable in the brown coal of Bohemia.

For economic purposes these beds are very valuable. The coal burns very freely, and yields a light pulverulent ash, giving a very small amount of slag and clinker.

---

*Extract from the Report of CAPTAIN RICHARDS, R.N., commanding H.M.S. Plumper, to the Governor of Vancouver's Island, dated October 23, 1858.*

Of Nanaimo, which, on account of its coal mines, is already one of the most important harbours on the island, it seems necessary to offer a few remarks.

It is a well-sheltered port, having a good entrance from the Gulf of Georgia, and another from the south, by the inner waters before described. This latter is very narrow, though with a good depth of water, and a very rapid tide runs through it. It is generally used by small steamers, and there is no reason why it may not be taken advantage of by vessels of any size, having sufficient steam power, when surveyed.

A good pier has lately been built, alongside of which vessels may lie and coal with great facility. As much as 150 tons have been taken by one vessel in a day, and several vessels together might take in the same quantity. Several thousand tons are ready for shipping, and the miners easily keep that quantity on hand. As regards the quality of the coal, it more resembles the Newcastle than any other, and is but little inferior to the average of that description; it answers very well for steam purposes, but produces a dense smoke, and the tubes of the boilers require sweeping more frequently than with any other coal I am acquainted with. There are some good streams at and near Nanaimo well adapted to mill power, and there are other good harbours in the vicinity, close to coal beds, but which have not yet been surveyed.

*From 'Facts and Figures relating to Vancouver's Island and British Columbia,' by J. DESPARD PEMBERTON, Surveyor-General, V.I.*

The town of Nanaimo, comprising as it does some fifty or sixty buildings, steam engines, tramways and piers, is very picturesquely situated on the north shore of an excellent harbour, backed by a range of hills some 3,000 feet high. In the harbour and rivers salmon abound, and excellent spars are found in the immediate neighbourhood. So great are the facilities for shipping coal, that at any time of the year 1,000 tons a-week can be removed without inconvenience. — P. 17.

About Nanaimo the prevailing rock is sandstone, varying in texture from the hardest conglomerate and millstone grit to a soft and workable building stone. The harbour is admirably sheltered and easily approached; vessels draw close alongside a wharf to load. There several beds of excellent coal are found, nearly horizontal, but dipping sufficiently towards the south and west for drainage, and generally roofed with sandstone. They are all worked within fifty or sixty feet of the surface, and are found cropping out on the islands for several miles inland, and high up the Nanaimo River towards the interior of the island, which will give some idea of their vast extent. They are used in Her Majesty's steamers, those of the Hudson's Bay Company, and the river steamers. — P. 46.

The greatest portion by far of the coals consumed in San Francisco is English, and they also consume for domestic purposes as much Vancouver's Island as Oregon coal. The observations previously made on this head show that the prospects of finding coal, suitable for steam purposes, in Vancouver's Island are much more promising than in Oregon. At present, say San Francisco pays 5*l.* a ton for English coal, while Nanaimo coal is sold at 1*l.*, and adding \$3 to \$4 freight, and 24 per cent. duty on the cost of production, Nanaimo coal will still be the cheapest in the market; and we see a certainty of sale for all the coal suitable for steam purposes



that Vancouver's Island or British Columbia can produce;\* and how great the consumption is, may be conjectured from the fact, that a year ago the aggregate tonnage of San Francisco steamers exceeded 35,000 tons, a figure which must since then (1858) have materially increased. — P. 77.

---

*Extracts from Evidence given before the Committee of the House of Commons, on the Hudson's Bay Company, in 1857. By Right Hon. EDWARD ELLICE, M.P., Director of the Hudson's Bay Company.*

The sooner some determination is taken with respect to Vancouver's Island the better: it is a most interesting position and possession; it can do no good under the Hudson's Bay Company. They have no means to apply to it; they would sink their whole capital if they were to do more than they have done. They have already expended some 80,000*l.* of capital in sending persons as settlers and miners to work the coal mines and in doing other things which they were urged to do by the Government and the public, in consequence of their having accepted the grant of the Island. Everything hitherto has been outlay, there has been no return.

. . . . . The sooner the public re-enter into possession, and the sooner they form establishments worthy of the island and worthy of this country, the better; it is a kind of England attached to the continent of America. I think it should be the principal station of your naval force in the Pacific. It is an island in which there is every kind of timber fit for naval purposes. It is the only good harbour to the northward of San Francisco, as far north as Sitka, the Russian settlement. You have in Vancouver's Island the best harbour, fine timber in every situation, and coal enough for your whole navy; — in short, there is every advantage in

\* This view is, in fact, confirmed by a letter received lately from the Island, mentioning that the tonnage carrying coal from Nanaimo in the month of January last had increased to 2,000. The price of Nanaimo coal at the pit's mouth varies from \$4 to \$6.

From 'Facts and Figures and British Colonies' P. 335.  
 Surveyor-General W. FITZWILLIAM, M.P.

The town  
 sixty built  
 pictures  
 harbor  
 In  
 st

... come within ten yards of the shore,  
 ... of the mouth of the pit. Within a quarter  
 ... of the coal mine there is anchorage for any number  
 ...  
 It is an excellent coal, very like the West Riding of York-  
 shire coal, and in a vein very near the surface. — P. 119.

*Resumption of Vancouver's Island by the Crown.*  
 (Times, June 13, 1862.)

Upon a vote of 55,000*l.* for Vancouver's Island,  
 Mr. A. MILLS asked for further information beyond the  
 words 'an estimate of the sum to defray expenses consequent  
 upon the resumption of Vancouver's Island from the Hudson's  
 Bay Company by the Crown.'

Mr. FORTESCUE said it was a vote which never could appear  
 again in the estimates, but it was a vote without which the  
 Crown could not resume possession of the island. In the  
 grant of 1849, to the Hudson's Bay Company, it was provided  
 that the Crown should have the power of resuming possession  
 of the island at any time after the expiration of the license to  
 trade, upon payment to the company of the actual amount  
 which they had expended in establishments, bringing emi-  
 grants there, &c. The company demanded a much larger  
 sum than 55,000*l.* There had been a great deal of negotia-  
 tion between the representatives of the Treasury and of the  
 Colonial-office and the company. A compromise had at  
 length been arrived at, and legal proceedings of a very pro-  
 tracted and expensive character had been avoided.

Mr. ADDERLEY said that however satisfactory it might be  
 to hear that the Crown could not buy Vancouver's Island of  
 the Hudson's Bay Company twice over, and that another vote

would not be asked for the same purpose, he still wished to know what the 55,000*l.* was given for, and he should also be glad to know whether any similar arrangements had been made with respect to the rights of the company to the mainland.

Mr. FORTESCUE said he was very sorry that the Crown had been obliged to buy Vancouver's Island at any price, but it was part of the arrangement in 1849, and every farthing of this sum had been expended by the Hudson's Bay Company; in fact, it was only the residuum after giving credit for the proceeds from the sale of lands. With respect to the mainland, the claim of the company was of a very minor character, and it had been compromised upon very favourable terms.

Mr. ADDERLEY thought they might have an account of what had been done by the company for which the 55,000*l.* was to be paid.

Mr. CHILDERS was afraid they must vote the money, but hoped the Government would give some details.

Mr. FORTESCUE said the sum, arrived at after long negotiations, strictly represented the value of the establishments handed over, and of the expense of the emigrants whom the company had conveyed from this country.

Mr. A. MILLS very much doubted if there were many emigrants in the island. A larger demand must have been extortionate. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. W. EWART pressed for an account.

Mr. FORTESCUE promised to give an account showing the items.

Mr. CHILDERS asked whether any decision had been come to with respect to the separation of the two governments of Vancouver's Island and British Columbia.

Mr. FORTESCUE could not give a positive answer. The question was under the consideration of the Colonial Department, and he hoped it would soon be decided.

Mr. PEASE asked whether emigrants were encouraged by grants of land or minerals?

Mr. FORTESCUE said the land laws of Vancouver's Island



and British Columbia were of a most liberal character, and were on an equality with the land laws of the adjoining territory of the United States.

Mr. A. MILLS asked whether this would be a final settlement?

Mr. FORTESCUE said that he confidently believed that this would be a final vote. At the same time, there was a slight difference between the Government and the company, and a claim was made ranging between 5,000*l.* and 10,000*l.*; but he did not think it would come to anything.

Mr. BAXTER thought the committee would hesitate to vote 55,000*l.* if it was not understood to be a final settlement with the company. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. FORTESCUE said that the original claim of the company was for 225,000*l.* That claim was calculated on the supposition that the Government would take the commercial establishments of the company. The Government were advised that they were obliged to repay only the sums which the company had laid out in a public or governmental character. That reduced the claim to 60,000*l.* The Government had now offered 55,000*l.*, and he had no doubt that the company would accept that sum.

Mr. ADDERLEY asked whether, if this arrangement was concluded, the company would still retain its exclusive rights over the Hudson's Bay territory?

Mr. FORTESCUE said that this settlement would not in any way affect the rights of the company under their ancient charter over the region bordering on Hudson's Bay; but if it was carried out, the company would cease to have any power or standing west of the Rocky Mountains, except as a private trading corporation.

Lord R. MONTAGUE asked why, if this sum had not been finally accepted by the company, 25,000*l.* had already been paid to them?

Mr. BAXTER hoped that, if this vote was agreed to, the Government would inform the Hudson's Bay Company that there was no chance of the House of Commons being induced to grant any further sum.

Mr. BOUVERIE did not see how the Government could adopt such a course as that, because, if the Hudson's Bay Company refused to accept the compromise which had been offered by the Government, they would fall back upon their legal rights, and the House could hardly refuse to vote any sum to which they might be declared to be legally entitled.

Mr. FORTESCUE said that the company now claimed 60,000*l.* The Government had offered them 55,000*l.*, and he was convinced in his own mind that the company would accept that sum.

The vote was then agreed to.

---

The Press announces that an emigration society has been founded to facilitate the transmission of women to these dependencies. Now, although the patrons of these associations are no doubt actuated by the most philanthropic and praiseworthy motives, it would be most unpardonable not to observe, that it would be a cruel thing to send out girls in the expectation of being employed, as domestic servants, in a colony where even many of the Government officials, who have regular and certain pay, cannot afford the luxury of a servant; and as to 'matrimony,' they would soon outlive the delusion of husbands in perspective. The great preponderance of males, being about 100 to 1, would incline persons to infer that the other sex, like most scarce articles, would be in great demand, but such is not the case. The life of the miner is one of stirring activity; he is of a roving disposition, turning from one occupation to another, and, as he leads a precarious existence, 'neither marries nor is given in marriage.' Until the condition of society in these countries is more stable, it would be madness in females to go thither,

when their chances in a matrimonial point of view would be utterly hopeless. It is, moreover, a very hazardous step for the 'good-looking girls who would be the nuggets' to launch themselves upon the world without the substantial aid and moral support of a relative. Altogether it is most heartless to send poor girls out, to starve and become outcasts, in a country where there is neither shelter nor defence for the unprotected. What more deplorable to imagine than the poor female outcast, destitute, friendless, and homeless, in utter misery, wretchedness, and awful suffering, in a strange land! May the bitter, calamitous, and soul-rending cry of the unprotected, forlorn, and outcast females on these distant shores steal over land and water to the hearts of those to whom God has given of this world's goods, and remind them that charity is love to man founded on love to God, and that it is neither philanthropy nor Christianity to contribute to the banishment and ruin of heaven's best gift! There is surely no necessity for this cruelty whilst the colonies of Natal, New Zealand, and Queensland are still unpeopled.

In Vancouver's Island very little is grown. Everybody is busy building the town of Victoria, and speculating. No attention is paid to agriculture, except by a few of those who were, and still are, in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. The correspondent of the 'Times' states, under date September 21, 1861:— 'A conclusive proof of this is afforded by the fact that the whole annual agricultural produce of the colony would not supply the demand in Victoria for more than one month in the year. Almost all the flour and cattle consumed in Victoria, and shipped thence to British Columbia, come from Oregon and Washington

Territory.' A universal smash, therefore, must sooner or later be the result where all are spending and none producing. Credits must close, and insolvency follow. Like other new colonies, Vancouver's Island and British Columbia have to pass through a crisis. The expense of living, too, is so great in these colonies that 500*l.* per annum does not nearly procure the sustenance that may be had in this country for 200*l.* Every article of consumption and clothing is enormously dear.

In a despatch from Governor Douglas to the Right Honourable Sir E. B. Lytton, Bart., under date October 4, 1858, His Excellency says, in reference to the cost of living:—

The sum mentioned in your letter for British Columbia (1,800*l.* a year for the Governor of British Columbia and Vancouver's Island), admitting that a separate and larger allowance was made for Vancouver's Island, is manifestly insufficient for that purpose, in this very expensive country, where food, clothing, servants' wages, the price of labour, and, in short, of every necessary of life, so far exceeds the standard of those values in England.

The sum of 5,000*l.* per annum, including the salaries for both Governments, would be no more than sufficient to cover the actual expenditure of that position.

Again, in a despatch dated Victoria, November 8, 1858, Governor Douglas says:—

A gentleman may live in England on an income of 1,000*l.* a year with far more comfort than an income of 1,800*l.* would command in this country.

The greater number of the inhabitants of Victoria being Americans, the town has in consequence become much Americanised, and everybody knows that 'Take a Drink' is their motto. Immigrants ought, therefore,

to be upon their guard against the many mixtures offered to them. A well-known author writes :—

The American drinks cocktails to drown his sorrows; he swallows them because he is joyful; he pours them down his throat when disappointed in business, and gorges upon them because he is prosperous. Friendship commences in a julep and ends in a smash. Jealousy broods darkly over the absorption of rum-punch, and meditates suicide, murder, or divorce over the last lingering drop of brandy plain. Hope bubbles eternally in sherry cobblers, and wit effervesces in champagne. With us—for are we not a nation of drinkers?—a bargain cannot be settled, unless it is settled over gin and sugar. No president, no governor, no official can be nominated, much less elected, without the bar-feast of crackers and cheese, and the flow of whisky. The welfare of the nation, the stability of the government, cannot be maintained without morning eye-openers, noon-day nips, and midnight night-caps. The goddess of liberty could not stand an hour without her 'smile.' The Great Bird can't fly without the benefit of a tod. We drink when we are dry, and get dry in order to drink, when we are not dry. We drink to the memory of the departed at funerals, and drink consolation to the grief-stricken mourner. The mourner drinks the health of those who do not mourn, and those who do not mourn drink because—they must drink. Drink is the fundamental law of our social system, a part and parcel of the Declaration of Independence, and the bulwark of our nation's greatness. 'Take a drink!' will soon usurp the place of 'E Pluribus Unum,' and a bottle and glass occupy the hands of justice, in lieu of the grocery scales and regulation sword. Schemes of gigantic import are concocted, war is declared, and peace is made by the power of statesmanlike brandy and wire-pulling whisky. Our horn of plenty resolves into a horn of 'red-eye.' We drink fast—Americans. We drink often, and then drink again, that we may have an appetite for more drink. The inventive genius of the publican is continually striving to produce new fluidical combinations, with which to astonish and delight the nation of drinkers.



From the 'Canadian News,' April 10, 1862:—

INDUSTRIAL EXHIBITION.— It is expected that the articles contributed by Vancouver's Island for exhibition at the World's Fair, 1862, will be placed to-day on board the schooner *Meg Merriles*, for Barclay Sound, from whence they will be shipped on the *Pocahontas*, to leave that port in about six weeks for London. The articles contributed comprise specimens of minerals, fossils, produce, timber, Indian manufactures, &c., and, on the whole, cannot fail in proving a highly interesting collection, and must attract attention. His Excellency the Governor has appointed the under-mentioned gentlemen as a Commission to represent the interests of Vancouver's Island at the Exhibition: John Lindley, F.R.S.; Alfred John Langley, Esq., member of the Legislative Council in this colony; and Richard Charles Maguire, Esq., Commander Royal Navy. There will be, all told, about sixteen tons of goods forwarded from this colony, six tons of which will be of Nanaimo and Newcastle coal.

Now, as to 'Who should and who should not emigrate to this distant colony?' The gentleman agriculturist had better stay at home, pondering over the great fact that 'cats in gloves catch no mice;' so should also all 'broken down swells,' who are the votaries of loo, bagatelle, and billiards, and who love to fill the 'flowing-bowl till early in the morning.' Professional men of all classes, such as clergymen, lawyers, doctors, teachers, engineers, surveyors, and all unaccustomed to manual labour, should also stay at home, or go to an older colony. By and by a few able-bodied ploughmen, gardeners, blacksmiths, masons, and mechanics of any kind, might, perhaps, venture with some chance of success; but at present there are too many of these in the colony, scores being out of employment, literally starving, and without the means to carry them away from the scene of their wretchedness. It would be cruel and most unfair to blink the fact, that not one-

half of the professional men who have gone to these colonies have been able to find any kind of employment by which to gain the commonest livelihood. The only class who might emigrate with early hopes of success are persons possessing some capital, and who have been used to manual labour. I would impress upon every intending emigrant the importance of being very careful in the selection of new homes in the first instance, and to look more to colonies where disappointments are the exception, bearing always in mind that a 'rolling stone gathers no moss,' and that there is some truth in the common saying that 'three removes are as bad as a fire.' A facetious Yankee, however, remarked to me one day, whilst riding over a parched district of Mexico — 'I guess, though, that still-water gets tarnation foul.' A sound remark, probably ; but I write of my own experience.

## CHAPTER XI.

## SAN FRANCISCO.

It was my intention to conclude this work with a record of my impressions of Mexico, California, and the United States, together with a short account of what I had heard and seen during the Prince of Wales' visit to that republic; but as I have already exceeded my prescribed limits, and as there is much to say upon those subjects, I shall defer noticing them till a future time, with the exception of saying a few words about San Francisco, that remarkable city, the site of which, but a few years ago, was in as wild and primitive a condition as could well be imagined. Many, indeed, are the thrilling incidents which have occurred there since the year 1816, when the British sloop-of-war *Racoon* entered that spacious bay.

San Francisco is, as most readers are aware, the chief city of the State of California. In January 1848, the race for wealth commenced by the discovery of gold at Coloma, on the American River. Gold dazzled the eyes of all. Merchants and merchants' clerks moved away in search of it. Houses and tents stood empty, and the grass grew where men had trodden. This only continued for a time: rumours of the discovery soon spread far and wide, multitudes pressed forward to fill the vacant dwelling-places, and the city of San Francisco, with her 100,000 inhabitants, now ranks amongst the chief commercial cities of the world. Her

weekly export of gold alone amounted to \$11,000,000 on the 1st of last November. But it is not the mineral productions which have made San Francisco what she is, although they have largely helped; it is the superlatively good climate, and the soil, which is the finest in the world for agricultural purposes.

In this State are found what may be truly described mammoth farms. As an instance, there were harvested last year on General Hutchinson's farm, near Sacramento, one thousand acres of barley, seven hundred acres of wheat, and eighteen hundred tons of hay. The full yield of wheat averaged thirty, and of barley about forty, bushels per acre; the produce is estimated at 60,000 bushels, at \$1.33 (about 5s. 6d.) per bushel, or 16,000*l.* The hay would bring 4,000*l.* Thus, this piece of land has yielded 20,000*l.*, to meet capital, labour, and taxes.

The following prophecy, entitled 'San Francisco, a Dream,' which was contributed to the 'California' of December 8, 1847, by the person who 'thought in sleep,' will be read with interest, on account of its marvellous accuracy, especially as the gold had not then been discovered, and few attached any importance to the then insignificant town. Under such circumstances the following sketch must have been looked upon as a silly joke; and yet everything, even the 'Bank of Francisco,' which was established in 1849, and afterwards died out, has been verified:—

**SAN FRANCISCO: A DREAM.** — On a calm and lovely November evening, a weary and travel-stained pilgrim from the far Atlantic shore, borne onward by that restless and indomitable spirit which characterises the Anglo-Saxon race, laid himself down on a solitary spot on the shore of a vast and beautiful bay. No living thing was visible save the wild



bird as it winged its flight through the air, a few deer grazing quietly on the hills, and occasionally a timid rabbit leaping from thicket to thicket. Exhausted by fatigue, and lulled by the gentle ripple of the bay, and the distant murmuring of the Pacific waves, he soon slept. He dreamed, and lo! 'a wilderness of building' rose before him — a stately city, thronged with busy multitudes, its streets bordered with noble edifices, its wharves crowded with the merchant princes of every land, its harbour filled with the vessels of all nations — here the bold eagle of America, beside its well-known ally, the tricolour of France; there the proud pennon of England, beside that of China; the flags of Russia, Holland, Spain, Turkey, all flaunting gaily in the fair sunlight. Steamers were wending their way in every direction, and not the least conspicuous among them was the little Fairy — the first which ever puffed over these waters. A confused jargon of many tongues was around him, requiring a learned blacksmith, master of fifty languages, for an interpreter. 'Where am I?' demanded he of one near him. A stare was the only reply of an 'elliptic-eyed' inhabitant of the land of many letters and few ideas. He turned to another — a brisk and vivacious little man of a very Mercurial appearance. '*Je ne vous comprend, Monsieur,*' said he, with a gracious smile and bow. Perplexed and bewildered, he wandered on, and soon entered a magnificent public square. 'Where am I?' again asked he, of one whose visage reminded him of home. 'Where are you? Why, Old Rip, you must have been taking a twenty years' nap among the mountains, not to know that. Why, man, this is Portsmouth Square — that the theatre — this is the Bank of San Francisco — yonder the University of California — the Court House, with the learned lawyers around it — there is the principal road to Monterey — here Orleans and Boston, *viâ* Tehuantepec — and here come the rail-cars rattling on.' 'What news from the East?' 'Read for yourself,' replied a passenger; 'here is a New Orleans paper only thirteen days old.' 'That'll do.' 'But there's the gong of the City Hotel. Do you stop there, stranger?' 'What, there! in that splendid building?' asked



he, in looking up to the fifth story of an elegant edifice, whose classic front extended along the entire square. 'Why, yes; and nowhere else can such good fare be found — truffles, oysters, mushrooms, *pâtés à la mode de Paris*; birds' nests, &c., *à la mode de Chinois*; beef, beans, and potatoes, *à la mode d'Amérique*; hock, burgundy, and champagne; besides wines from the vineyards of our own California — all that a man can desire. Come!'

From the dinner-table he was conducted through brilliantly illuminated streets to the opera. There, in a luxuriantly cushioned and elegantly draped box, he was at once rapt in elysium by those 'linked notes of sweetness' which would 'create a soul under the very ribs of death,' and at the same time transported to the seventh heaven by the varied loveliness which surrounded him. While thus astonished and entranced, the cry of 'fire!' 'fire!' 'fire!' broke upon his ear. The engines soon rushed to the rescue; the vigilant firemen poured in a stream of water, which suddenly dispersed the dream of our pilgrim stranger, and lo! he was again on the solitary shore, with a pitiless storm beating on his unsheltered head. 'Coming events' had but 'cast their shadows before.'

NINA.

Such is the dream which has turned out so true. Verily cities are like human beings, they have their infancy, their childhood, and their old age. Some have had their death. Nineveh, Pompeii, and Palenque passed away, and were forgotten, until Layard, Stephens, and others had moved the rubbish from off their tombs, deciphered the epitaphs on their stone registers, gathered up their dust and preserved it in their classic urns. Such may some day be the exhumed history of San Francisco.

This wonderful city is striding onwards in the path of prosperity with a rapidity unparalleled in our age. The hammer and trowel are heard in every direction, while brick blocks are pushing themselves into localities

which, at one time, were looked upon as hopelessly inaccessible. All is bustle and activity. Industry is abroad, his shirt-sleeves are rolled up, and his innumerable artisans are busy at their ceaseless toil. Whilst stone and lime occupy so much of the attention of the energetic and opulent citizens, the formation of railroads has not been overlooked, for the first few miles of what is to be the great continental railway were lately completed and thrown open to public traffic. The work had gone on so quietly that few would believe the amount of cutting and grading that has been done within the short space of a few weeks. In some instances sand-hills ninety feet high have been cut through with spade and shovel alone, without the aid of machinery. The carriages are a model of finish and elegance, and the interior decorations are equal, if not superior, to anything of the kind I have seen in the Atlantic cities. The cornices and mouldings trimmed with crimson plush have a pleasing and sumptuous appearance throughout; whilst the ceiling is lined with a pearly-grey figured silk, contrasting tastefully with the plush velvet and the well-polished rosewood and mahogany.

As one of the most notable features of San Francisco something should be said regarding 'The What Cheer House.' Unlike many other celebrated hotels, it has risen from a small and almost unknown establishment to be one of the most popular houses of entertainment on the American continent. It is conducted on both the American and the European plan: that is, board without lodging, and lodging with or without board, to suit the wants of all. A thousand persons can be accommodated in good single beds with spring and hair mattresses of the best kind; and shower and

plunge baths, both hot and cold, are arranged in different parts of the building for the benefit of the inmates, free of charge. Very interesting features of this model hotel, which go far to show the enterprise and liberality of the proprietor, are the museum, library, and reading-room.

The museum is truly an attractive place of instruction and pleasure. The whole of the Pacific coast has been ransacked to obtain the curiosities. The most beautiful portion of the collection is the ornithological department, in which are upwards of six hundred specimens of birds from all parts of the world, but particularly from Europe. Amongst these are to be found the most gorgeous denizens of the tropical forest, such as the toucan, the oriole, the cockatoo, parrots of all shades and hues, the most delicately plumaged doves and pheasants, and a great variety of birds in whose feathered garniture are found all the colours of the rainbow in endless combinations, from the superb macaw flashing in the brilliancy of his painted attire, to the glittering velvet-winged humming-bird poised like a crowning jewel on some lightly balanced sprig. There are also owls, cranes, storks, hawks, eagles, and aquatic fowl of every kind and plumage.

Another department is devoted to the eggs of all kinds of known birds, and is a collection of which any museum might be proud. In it are specimens of the largest and the smallest eggs known—from those of the gigantic condor of the Andes, and the ostrich, to diminutive things no bigger than peas. They are of all colours, and very curious, as are also the numerous specimens of nests. The sciences of conchology and mineralogy are also well represented. There are three cabinets richly stored with choice specimens from the

four quarters of the globe, and in variety sufficient to delight the eye of the scientific. The shells are exceedingly fine, and were procured at very great cost. The cases of insects combine the beautiful and the horrible, and the same may be said of the snakes and reptiles. There are the deadly *cobra de capello*, the rattle-snake, and numerous others; also scorpions, centipedes, and tarantulas; while the eye, if weary of monstrosities, has only to turn in another direction to gorgeous butterflies and rainbow-hued beetles. On the walls are found rare and curious collections from the Pacific Islands and the Arctic regions, war implements, idols, ice-shoes, nets, Japanese oddities, canoes and paddles, agricultural tools, and musical instruments. There are also several stuffed animals.

The reading-room and library are regularly furnished with nearly all the papers and periodicals in the State, as well as the leading papers, periodicals, magazines and pictorials from all parts of the United States and Europe, in addition to the library of some two thousand volumes, many of them choice and standard works.

Go where you will in 'The What Cheer House' and some rare and interesting object arrests the gaze. It is really a wonderful place, and like a Babel in point of the different languages spoken within its walls. English, French, German, Italian, Spanish, Swedish, Portuguese, Danish—in fact, all the civilised tongues of Europe and America, are daily heard within its precincts. It is an establishment *per se*.

There are many beautiful and fertile valleys in the State of California in which are raised in great perfection, besides every variety of corn and vegetables, oranges, lemons, bananas, figs, dates, pomegranates, grapes, and olives. The vine is extensively cultivated,

and it is a delightful recreation to stroll through the vineyards and among the fruit-trees bordering their walks. The quantity of wine produced amounts to several millions of gallons, which can be increased indefinitely and the quality much improved by culture. For salubrity there is scarcely a climate in the world superior to that of California. The thermometer, at any season of the year, rarely sinks below 50° or rises above 80°. The flora is very rich, and affords a delightful field to the botanist. The religion is the Roman Catholic, to which they seem devotedly attached.

Altogether California is a most magnificent country, having within its limits many wide-spread plains, sublime mountain scenery, and numerous sylvan scenes of great beauty. Its mineral wealth is exceedingly great, and a marvel the industrial energy of its people, who are as kind and generous as Nature herself has been to their soil.



## CHAPTER XII.

## HINTS TO EMIGRANTS.

SHOULD you think of emigrating to British Columbia, expect no Government situation unless you arrive with the Treasury warrant from Downing Street, for there are scores of young men starving in the hopes of getting situations. Do not trouble yourself with introductory letters to any of the colonists; they will never procure you a dinner, unless you are reported to be a man of capital or credit, in which case you will be bedinnered and bedrained until your money is gone and your credit ruined. Place no dependence on the patronage of colonial official gentlemen: you may be received with a few canting phrases, probably a warm shake by the hand; but to-morrow this man notices you not, because he can make no profit by you, and you soon learn that everybody immigrates to benefit himself. If you think of gold-digging, stay at home, unless you have a capital of at least two or three hundred pounds; for the gold-fields are worked successfully only by men of capital, machinery and numerous labourers being requisite. For farming, the land is too poor, and the expense of clearing too great. Cattle and sheep grazing is out of the question, the country being densely wooded with much underbrush. A professional man, as a lawyer, doctor, or parson, surveyor or engineer, might do very well, if there were a population and money to give employment; but these are as yet wanting. Do

not flatter yourself that you can, as in the flourishing colonies of Australia, New Zealand, the Cape, and Natal, easily become a landed proprietor, and surround yourself with the common comforts or necessaries of life. You pay for every description of labour and food about twice as much as you do in England, 500*l.* there being equal to 200*l.* at home. Men possessing capital can find room for its profitable employment in buying gold, or in purchasing machinery for extracting gold; but without capital you can do nothing. Never be out of employment for an hour if you can help it, as you lose support for that time and the practice that keeps you improving. Moreover, be not too choice in looking out for what may exactly suit you; but rather be ready to seize on any opportunities which may occur, as a man is far more likely to be called from an humble to a more advantageous position, than from idleness to the place he desires. At all times keep your own secrets, or you will soon find by experience that your expected prize has been secured by your wily friend. Guard most vigilantly against evil associates, remembering that reputation once gone is gone for ever. Keep out of debt, for it is a companion which haunts a man in all his movements, embittering and poisoning his cup, stalking before him like a demon skeleton, and making very nature itself lose all its charms. Emigrants should never give up their contract tickets until they reach the port of destination, lest the ship should be prevented in any way from landing the passengers at the place named. Never drink the water of the Fraser River, as it has a tendency to produce serious bowel complaints, at all events in strangers. Never employ 'runners,' who crowd on board ships and steamboats offering their services to get passengers, &c., as they

will pocket your money and be off. When you want advice or direction, always apply to the Government agents, or to the agents of the ship, who will furnish gratuitously all requisite information. Do not take out implements of husbandry, or anything except what is absolutely necessary for the passage, as everything required can be easily procured in San Francisco. Take out all the money you can, and never carry bank-notes, as they are liable to heavy discounts, but bring your money in gold, silver, or good bills of exchange. Remember that what the American terms 'a shilling' is only sixpence English currency, or you will get into many a scrape. Keep ever before your mind that self-interest and pecuniary aggrandizement will plate truth with fiction, that honour, justice, and integrity do not always find a place even in high quarters, and that partial and treacherous management may frustrate your most reasonable expectations.

Finally, I would caution immigrants against going to British Columbia as a suitable place of settlement; and also against placing too much credence in the statements of certain interested persons who maintain that the colony is flourishing to their heart's wish, and that the productiveness of the soil is not to be equalled in England, Oregon, Washington, or California. These are chimerical ideas, which, if believed in, will assuredly place the immigrant in a ruinous and false position. I affirm, without fear of contradiction by any conscientious man, that the reports of the richness of the soil of British Columbia are fabulous; that the territory is all but an inhospitable wilderness, in nowise adapted to agricultural pursuits, fit only for prowling beasts of prey and the usual denizens of the forest; and that, as surely as the immigrant is lured to tread these lands, so

surely will he meet with disappointment, distress, and destitution. It is truly heartrending to meet with some who have left respectable positions in the mother-country, and listen to their tales of penury, misery, and want. Will not the just and Almighty God visit the infamy of such as have misrepresented the state of things in British Columbia with an early and stern retribution? But this can afford but poor consolation to the many persons who have already been ruined, and left in utter hopelessness.

---

CHINOOK JARGON AND ENGLISH EQUIVALENT TERMS.

The Chinook jargon should be learned by everyone contemplating a trip to the Fraser River gold mines, as it is the language used by all the different Indian tribes in British North America west of the Cascade Mountains, as the means of conversation with the whites, and a knowledge of it has in many instances saved the wandering traveller from being scalped, and not a few from being treacherously murdered.

Nika, I	Laport, door	Lelang, tongue
Mika, you	Konaway, all	Secah-hoose, face
Klasker, they	Sun, day	Lema, the hand
Mesiker, you (plural)	Poolakly, night	Yaksoot, hair
Tanass man, a boy	Tenas sun, morning	Lareh, barley
Chaco, come	Sitkum sun, noon	Lepoah, peas
Momook, work	Kakwa, the same	Wapito, potatoes
Klaawa, go	Yoolkut, long	Ledowo, turnips
Kar, where	Hy-you, plenty	Lekarrot, carrots
Yawa, here	Soekally, high	Lesonion, onions
Alta, at present	Pilton, fool	Kabbage, cabbage
Alke, afterwards	Tekhope, white	Klapite, thread
Illihe, land	Pill, red	Moola, saw mill
Ahyak, quick	Klayl, black	Percece, blanket
Siya, distance	Letete, head	Kamoosack, beads
Klakster, who	Laposh, mouth	Poolally, powder
Klosh, good	Leeda, teeth	Kula-kulla, birds

Musket, a gun	Leprate, priest	Laween, oats
Ninamox, otter	Lejob, devil	Lice, rice
Ena, beaver	Kapo, a relation	Sagwa, sugar
Quanice, whale	Lepied, foot	Soap, soap
Yuiceco, porpoise	Tee-owitt, leg	Molass, molasses
Oluck, snake	Yachoot, belly	Stick shoes, shoes
Soolee, mouse	Spose, if	Skin shoes, mocasins
Skad, mole	Delate, straight	Gleece Pire, candle
Lelo, wolf	Seepy, crooked	Skullapeen, a rifle
Pish-pish, cat	Tolo, win	Memoloose, kill
Kuitan, a horse	Kow, tie	Aetshoot, bear
Moos-moos, a cow	Klack, untie	Mowitch, deer
Lamuto, sheep	Yaka, he	Cuitchaddy, rabbit
Namox, a dog	Nesika, we	Skubbyyou, skunk
Kushaw, a hog	Man, man	Olikhiyou, seal
Kimta, behind	Klootchman, woman	Yakolla, eagle
Shetsham, swim	Chuck, water	Waugh-waugh, owl
Seepoose, cap	Lum, rum	Skakairk, hawk
Leshawl, a shawl	Patle, full	Mauk, duck
P, and	Patlamb, drunk	Smockmock, grouse
Wichat, also	Boston, American	Malaekua, musquito
Dly tupso, hay	Pesioux, French	Swaawa, panther
Dly, dry	Malo, none	Skudzo, a squirrel
Tum-tum, heart	Husatchy, bad	Enpooy, lice
Comb, comb	Tyhee, chief	Lesway, silk *
Koory, run	Elitee, slave	Lalopa, ribbons
Pilpil, blood	Ou, brother	Kapo, coat
Lesap, egg	Ats, sister	Sickilox, pantaloons
Lepole, hen	Kapswalla, steal	Shirt, shirt
Lecock, rooster	Ipsoot, secret	Aekik, a fish-hook
Lapell, spade	Patlatch, give	Tootosh, milk
Lapiosge, hoe	Iscum, take	Snass, rain
Leglow, nail	Wake, no	Pithick, thick
Lake, lake	Nowitka, yes	Snow, snow
Lachaise, chair	Séokum, strong	Lehash, an axe
Kettle, a pot	Six, friend	Laleem, file
Oskan, a cup	Ikta, what	Opsu, a knife
Lope, rope	Pechuck, green	Leklee, keys
Silux, angry	Lemoro, wild	Pillom, a broom
Sharty, sing	Daselle, saddle	Lakutchee, clams
Mercie, thanks	Sitlii, stirrup	Lacassett, a trunk
Kinoose, tobacco	Lesibro, spurs	Tumolitch, a barrel
Chee, new	Kolan, ear	Opkan, a basket
Sunday, Sunday	Klapp, to find	Lepla, a plate
Pooh, shoot	Kull, tough, hard	Latuble, a table
Lolo, to carry	Lapulla, the back	Laqueen, a saw
Klaw, slow	Paplel, wheat	Moosum, sleep
Wagh, to spill	Sire saplel, bread	Cold Illihe, winter
Inti, across	Labiscuit, biscuit	Warm Illihe, summer



Cold, a year	Mammook Ipsoot, to conceal	Leky, spotted, or pie-bald
Ke waap, a hole	Halluck Laport, open the door	Olo, hungry, or thirsty
Zum, write	Ikpooy Laport, shut the door	Lapushmo, saddle-blanket
Klemenwhit, false	Klakany, out of doors	Chick chick, a wagon, or car
Klonass, don't know	Midlight, sit down, put down, or stay	Kull-kull stick, oak
Quass, fear, afraid	Midwhit, stand up, get up, or move	Laplash stick, cedar
Olally, berries	Sitkum, middle, or half	Legum stick, pine
Tzae, sweet	Tenas Poolakly, sunset, or dusk	Keleman Sapel, flour
Tumalla, to-morrow	Cockshut, fight, break, injure, &c.	Sale, cotton, or calico
Hee-hee, laugh	Wakeskokum, weak	Kanim, canoe, or boat
Moon, moon	Wakekonsick, never	Klackan, a fence, a field
Klakeece, stars	Kumtux, understand	Kalidon, lead, or shot
How, listen, attend	Tikke, want, desire, &c.	Chickaman, metals of all kinds
Sil-sil, buttons	Ikta mika tikke, what do you want?	Chickaman shoes, horse shoes
Lapeep, pipe	Okaok, this, or that	Tanass Musket, a pistol
Akaepooit, needle	Wake ikta nika tikke, I do not want anything	Moolack or Moos, elk
Tin-tin, music	Sow wash, Indian, savage	Salmon or sallo-waek, salmon
Tance, dance	Ankuty, long ago	Tanass Salmon, trout
Opootch, tail	Lay-lay, a long time	Lemule ou Hyas kolon, mule
Etlinwill, ribs	Konsick, how much	Man Moos-moos, an ox
Ikt stick, a yard	Makook, buy or sell	Tanass Moos-moos, a calf
Elp, first	Kultis, nothing, or gratis	Henkerchim, handkerchief
Clayl stone, coal	Kapitt, finish, stop	Coat, a woman's gown
Lesack, a bag	Kapitt wawa, hold your tongue	Keekwully coat, a petticoat
Newha, how is it	Nanitch, look, to see	Keekwully Sickilox, drawers
Tanass Klootchman, a girl	Sockally Tyhee, the Almighty	Hachr ou House, a house
Tanass, a child, and anything small	Keekwoolly, deep, beneath	Kata, why, or what is the matter?
Wawa, language, to speak	Quonism, always	Whaah (exclamation of astonishment), indeed
Mamook Chaco, bring	Sick, unwell, ill, sick, &c.	Abba, well then, or, if that is the case
Muck - Muck, anything good to eat	Lecreme, cream-colour	Luckwulla, a nut
Pire-Chuck, ardent spirits of any kind		
King George, English, Scotch, or Irish		
Laplosh, a shingle or plank		
Wake nika kumtux, I do not understand		
Oihe, Sandwich Islander		
Hyass, large, or very large		
Till, heavy, or tired		
Lazy, slow, or lazy		

Tupso, grass or straw	Pisheck, bad, ex-	Kooy-Kooy, finger-
Hoey-hoey, exchange	hausted	rings
Tootosh gleece, but-	Paper, paper, books,	Hrowlkult, stubborn
ter	&c.	Tickærchy, although
Kquttilt, to collapse	Zum seeahhoose, paint	Tamanawas, witch-
Glass, a looking glass	the face	craft
or window	Pire olally, ripe ber-	Owaykeet, a road
Koory kuitan, a race	ries	Ikt, 1
horse	Cold olally, cranber-	Mox, 2
Tanass Lakutchee,	ries	Klone, 3
mussels	Fiil olally, strawber-	Locket, 4
Koppa, from, towards,	ries	Quinum, 5
&c.	Lapiaege, a trap or	Tahum, 6
Chitch, grandmother	snare	Sinimox, 7
Kia Howya, how are	Miami, down the	Sotkin, 8
you, or poor, pitiful	stream, below	Quies, 9
Lapooelle, frying pan	Machlay, towards the	Tatilum, 10
Appola, a roast of	land	Tatilum pi ikt, 11
anything	Staetijay, island	Tatilum pi mox, 12
Quis-quis, a straw	Aalloyma, another, or	Tatilum-tatilum ou
mat	different	Ikt Takamonak,
Makook house, a store	Hee-hee-lemma, gamble	100
Katsuck, midway be-	Killapie, return, or cap-	Ikt hyass Takamonak,
tween	size	1,000
Oloman, an old man,	Kloch-Klock, oysters	Stowebelow, north
or worn out	Lawoolitch, a bottle	Stegwaak, south
Lemei, an old woman	Annah, exclamation of	Sun Chako, east
Hyass Sunday, Christ-	astonishment	Sun Midlight, west
mas day and the 4th	Sick tum tum, regret,	
of July	sorrow	

*Examples.*

AMERICAN.—Come here friend, I want to talk with you.

INDIAN.—Chako six, nika tikke waw waw copa mika.

AM.—What? IND.—Ikta!

AM.—I want to buy a canoe with four paddles.

IND.—Nika tikke mokook kanim pe locket issick.

AM.—Very good. IND.—Closhe.

AM.—What is your price?

IND.—Konsick dollar mika tikke.

AM.—Thirty dollars.

IND.—Klone totilum dollar.

AM.—No sir, I'll give you \$20.

IND.—Wake six, nika marsh copa mika mox totilum dollar.

AM.—I don't know, I'll see.

IND.—Klonass, nika nanitch.

AM.—Will you find three more Indians and go with us to work canoe up Fraser river to the gold land?

IND.—Mika klapp klone alloyama siwashe pe klatawa copa nesika mamook kanim sockally Fraser river copa gole ilahe?

AM.—Yes, that's my mind, if you pay plenty money.

IND.—Nowitka, coqua nika tum tum spose mika marsh hiyou chick-amen.

---

ROUTES BY WHICH VANCOUVER'S ISLAND AND BRITISH COLUMBIA MAY BE REACHED, AND THE EXPENSE OF EACH.

1. Round Cape Horn, in sailing vessels, direct to Victoria, in Vancouver's Island. The time occupied on this route is about five months. The cost, in the first cabin, is from 50*l.* to 60*l.*; in the second, from 30*l.* to 40*l.*; and in the third, 25 guineas. Distance, 14,300 miles.

2. By the West India mail steamers, which leave Southampton on the 2nd and 17th of every month, to Colon; thence across the Isthmus, 48 miles by railway, to Panama; thence by the Pacific line of steamers to San Francisco; and thence to Victoria. By this route Vancouver's Island may be reached in about 50 days, if passengers are not detained at San Francisco, which, however, they frequently are for ten or fourteen days. The cost of a first class passage is 96*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.*; second class, 77*l.* 5*s.* 0*d.*; third class, 35*l.* Distance 6,496 miles.

First and second class passengers are allowed 20 cubic feet only of luggage to Aspinwall, and third class only 50lbs.; from which place 50lbs. only are allowed free to passengers of any class, and 5*d.* per lb. is

charged for all in excess. However, the overland route is decidedly preferable to going round the Horn.

3. Via New York to Colon by steamers; thence to San Francisco across the Isthmus; thence to Vancouver's Island, as stated in route No. 2. The cost of passages by this route is much the same as by the second route.

Passengers are not allowed to take on board wines, spirits, or other liquors for use during the voyage, such being provided on board.

COST OF PASSAGE IN PRIVATE SHIPS FROM PORTS IN ENGLAND.

	Cabin		Intermediate		Steerage
	Cost including provisions		Cost with provisions		Cost with full allowance of provisions
	From	To	From	To	From
London to Vancouver Island, round Cape Horn .	£50	£60	£30	£40	£26 5s.
London to New Westminster, in British Columbia . . . . .	£52	£62	£32	£42	£28 5s.
Southampton to Vancouver Island, viâ Panama . . . . .	£96 15s.		£77 5s.		£35
Southampton to British Columbia, viâ Panama .	£98 15s.		£79 5s.		£37

Through freight from Southampton to Panama, and thence to Vancouver's Island, is 30l. per ton of 40 cubic feet, exclusive of Custom-house charges at San Francisco.

Parcels shipped for Vancouver's Island, viâ Panama, from Southampton, are charged for after the following rates :—

- ½ cubic foot, and 10 lbs. weight . . . . . 35/0
- 1 cubic foot, and 20 lbs. weight . . . . . 42/0
- 1½ cubic feet, and 30 lbs. weight . . . . . 55/0

400 EXPENSES OF THE ROUTE TO THE GOLD-FIELDS.

3 cubic feet, and 60 lbs. weight . . . . .	90/0
Packages from 3 to 6 feet measurement . . . . .	25/0 per foot.
Exceeding 6 feet . . . . .	20/0 "
Periodicals and parcels of no value, under $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. weight . . . . .	20/0
Jewellery and Specie, when £100 or over in value . . . . .	3 $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.
Plate . . . . .	7 "

These rates are exclusive of Custom-house charges at San Francisco on dutiable goods.

It may be well to mention that the steamers from San Francisco do not go to British Columbia, because of the risk to ocean steamers and large vessels in entering the mouth of the Fraser River and navigating its stream. Passengers must therefore disembark at Esquimault harbour, three miles from Victoria in Vancouver's Island, proceed to Victoria, and there remain until a steamer starts across the Gulf for British Columbia, a distance of about sixty miles. The passage from Victoria to New Westminster, the capital of British Columbia, is about 2*l.*, and freight about 1*l.* a ton.

I do not think that a first class passenger can go from London to New Westminster, in British Columbia, viâ Panama, taking stoppages and extra expenses into account, for less than 120*l.*; a second class passenger for less than 95*l.* to 100*l.*; and a third class passenger for less than 50*l.* Then the emigrant is still upwards of 400 miles from the new gold-fields of 'Cariboo;' and to reach this new El Dorado would occupy at least four or five weeks, at an additional cost probably of 50*l.*, there being no steam power to paddle him up to the realm of gold, nor conveyances of any kind. Thus it would cost the most humble emigrant 100*l.* to go from England to Cariboo, where if he has no money he must starve. The alternative is as clear as noon-



day. He can neither buy food nor leave the place unless he has money, or unless fortune favours him at once in 'gold-digging,' which is proverbially a work of 'chance.' We hear much of the successful diggers who have returned with golden spoils, but nothing of the many miserable unlucky miners who have failed.

Mr. Dallas, a competent authority, says :—

Spring is the best season in which to arrive. The *pons asinorum* is how to get there, and at what cost. The shortest route is by the Isthmus of Panama, which can be reached viâ New York, or by the West India steamers to St. Thomas's. The latter route ought to be adopted only in winter and spring, as the emigrant may be detained some days both at St. Thomas's and Panama, waiting for the connecting steamers, and both those places are subject to the visitations of yellow fever. St. Thomas's has been much maligned for its heat and insalubrity, but I heard a Glasgow skipper say it was the finest climate he was ever in, as he was 'aye drinking and aye dry.' Whether by St. Thomas's or New York, no emigrant need calculate on reaching his destination under 50*l.* or 60*l.* The voyage round Cape Horn can be made for 30*l.*, or even less, but generally occupies five or six months. As the passenger is fed and lodged for such a period, some may consider this an advantage, and, in comparing the voyage with the shorter one viâ Panama, and the cost, be of the same way of thinking as the Highlander, who complained of a professional dentist, that he charged him half-a-crown for pulling out a tooth, which was done in a second, while a blacksmith dragged him all round the smithy for a quarter of an hour and charged only sixpence.

---

#### OVERLAND ROUTE VIÂ CANADA.

A Company in London is now advertising a project which appears to be very doubtful, if not fraught with danger. It is to carry emigrants across the Rocky Mountains to the gold

diggings in British Columbia. The time occupied, it is announced, will be very short, and the charge is incredibly small. These tempting proposals, we believe, have induced about 550 intending emigrants to join the Company, and we look with some alarm to the consequences. People who talk of driving four-horse spring-wagons through the passes of the Rocky Mountains must speak in ignorance of the country, for travellers have the greatest difficulty in getting even their horses through; they have often to cut down trees in order to advance at all, and for days the progress is little more than an hour a day. Dr. Rae traversed part of the route on a hunting expedition last year, and he stated the other night at the Royal Geographical Society that it would take ten weeks to reach the Rocky Mountains, starting from England, to say nothing of the journey across and beyond that stupendous barrier. In this excursion Dr. Rae's party travelled 300 or 400 miles before they killed an animal larger than a badger, and they would have starved had they not carried with them plenty of provisions. In fact, a great part of the country is a desert: there is nothing to be got, not even game, and the buffalo is not to be depended upon as an article of food. All the horses, wagons, and cattle in the settlement would not be sufficient to carry half the quantity of provisions the proposed expedition of 550 persons, with attendants, would require; and with an existing scarcity in the colony, consequent on a deficient harvest, there seems really no hope that, unless by some extraordinary contingency, the emigrants will ever reach Fraser River by this route. To add to their difficulties, the Blackfoot Indians—the most hostile tribe in the country—infest the route, and will probably complete what starvation may leave undone. Dr. Rae and Captain Mayne, than whom there could hardly be better authorities on the subject, have warned the public of the danger and impracticability of this route to Fraser River in the present state of the territory. It is, however, a matter of great importance to the future development of the resources of our western colonies that the authorities of Canada and the Colonial Office should endeavour to make a road available to



emigrants across the Rocky Mountains. The mineral wealth of the west is immense. Sir Roderick Murchison says that the gold ridge which has proved so rich in California, extends all the way northward through British Columbia, even as far as Russian America. To render this wealthy district more available to British emigrants, and to direct through British territory the traffic which must necessarily arise, are certainly objects of national interest and importance. — *Inverness Courier*.

*To the Editor of the Times.*

SIR, — On my arrival in England from America a short time since I read with surprise some Advertisements and Circulars, the purport of which was that some party or parties were prepared to carry persons wishing to proceed to British Columbia, and set them down safely at the gold diggings in about five weeks after leaving England; the route proposed being by steamer to Montreal, thence by rail to St. Paul's, and from St. Paul's viâ Pembina to the diggings, partly by steamer, but principally by four-horse spring-wagons; the charges for conveyance of each person to be 42*l.* sterling, with 5*l.* or 10*l.* additional for provisions, making a total sum of 47*l.* 10*s.*

These are among the chief items of the Circular, with the additional information that several hundred persons have on the above-named terms secured passages in a steamer that is to sail from Glasgow for Montreal before the end of May.

Those who have got up this scheme must surely be in great ignorance of the difficulties of the route they purpose taking, if they think to reach by it the centre of British Columbia in five weeks. Under the most favourable circumstances three months is the shortest time in which such a voyage and journey can be accomplished by so large a number of people. It is likely to take four or five months — or, more likely still, the party may have to winter in the Saskatchewan or among the Rocky Mountains, and thus be exposed to great misery, if not to starvation itself.

But, supposing the emigrants did get to the diggings in safety, they would arrive at so late a period of the year that the season for gold-digging would either be ended, or nearly so, and the poor people would have to pass the winter in a place where living is very expensive, and at a time when remunerative labour is not easily obtained.

PROBABLE TIME (UNDER MOST FAVOURABLE CIRCUMSTANCES) REQUIRED FOR JOURNEY FROM ENGLAND TO CENTRE OF BRITISH COLUMBIA BY ROUTE PROPOSED :—

England to Montreal. . . . .	13 days
Montreal to St. Paul's, including one day detained	4 "
St. Paul's to Red River colony, with two days' stoppage . . . . .	10 "
Red River to Edmonton, on the Saskatchewan, with loaded carts or wagons . . . . .	35 "
Edmonton to the diggings . . . . .	25 "
	<hr/>
	87 "
At least four days allowed for bad weather and other detentions . . . . .	4 "
	<hr/>
	91 days.

It is perfectly impossible in the present state of the country to traverse the whole of the prairie and the passes of the Rocky Mountains with four-horse spring-wagons.

There are several other particulars, such as trouble with the Indians (who have recently become very bold and turbulent), &c., which it is unnecessary to dwell upon.

A number of young men in Canada, at one time this spring, contemplated going to British Columbia by this overland route; but on farther enquiry they all, or nearly all, wisely gave up the scheme and took passage in steamers from New York to Panama, and thence by steamers on the west side of the isthmus to San Francisco and Fraser River. This voyage, including passage from England to New York, would take about six or seven weeks to accomplish, and costs considerably less than 47*l.* 10*s.*, with this very great advantage, — that a person can travel at any time of the year, and arrive at

the diggings early enough to have the whole of the gold-working season before him.

In making the above statements, I speak in a great measure from personal experience, and partly from information derived from reliable sources; and, in addressing you, have no other object than to prevent, if possible, a number of persons being led into useless expense, and probably into trouble and difficulties, from which it will be no easy matter to extricate themselves.

I may further add that I have not the slightest acquaintance or connection with the Pacific Steamship Companies sending vessels either from New York or elsewhere, and consequently have no interest in mentioning the Panama route as being better than the overland one through the British possessions in its present state.

Should you think this communication worthy of notice, it may be the means of preventing some poor fellows throwing away their money and wasting their time uselessly.

I enclose my card, and subscribe myself,

Your very obedient servant,

London, May 16.

CANADA WEST.

*To the Editor of the Times.*

SIR, — I have just read with considerable surprise, and I may add no less indignation, a letter under the *soubriquet* of 'Canada West,' containing a tissue of errors so manifest that I claim your invariable desire to show fair play by the early insertion of the following statement relating to this route and the operations of the Company referred to.

In the first place, all new schemes meet with jealousy and opposition, more especially if their object is to interfere with certain vested interests. A practical overland route to British Columbia will, when once thoroughly understood by the public, at once direct emigration from the shipping routes viâ Cape Horn or Panama. Hence the shipping interest must suffer, while Canada and the Red River country will benefit. This explains the opposition we experienced at the outset.



The overland route is no new scheme, as will be seen by reference to a despatch of Governor Douglas, addressed to His Grace the Secretary of State for the Colonies, and dated December 19, 1859, published in the Parliamentary Blue-books of 1860, and which contains the following passage:—

‘We hope to complete the last section of a pack-road, leading by the left bank of the Fraser from Derby to Lytton, a distance of 170 miles, on or before the 1st day of February next. From Lytton a natural pack-road now exists, leading to Red River Settlement by the Coutannais Pass, through the Rocky Mountains, and thence, following the valley of the Saskatchewan, chiefly over an open prairie country of great beauty, and replete with objects of interest to the tourist and the sportsman. A settler may then take his departure from Red River in spring, and reach British Columbia by that road with his cattle and stock. This is no mere theory, the experiment having been repeatedly made by parties of Red River people travelling to Colville; thence there is a good road to Lytton—so much so, indeed, that one of those persons assured me that the whole distance from Lytton to Red River, with the exception of the Coutannais Pass, which is thickly wooded, may be safely travelled with carts.’

Before and since the date of this despatch numerous parties have left Canada and the Red River Settlements by the overland route, and have reached British Columbia in perfect safety. The country from Red River to the Rocky Mountains is chiefly a rolling prairie, and there is an excellent route through the mountains, viâ the Vermillion Pass, which presents no difficulty for pack-horses, the grade being only 1 in 135. A party under Mr. Macqueen performed the journey from Fort Bon to the Fraser River in twelve days, viâ this Pass. Other parties have done the same.

Three years ago, Mr. James Whiteford started from the Red River Settlement for British Columbia with a party of thirty, and arrived there in excellent time. (See letter from Red River, dated April 9, 1862, and published in the ‘Daily Leader,’ Toronto, May 8, 1862, this day received at our office from our agents in Canada.)

We are in receipt of letters from Mr. H. L. Himes, Agent, Masonic Hall, Toronto, dated April 26, in which he writes — ‘I attended a meeting of intending emigrants a short time since, and strongly advocated the overland route viâ St. Paul’s and Red River, since which a party of fifty-two have gone from here by that route, and other parties from different places round about.’ We have received intelligence from Fort Garry, announcing the arrival of this party at the Red River Settlement, and stating that they were to start the next day for British Columbia. We are also in receipt of intelligence from St. Paul’s, announcing the arrival and departure for Red River and British Columbia of another party of thirteen from St. Thomas’s, Canada West. The ‘St. Paul’s Pioneer,’ of April 27, eulogises the route, and mentions the number of persons availing themselves of it this summer. These facts will show the public that the route is well understood on the spot — Canada — where, were it impracticable or dangerous, one hour’s notice would bring a host of trappers and Hudson’s Bay servants, who for years have travelled along the route, to prove its fallacy.

As to the time occupied by such a journey, ‘Canada West’ proves at the very outset that his calculations are based upon thorough ignorance. For instance, he gives ten days from St. Paul’s to Red River; whereas two days is the time now occupied by the steamers which run on the Red River from Georgetown the entire way to Fort Garry. His other calculations are equally erroneous. As to going through the ‘passes’ with wagons, no one ever suggested such an idea. Our passengers will go on pack-horses through the Rocky Mountains into British Columbia. There has been no trouble with the Indians; on the contrary, they are assisting the people now prospecting for gold on the Saskatchewan, and letters from Mr. Hardisty, in command of the post at Edmonton, dated Edmonton House, January 1, 1862, announce a merry-making on the New Year’s Eve, where the Indians were regaled, and a ‘supper was given to all the men in the establishment, preceded and succeeded by the sounds of the bagpipes and the violin.’ The Rev. Thomas Woolsey also

writes from Edmonton: 'The surrounding lakes and rivers abound in the finest white fish I have yet met with. We are almost contiguous to the Saskatchewan river, and within a very short distance of the buffalo; besides, we have wild fowl in abundance, and moose and other animals as numerous as in any other part of this section. The Indians would willingly furnish meat provisions in exchange. The Saskatchewan may well be designated the garden of the territory.' 'Canada West' writes about the late season emigrants would reach British Columbia by this route. Would emigrants reach the gold-diggings sooner viâ Cape Horn or Panama — the former a five months' voyage, the latter, on an average, allowing for detention, seventy days, not referring to the yellow fever and its dangers?

Let it not be forgotten, when the overland route to India was first suggested by Waghorn, what opposition he met with, and what loud denunciations were hurled at a scheme at first designated 'visionary, dangerous, and impracticable.' People were to be lost in the simooms of the desert, and errant Arabs were to carry off into inglorious and dishonourable captivity our poor lady travellers, and demand ransom for our venturous males.

In a letter dated 'Red River Settlement, April 9, 1862,' and addressed to the editor of the 'Daily Leader,' Toronto, and published in that journal on May 8 inst., I read of the overland route: 'That this is by far the best and cheapest route to the gold-fields is, I fancy, easily proved. Provisions can be purchased here, and, with a horse and cart, with the game which would be killed on the road, would afford ample supplies to reach the Saskatchewan, or the gold-diggings on the Fraser River. There is really no comparison between the routes; that viâ St. Paul's and Red River is infinitely superior. The Saskatchewan up to the Rocky Mountains borders on a splendid agricultural region, well-nigh boundless in extent, and of surpassing fertility, where buffalo roam in countless bands. It is intersected with rivers and lakes abounding in the finest fish; from these sources the gold-hunter can secure cheap and abundant supplies of food.



Then, crossing the mountains, with horses and pack-saddles, to the travelled roads in British Columbia, is an affair of but eight or ten days.'

In conclusion, we are only doing by cooperative agency that which hundreds of persons have done by individual enterprise — viz., we have organised a passenger traffic along a route well understood, and which presents no difficulties, except those conjured up in the minds of such 'disinterested' individuals as 'Canada West.'

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

JAMES HENSON, *Secretary.*

British Columbia Overland Transit Company's Offices,  
6 Copthall Court, Throgmorton Street, E.C.

*To the Editor of the Times.*

SIR,— May I again trespass on your kindness, and ask a small space in your paper to say a few words in reply to some remarks in Mr. Henson's letter, published in 'The Times' of to-day?

He says 'that, as to the time occupied by such a journey, ('Canada West') proves at the very outset that his calculations are based upon thorough ignorance.'

In stating what I did, I spoke from facts known to me from having recently travelled the route. The journey from St. Paul's, by Burbank's stage, to Georgetown occupies five days, or did so last season, there being four intermediate sleeping stations. The voyage down the river from Georgetown to Fort Garry was generally three or four days, and very often there was a detention of one or more days at Georgetown, either waiting for the steamer's arrival, or from other causes. So I was not far wrong in saying that this part of the journey would occupy ten days.

It is very possible that parties from Canada have set out for British Columbia by the overland route since I crossed the Atlantic; but I believe ten for one have gone by steamer viâ New York and Panama, who will arrive at Fraser River

in about five weeks at farthest. The result will show which have taken the wisest course.

Mr. Henson's letter speaks of 'countless bands' of buffalo that roam over the 'well-nigh boundless' plains of the Saskatchewan. This description holds good only as to a portion of these prairies. If the journey is made by the usual route, passing Fort Ellice, Edmonton, and the north branch of the Saskatchewan, there is not much risk of danger from Indians; but the party may travel hundreds of miles without seeing a buffalo, red deer, or moose. If the south branch of the Saskatchewan is followed, buffalo may generally (not always) be found; but in that part of the country the Indians are very hostile and troublesome.

If roads between Red River and British Columbia are made, and stations with depôts of provisions and relays of horses established, this journey may be accomplished in five weeks. Until this is done, I see nothing in Mr. Henson's letter to make me alter my opinion, that, in the present state of the country, three months is the shortest time in which this journey can be performed in the manner and by the means proposed.

Mr. Henson's ironical remark as to my 'disinterestedness' is not applicable, as my interests are almost wholly centred in Canada, and what will be good for her will be of benefit to me.

I beg to subscribe myself,

Your obedient servant,

London, May 23.

CANADA WEST.

*To the Editor of the Times.*

SIR,—I am glad to see that the Secretary of the British Columbia Overland Transit Company discountenances the idea of carrying passengers across the Rocky Mountains in four-horse coaches at the present time; but it would, perhaps, have been more useful to the general public if he had furnished some estimate of the time required for making the journey with pack-animals, instead of producing statements showing that the journey has been made—a fact that does not appear to have been questioned.



In the early part of last autumn, I met, near the western entrance of the Kootanie Pass, a party of men discharged from the service of the United States Boundary Commission, who were going eastward to Minnesota, viâ the Saskatchewan and Red River Settlement. They were furnished with a well-equipped pack train, and some of them had crossed the plains by the same route before. They estimated the probable duration of their journey at from sixty-five to seventy days to Red River, which is about the time I should have considered necessary under the most favourable circumstances.

Later in the year, one of Colonel Hawkins's surveying parties accidentally fell in with a party of Red River emigrants, who had been about three months on the road, and were in a state of extreme destitution, having been obliged to kill a portion of their horses, from the failure of other provisions. This is, of course, to be regarded as an exceptional case in point of time; but it may serve as a useful warning against trusting to vague statements about the abundance of game upon plains of boundless fertility.

It may not be generally known that there is a daily line of stage-coaches, carrying the United States mails, running between St. Louis and Sacramento, in California. This much, however, is certain — that the majority of passengers still obstinately prefer taking the steamer viâ Panama to paying a higher fare for the privilege of being jolted over bad roads for a period of nearly three weeks. This result should be taken into account in estimating the value of a new road across the Buffalo plains as a means of passenger transit.

In conclusion I may state my opinion, that the figures furnished by your correspondent, 'Canada West,' will be found to be very nearly correct.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

22 Acre Lane, May 23.

H. BAUERMAN.

*To the Editor of the Times.*

SIR, — The statements of your correspondents, 'Canada West' and Mr. Henson, differ so materially, that I think the enclosed letter will be of some weight with those likely to be

influenced by the prospectus of the British Columbia Overland Transit Company. It is written by my brother, who is by no means a greenhorn, having roamed over a considerable part of the globe during the last fifteen years, the last five or six being spent in Canada and Red River. I have other letters from relatives in Red River, which clearly prove the dangerous hostility of the Blackfeet Indians. These letters convey to me a report, current in Red River, of the death of my brother, having been, with the rest of the party, stripped of everything, and left to perish. Fortunately, a few days previous to receiving the first of these letters, a person called upon me who had just returned from Victoria, bringing a message from my brother to say that he had arrived safely, was quite well, and would write soon. The second letter contained confirmed statements of the loss of my brother, and the usual condolence. I mention these circumstances to show that the Indians are dangerous, and that a party (one only escaping) did perish in the way described, and they were most probably from Canada, en route for the gold regions or Victoria.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

May 23.

FAIRPLAY.

Victoria, Vancouver's Island, Jan. 29, 1862.

DEAR E——, —I have arrived here quite safe, but guess you will have thought before this that the Indians have got my topknot, but they did not quite. I am still alive, though I have seen some very hard times since I wrote you last from Red River. I then calculated to get through in three months. It was seven months within a few days when I landed in Victoria. The first month of our journey we only made 240 miles, to Fort Ellice. We were twice lost in that distance; the country through which we passed being so very swampy, and such a number of creeks and rivers to cross, we made but little progress; the creeks were swollen into rivers, and the rivers almost impassable; the currents were fearful. Day after day, travelling in mud and water, in some places so deep that horses and carts were well-nigh

disappearing altogether — they were continually getting stuck — we had to wade through the mud and water, and put our shoulders to the wheels; consequently we were a highly bespattered community, and I think you would scarcely have known me under the thick coating of black mud, which constituted the only visible part of my costume.

The mosquitoes tormented us almost to madness; no rest did they give us night or day. We left our guide at Fort Ellice; he proved to be a lazy, useless fellow. After resting a few days we started for Fort Carlton, on the Saskatchewan (distant 350 miles), without a guide, where we arrived on July 30. Here we heard most discouraging accounts of the Indians: we were told it was madness to proceed farther than Fort Pitt, as the Blackfeet had sworn to kill every white man that passed through their country. We were unable to procure a guide, so determined to push on alone, and on the ninth day arrived at Fort Pitt. The reports concerning the Blackfeet were here confirmed. We rested several days, bought fresh horses, and succeeded in engaging a Cree Indian to guide us to Edmonton. We were now about to enter the Blackfoot country. Our only hope of safety depended upon the buffalo. If we did not see any, we could safely conclude we should not meet with Indians, and they were reported to be south of our track. The first day we encamped in a small valley to dine; our Indian guide was describing a battle that had taken place on that very spot between a small party of Crees and a large number of Blackfeet: the Crees were overpowered and scalped, two only escaping, one of whom was our guide. He was in the act of showing us an arrow wound which he had received at the time, when we were startled by a tremendous yelling and whooping. We sprang to our feet, and in front of us saw descending the hill a band of what we (the guide included) supposed to be Blackfeet. In a moment, we formed the carts into a circle and placed the horses inside, served our rifles, and then patiently waited their arrival. On they came yelling and cutting up like. Well, just like Indians, and they were Indians, too, but they turned out to be Crees. We had



a talk and a smoke; they told us that we should meet a band of Blackfeet, 400 in number, in about five days; however, we arrived safe at Edmonton in nine days without seeing them. We had now travelled about 1,000 miles, and this was the last fort on our route this side the mountains. We disposed of our carts, bought fresh horses (it requires a good horse to cross the mountains), and endeavoured to get a fresh supply of provisions, but could only get a few pounds of dried meat and two small bladders of tallow; the hunters were afraid to go out on account of the Indians. Our greatest difficulty was in obtaining a guide. We got one at last, an Assimpoata half-breed, for the value of 25*l.* paid in advance, to guide us across the mountains. We started September 2, with scant 30 days' provisions. We calculated upon reaching Colville in that time. Our guide led us by a circuitous route through the woods in order to avoid the Blackfeet, whom he appeared to hold in considerable dread. The sixth day we came in sight of the Rocky Mountains, distance about 50 miles; the 11th day our guide vanished. It was impossible for us to go back. On the 15th day we came to a broad river; we followed it up to the mountains, attempted there, and succeeded. Arrived at Colville November 11, about 70 days from Edmonton. You cannot conceive, nor can I describe, the dreadful hardships we experienced: lost in the Rocky Mountains 30 days. In the month of October the snow commences to fall in the valleys. The tops of the mountains are always covered. I think we crossed them in the widest part. Our provisions ran out long before we reached Colville. For several days we existed upon rose-berries; they are rather woolly eating, but we had excellent appetites—so much so, that we killed my poor dog—a fine Esquimaux sleigh dog: we ate him ravenously, leaving only his skin. The poor fellow was very tough; but that was all the better, as the small portion allowed to each lasted the longer. After the dog was finished, we fasted a few days by way of change, but we became so weak we were obliged to kill a horse. As soon as he dropped, each cut a piece and threw it into the fire; my partner did not wait to cook his,

but ate it raw. We ate more that day than we had eaten for the three weeks previous. We packed the rest of the dead horse on the poor fellow's companions: the poor things were nearly starved to death, having nothing but pine branches to exist upon. The horseflesh took us nearly to Colville; but it became highly flavoured, and contained some very fine specimens of maggots. For two weeks after our arrival at Colville I did nothing but eat. Colville is a small mining town, the population apparently miners, thieves, and gamblers; dangerous even in daylight to walk about. I was knocked down one evening a little after sunset by two fellows and nearly strangled. Fortunately, I had deposited most of my money in security, but they succeeded in robbing me of \$25. The next day my partner and self started on foot, with our blankets and provisions strapped to our backs, for Walla Walla, distant 220 miles. On waking up the morning after our first encampment we found six inches of snow had fallen upon us during the night. It snowed all the way, and the snow became wet and slushy; we suffered much on the journey, having started with nothing but mocassins to our feet, and they will not keep out wet. I doubt if we should have been able to walk any distance in boots had we had them. I have hardly got accustomed to them even now. Mocassins are not worn this side the mountains. In Red River they are worn by all. We arrived in Walla Walla the 10th day. It is a larger town than Colville, with the same kind of population. I left my partner here, and took the steamboat on the Columbia for the Dalles, Oregon, distant 210 miles; from there to Vancouvers, 170 miles; thence to Portland, Oregon, 16 miles, where I spent Christmas — not very merry; from Portland to Victoria, 400 miles passage, 20 dollars. I am at present working at carpentering; the wages are 12s. per day in the summer, and 16s. in the winter. I pay 24s. per week for my board. I do not think I shall go to the mines this year. The Cariboo are the richest yet discovered, and are about 600 miles from Victoria, through a mountainous country. It is impossible to get in before the middle of June, as the snow is 15 to 20 feet deep in the winter.



There will be a frightful rush in the spring; provisions will be enormously dear, if obtainable at all in sufficient quantities. Many will leave their bones there. Men who have iron constitutions to endure the hardships must make large fortunes. Hundreds will be disappointed. We crossed the same range of mountains, but we were too much worn out with hunger and fatigue to think about gold. A small party of miners left here a few days ago in a schooner for Stickren River, on the frontier of the Russian possessions. If the present reports prove true, of which I have a little doubt, I may possibly go to the gold regions next season. I intend writing a detailed account of my journey, which you will see in the C— paper.

Various communications have been received, expressing doubts whether a project which has been published by a 'British Columbia Overland Transit Company,' for the conveyance of passengers to the gold-fields of British Columbia across Canada to the Rocky Mountains in five weeks, may not result in severe disappointment and suffering to the parties who may be tempted to engage in it; and a complaint has been made in the 'Scotsman' that the scheme has been widely advertised in the North in a manner that may entice many emigrants, without the names of any responsible persons being given either as projectors or directors. 'This is a case,' it is observed, 'in which there is a special need to know under whose encouragement and responsibility the affair is undertaken and recommended.' On that point, however, there has in London, at all events, been no reserve, the Company, when it was introduced on April 4 last, with a proposed capital of half a million, and power to increase it to one million, having presented the following list:—

Board of Directors — The Hon. F. H. Fitzhardinge Berkeley, M.P., Victoria Square, Director City Insurance Company; Frederick Mangles, Esq., Gresham House, Old Broad Street; Edward Loder, Esq., 23 Laurence Pountney Lane, and 17 Great George Street, Westminster, Director Colonisation Assurance Corporation; Thomas Southgate,

Esq. (firm of Southgate and Mitchell), Yates Street, Victoria, Vancouver's Island; H. Edgcumbe Nicolls, Esq., Summer Seat, Bootle, near Liverpool; Henry Fenton Jadis, Esq., Board of Trade; Robert Green, Esq. (firm of R. Green & Co.), 24 Mortimer Street, Cavendish Square, and Milton Lodge, Notting Hill; S. Gambitz, Esq., Yates Street, Victoria, Vancouver's Island; D. Brodie Campbell, Esq., Bury Street, St. James's; Samuel Starkey, Esq., New Broad Street, E.C., and Denmark Hill; Alexander Thurburn, Esq., Penge, Surrey, Director South Wales Railway Company; Edward Langley, Esq. (Langley Brothers), Yates Street, Victoria, Vancouver's Island; Frederick Carden Walker, Esq., 33 St. James's Square, Pall Mall; N. J. Fenner, Esq. (firm of N. J. Fenner, Millwall), Croom's Hill, Blackheath; Charles Barnard, Esq., Margareting, Essex. Secretary, James Henson, Esq.—*Times'* Money Article.

## CHAPTER XIII.

## THE COLONIAL COURTS IN THE INTERNATIONAL EXHIBITION OF 1862.

I CANNOT resist peeping for a moment into the Colonial Courts of the International Exhibition, which threw open its gates on May 1. There is indeed scarcely anything in the whole structure which produces so profound an impression on the visitors as the varied and marvellous display of natural wealth to be found in some of them. The Colonial Governments have been at great pains to have their respective regions well represented, and the result is a comprehensive and well-arranged collection. Our North-American dependencies make an admirable show, with the exception of Vancouver's Island and British Columbia, the contributions from which are paltry and meagre in the extreme. This is much to be regretted; as a full display of their products would effectually disabuse our good people at home of any false impressions they may have received regarding the true capabilities of those wild countries.

Australia South and West, Cape of Good Hope, Bahamas, Ceylon, Jamaica, Natal, Mauritius, Brunswick, Newfoundland, New Zealand, New South Wales, Queensland, Tasmania, St. Vincent's, Africa, Hong Kong, &c., make a profuse and excellent display.

As anything beyond a brief notice of the most prominent of these Courts might be considered out of place, I shall content myself with a glance at the

Victoria Court, Australia, which is one of the best in the Colonial department. The show of wool is truly wonderful, as is also the display of gold. The gold trophy, which equals the mass of nuggets and gold-washings collected from the diggings in that colony since 1851, is perhaps one of the most suggestive in the building. It represents a bulk of this valuable metal of 800 tons' weight, and worth about 100,000,000*l.* Whilst this remarkable obelisk looks perfectly solid and in all respects metallic in character, as like good bullion indeed as any in the Exhibition, perhaps the visitor will be surprised when he is told that it is merely gilt canvas stretched on wooden poles. In the case containing specimens of nuggets picked up at the diggings, is one which weighs 80 oz., and is valued at 350*l.*; so much for nuggets.

This Court also offers a rich treat to the agriculturist. Wheat may be here seen weighing 68½*lb.* per bushel, barley 58½*lb.*, and oats 49½*lb.*; and from New South Wales and South Australia there are specimens as good, within a few ounces. Sir William A. Macarthur and others contribute samples of many varieties of woods; and there is a stand of New South Wales hermitage, Madeira, amontillado, claret, and other wines of superior quality grown in the colony. The show of fruit, too, is so fine that the mind pictures many Edens in that prosperous and delightful country.

The account of the Colonial Courts furnished by the 'Times' is so correct, that I cannot perhaps do better than lay a few extracts before the reader:—

'The Canadian timber trophy everybody, of course, has seen, and, from a timber point of view, no doubt, it is exceedingly fine in its details. In smaller blocks we have here examples of the beautiful polish which many of the North



American woods will take, and of the part they may be made to play in decorative furniture. Nova Scotia, in particular, exhibits a very handsome piano of native woods. The geologist will find a long day's work in the Canadian court alone, and some of the beautiful marbles contributed by the Geological Survey of Canada cannot fail to attract the admiration of the most ordinary observer. There is an ample collection of all kinds of Canadian grains, on the qualities of which we cannot now stop to dwell, and of agricultural implements, among which we may mention one which does the work of plough, drill, and harrow at one operation. It combines lightness and strength, and seems by no means difficult to manage. A case of plumbago, or graphite, in this court may, perhaps, attract more attention from the very prominent position in the nave which the Russians have just given to some samples of the same material recently discovered in Siberia. The specimens of Indian work exhibited in the New Brunswick court are more curious than beautiful; but the bear skins and other furs shown here and in the neighbouring collection from Prince Edward's Island are very handsome. Almost the only jewels from this portion of the world are in a case shown by Nova Scotia, the chief attraction of which is that both jewels and the gold setting were found in the province. The greater part of the articles from Ceylon have not yet arrived, but there are already shown some good specimens of carved furniture in ebony and sandal wood. A case of exquisite silver filigree from Malta catches every eye; and close by, the Maltese lace, which is very well displayed, is sure to have many admirers. In all these colonies, and in Jamaica, Dominica, the Mauritius, and other colonies in the same neighbourhood, there are very full collections of the natural products, and the wax models of the fruits of Guiana are particularly succulent and attractive in appearance. A model of the sleeping cars in use on the Great Western Railway, shown in the Canadian court, is worth looking at as a sort of example of how comfortable railway travelling can be made if directors are only willing to learn.

Owing to some unfortunate disputes between contending sectaries in the Cape Colony our South African possessions are represented at the Exhibition almost entirely by the contributions from Natal. This rising colony makes a very admirable display, and the small space which has been allotted to it is crowded with interesting objects. Scarcely an inch of room is lost either on the floor or the walls. The natural products of the colony are very fully illustrated, and the sugar in particular, which within the last ten years has become one of the staple products of the colony, will, no doubt, be examined with much curiosity. Twelve years ago a sample manufactured from Natal canes was handed about the colony as a curiosity; but within the last two years 2,000 tons, exceeding 50,000*l.* in value, have been exported. The specimens shown here are pronounced to be of excellent quality, and there can be no doubt the climate and the soil are admirably adapted for the production of this necessary article of food. The rapid developement of this capability has led to a rise in the price of land in the colony almost unprecedented. Of arrow-root, for which the colony has also a speciality, there are some fine specimens shown, as well as of coffee, wheat, barley, and maize. Within the last few years the Assam tea plant has been introduced into the colony, and is said to thrive with great rapidity. Some samples of it are exhibited side by side with a small quantity of the Bushman's tea. Another very important item of the colonial exports appears here in the shape of Cayenne pepper, which is said to command excellent prices. Like a great many other places just now, Natal is trying her hand at producing cotton, and some specimens are shown of fair quality. The plant grows readily in the colony, but the chief difficulty is in finding labour. The Colonial Government is making great efforts to induce the Caffres to take to the growing of it, but it appears at present uncertain whether they will be able to overcome the deep-rooted aversion of the noble savage to anything in the shape of work. The cotton shown here was both grown and ginned by natives; and there is a sample of wool produced from a wild plant indigenous to the country. We may men-

tion in passing that the finest specimens of cotton shown at the Exhibition are from our colonies. New South Wales sends some Sea Island cotton, which has been pronounced by such judges as Mr. Bazley and Mr. Ashworth to be the finest ever seen in this country, and the price they put on it was 4s. per lb. From Queensland Mr. Marsh exhibits a sample little inferior, which was priced by the same judges at 3s. 6d. per lb. The walls of the Natal court are ornamented with some magnificent skins of antelopes, leopards, and other animals shot in the neighbourhood of the colony, and among them is the skin of a boa, eighteen feet long. Elephants' tusks are a considerable article of export, and one is shown here weighing 126lbs. A very interesting portion of the Exhibition is the collection illustrating the habits and modes of life of the Caffre. His great luxury seems to be snuff, and here are every variety of snuff-boxes and snuff-spoons, generally carried in his back hair, along with his nose-scraper and other useful articles, and some of them show considerable skill in carving. A few of them smoke, and by sticking a reed with a bowl made of soapstone at the end of it into a cow-horn, which they fill with water, they manage to extemporise a very rude kind of hookah. Their greatest ingenuity, however, is shown in their musical instruments. The Caffre lyre is a bent bow strung with twisted hair, which, beaten with a stick, will give out some four or five distinct tones, while the Macabere piano, which is a series of strips of wood, each backed by a sounding chamber formed of the rind of some dried and hardened fruit, has one or two notes very nearly approaching to the music of a cracked bell. The extraordinary top-knots which are the most distinguishing feature of their simple costume are well illustrated by a specimen which was torn off the head of a native in a scuffle at D'Urban some little time ago. Two or three articles of red pottery ware, which belonged to the famous Moshesh, are surprisingly excellent in quality. There is a smoothness and finish about them which proves considerable proficiency in the art. In timbers the colony appears to be rich, for there is an immense variety shown, some of them



possessing great durability, while others are useful only for ornamental purposes. Two of them rejoice in very singular names — the ‘sneezewood,’ which is of extraordinarily tenacious fibre, and stands exposure to the weather admirably, is so called from the pungent qualities of its saw-dust; and the ‘stinkwood,’ which is a furniture wood somewhat resembling dark walnut, while green gives out a most disagreeable odour. There is also a very handsome pink wood, which would be valuable to the upholsterer, though it hardly comes up to the wood of the same character in the Guiana court, the beautiful effect of which is so well shown in the elaborate cabinet exhibited here by Sir W. Holmes.

In our brief summary of the chief objects in the colonial collection, we omitted to mention the display from the new colony of Queensland, which is very complete, particularly in specimens of raw produce. The samples of Sea Island cotton grown here will no doubt be very carefully examined, as well as the wool and silk, samples of which are also exhibited. Of woods from this colony there is an immense variety, many of them of great beauty, and to show how well they work up, Mr. Justice Lutwyche sends a very elegant set of chessmen and a table of myall and cypress wood mixed. One of the most handsome pieces of colonial furniture is a table inlaid with various woods, at the entrance to the New Zealand court. Lady Cooper contributes a case of Queensland jewellery, the chief objects in which are a pearl of considerable size, mounted in gold, and a brooch of white topazes. There are several cases of Queensland birds in the court, among which the varied and brilliant plumage of the parrots and parroquets will probably attract most admiration. The half-dozen photographs of the aborigines, male and female, which hang by the door, do not invite a second look — except, indeed, it be to decide to which sex the palm of supreme hideousness ought to be given.

We have before mentioned the impression which appears to be made on foreign visitors by the evidences they find in the Exhibition of the almost unlimited natural wealth of Great Britain’s colonies. Australia, perhaps, attracts most

attention, as well from the unprecedented rapidity with which her resources have been developed as from the fine quality of some of the objects displayed. At the last Exhibition this great continent was represented by a few ores and cereals, a block of timber here and there, and a case or two of wools; but here are shown in rich profusion samples of all the gifts with which nature can endow a land to make it great and flourishing, such as can hardly be surpassed by the most prosperous countries in the Old World. Geologists from all parts examine with the greatest interest the specimens of gold in all its various deposits in the New South Wales and Victoria courts, and of copper from Burra-Burra in the South Australian court. Agriculturists never tire of handling the wheat and maize; and the wools and cottons have been highly praised by the best judges. The endless variety of woods, useful and ornamental, also comes in for a large share of admiration, and gives some idea of the vastness of the primæval forests, which no doubt will form an important element in the prosperity of the colonies.

As the first founded and the parent colony, so to speak, of the Australian group, New South Wales, which exhibits a collection of great variety, claims the first notice. Outstripped by the neighbouring colony in the richness of its gold-mines, New South Wales takes the lead in pastoral industry. At the last stock-taking there were in the colony 6,119,163 sheep, 2,408,586 cattle, and 251,497 horses. The sheep were, on an average, 1,700 to each 100 of the population. The colony owes its prominence in the production of wools to the enterprise of Captain Macarthur, of Camden, who, noting the effect of the natural grasses on the fleeces of ordinary sheep, imported at his own expense three rams and five ewes of pure Spanish breed, with which he crossed all the coarse-woolled sheep. The result of this patriotic enterprise is, that in 1860 the export of wool from Sydney was 12,809,362lb., and its estimated value 1,123,699*l*.

The magnitude of the pastoral interests of the colony may be judged of from the fact that the value of its exports, including wool, hides, tallow, and live stock, during the ten



years from 1850 to 1860, exceeded by nearly a million the exports of all other produce, gold included.

The Board of Trade returns put the average value of the Australian wool imported into this country at 1*s.* 7*d.* per lb., and of all other wools at 9¼*d.* per lb. The samples of wools, fleece and scoured, are of admirable quality, particularly Nos. 238, 248, 251, and 258; and there are two or three fine merino fleeces, one of which, the produce of an imported French merino lamb, weighs 7¼lb. We may remark, as a general rule, that the wools are by no means so well prepared for exhibition as in the Bohemian or Hungarian courts, for instance; and the colonists would do well to take a lesson from their foreign rivals in this respect. Mr. Ledger exhibits a beautiful sample of wool from the alpacas, which he introduced into the colony from Peru with great risk and labour. The acclimatisation of this animal has been attended with great success; the natural grasses suit them admirably, and Mr. Ledger is said to be confident that they will attain to maturity at an earlier age than in South America, with a larger form and a heavier fleece. In fifty years it is calculated that the flock introduced by him will have increased to 9,760,000, producing a clip of 68,320,000lb.; and the rapid increase of the flocks of merino sheep within the last sixty years appears to be some justification for this apparently extravagant estimate. At the back of the court, under the staircase, and rather too far away from the light for advantageous exhibition, is a large case containing seven stuffed specimens — a pure lama, a pure alpaca, and five crosses between them. The lama is the largest animal, but has short coarse wool, with bare head, belly, and legs; while the pure alpaca has finer, heavier, and longer wool, with head, face, and neck covered. The changes produced by cross-breeding are very curiously shown in the other specimens. The alpaca fat is said to be at least two degrees better for ordinary purposes than mutton fat, and in Peru it is in great request for pomade. A bottle of alpaca pomade is one of the articles exhibited. The woollen goods exhibited in the case hard by are manufactured from the Australian wools by

English manufacturers, and to uninitiated eyes, no doubt they show its quality much more satisfactorily than the closest inspection of the staple. The merinos and mousse-line-de-laines, manufactured by Messrs. Pease, almost rival the Cashmere fabrics in the exquisite fineness of their texture : but the most generally admired pieces in the case are two splendid lengths of blue and black beaver cloth, which look stout enough to turn the edge of the keenest nor'-easter. In the French Department, Messrs. Seydoux, Sieber, and Co., of Paris, exhibit a shawl manufactured from Australian wool, which is of remarkable beauty.

We have already mentioned that the finest cotton exhibited in the building was to be found in the New South Wales Court, and some of the samples have been priced as high as 4s. per lb. The sample marked 81, which has attracted so much attention, was grown fifty miles from the sea-coast, in south latitude 33. No. 76, grown on the Clarence River, is also a sample of great merit. In cereals, too, the colony takes a high rank. The best sample is that marked 54 in the catalogue, grown at Bathurst; and the three samples of white wheat marked 64a, which run from 64lb. to 68lb. per bushel, grown at Camden Park, have been much admired. As a flour-making wheat it is said to be of first-rate quality. Maize seems to be a crop with which the soil and climate of New South Wales agree capitally, and some splendid cobs, both for size and close packing of the grain, are shown here. The sample marked 57 is of a most productive kind, and yields as much as 100 bushels to the acre. The large pure yellow sorts weigh 65lb. to the bushel, and the smaller yellow 66lb. The white maize meal is from grain obtained from the Canadian Department in the Paris Exhibition of 1855. There are numerous specimens of the products of the vines of New South Wales, some of which have come direct from the colony, and others have been bottled here, and have been in cellar for some time. They include all the varieties grown there — Hungarian light wines, Tokay (to which the Muscat has a great affinity), Hermitage, Madeira, Bordeaux, and Burgundy. Since the Paris Exhibition, when the jurors reported strongly



in their favour, the market for Australian wines has very much increased. This, however, is a part of the Exhibition which the general public must be content to take on trust, for the information to be gathered from the outside of the bottles is but superficial. Among the other products exhibited are cayenne pepper, preserved fruits, tobacco, sponges, and sugar-canes, for which some parts of the colony are said to be admirably fitted. The portions of the show, however, both here and in the Victoria Court, which will probably be looked at with the deepest interest by most people are the specimens from the gold-fields, which, by the enormous tide of immigration they attracted, are the true cause of the rapid rise of our Australian colonies. What a period of feverish excitement the sight of these glittering little lumps and phials of precious sand recalls!—what strange reverses, broken-up families, perilous adventures, toils and hardships, unceasing baffled hopes, ruinous failure to many, to a few success beyond the wildest anticipation! There is the text here for one of the most romantic chapters in the history of a nation. The glass case in front of the Nave contributed by Lady Cooper is already a great centre of attraction, and the large nugget, weighing 80oz., is handed about freely from one set of visitors to another, not unfrequently for nearly half an hour at a time. The case contains also some very curious specimens, showing the fantastic way in which the gold deposits itself. The small black spot which many people take for an ordinary bit of rock is a piece of petrified mud, over which the gold has spread itself in such minute particles that it is only when you hold it up against the light and catch its refulgent glow that its presence is revealed. In another specimen it lies in the crevices of a piece of quartz in small globules, as if it had dripped from above in a liquid state. The contributions from the Sydney Mint, however, are the most interesting and complete of the collection. The first contains samples of all the principal gold-fields of the colony, and some of them are of remarkable purity. From Moruza, for instance, there are two samples, worth 4*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* and 4*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.* per oz. respec-

tively. Another cabinet is very ingeniously arranged so as to show at a glance almost all the various strata the miners have to pass in the different fields, with their character and depth. Both cabinets have been prepared with great care by the deputy master of the Sydney Mint, Captain Ward, and it is to be hoped that they will be secured for one of our Museums when they have done there work here. The yield of the New South Wales gold-fields, though inferior to that of Victoria, is steadily on the increase, and in 1860 amounted to nearly 2,000,000*l.* in value. The colony has a great advantage over its neighbour in the possession of one of the most extensive coal-fields in the world. The upper seams alone are being worked at present, and the pits in operation at Newcastle, on the Hunter, are capable of yielding 1,000,000 tons annually, at prices ranging from 13*s.* 6*d.* to 15*s.* per ton. Samples of the principal pits have been sent over and have recently been tried at Woolwich. Of four sorts the report is most favourable, the per-centage of clinker and ash being considerably less than in the Welsh coal. There are also specimens of the silver, lead, copper, and iron ores of the colony, of porcelain clay, pumice-stone, alum, plaster of Paris, pipeclay, meerschaum, sulphate of antimony, and sulphate of magnesia, all of which are said to exist in great quantities in various parts, and which no doubt, with the further increase of population, will become important items in the trade of the colony. The whole geological collection, on which we have not space to dwell further, is full of interest, and very skillfully arranged. The woods, too, of which there are numerous specimens, we must dismiss briefly, merely remarking that they range from the hardest iron-barks to the most ornamental furniture woods. There are samples exhibited which have been in use for the last 20, 30, and even 40 years, both under water and under ground, which show remarkable durability. A natural ship-knee of iron-bark, weighing 19 cwt. is very curious, and no doubt, if wooden vessels were not a little at a discount now, would be of considerable value. Among the manufactures exhibited we would draw attention to the boots, particularly a pair of kangaroo boots, of such



excellent workmanship that one of the jurors — a London tradesman of great weight in such matters — said of them, ‘I call these boots with brains in them!’ The colonists complain loudly of a statement made in the House of Commons some little time ago of the want of dock accommodation in the colonies, and they exhibit here two models of dry docks in Sidney Harbour — one 320 ft. long and 66 ft. broad, with a depth of water on the sill of 24 ft.; the other is 400 ft. long, and about 60 ft. broad. In one or other of these docks the *Novara*, the *Benares*, and the *Simla* have been repaired. We may say of this court in particular what we have said of the Colonial department generally, that it is very effectively arranged, and in its almost exhaustive variety reflects great credit on the distinguished colonists who have acted as Commissioners.

---

#### THE BRITISH COLONIES — SOUTH AFRICA.

*(From the ‘Observer.’)*

Among British colonies the Cape of Good Hope is the only one that positively refused to contribute to the Exhibition. Common gratitude, to say nothing of less worthy feelings of self-interest, would have led us to expect a different course of policy from the Boors and settlers of this colony. For their defence this country has expended millions in wars against the Caffres, and the large number of British troops that are continually stationed there is a source of great profit to the colonists. Local squabbles, however, and petty sectional differences and jealousies of the east and west provinces prevailed, and the Cape is unrepresented in the great gathering of the World’s Industry. Natal, however, a young colony, determined to push its way in the world, and resolved that its merits should not be overlooked, voted some 3,000*l.* for the purpose of having a place in the great Exhibition. Here we have cotton of excellent quality and staple. It grows well in the country, but at present there is some difficulty with respect to the supply of labour. This may, however, be

got over either by training the native Zulus, or by the importation of Coolie labourers. The local Government is making great efforts to induce the Zulus to take to the growing of it, but there is a deep-rooted aversion on the part of the 'noble savage' to do anything in the shape of work. The cotton shown here was both grown and ginned by natives, and there is a sample of wool produced from a wild plant indigenous to the country. We may mention in passing that the finest specimens of cotton shown at the Exhibition are from our colonies. New South Wales sends some Sea Island cotton, which has been pronounced by such judges as Mr. Bazley and Mr. Ashworth to be the finest ever seen in this country, and the price they put on it was 4*s.* per lb. From Queensland Mr. Marsh exhibits a sample little inferior, which was priced by the same judges at 3*s.* 6*d.* per lb. The sugar exhibited by this colony represents a branch of industry unparalleled for the rapidity of its growth. About the time of the last Exhibition a small parcel of maple sugar was made as a curiosity, in a small iron cooking-pot; last year 2,000 tons were shipped from the ports of this colony. This colony, formed of a series of plains rising inland from the sea, enjoys the advantage of the three climates of the tropics, the semi-tropical regions and the temperate zone, and as a consequence produces cotton, sugar, maize, tobacco, flax, wheat, cherries, oranges, gooseberries, currants, and apples, and all the products known to our own country as well as those of the tropics. It is curious to see in the same court where these articles, so familiar to Englishmen, are displayed, skins of the antelope, leopards, the skin of a boa eighteen feet long, and elephants' tusks, one weighing 126lbs., which are obtained in the same country. A very interesting portion of the Exhibition is the collection illustrating the habits and modes of life of the Caffre. His great luxury seems to be snuff, and here are every variety of snuff-boxes and snuff-spoons, generally carried in his back hair, along with his nose-scraper and other useful articles. A few of them smoke, and by sticking a reed with a bowl made of soapstone at the end of it into a cow-horn, which they fill with



water, they manage to extemporise a very rude kind of hookah. Their greatest ingenuity, however, is shown in their musical instruments. The Caffre lyre is a bent bow strung with twisted hair, which, beaten with a stick, will give out some four or five distinct notes, while the Macabere piano, which is a series of strips of wood, each backed by a sounding chamber formed of the rind of some dried and hardened fruit, has one or two notes very nearly approaching to the music of a cracked bell. The extraordinary top-knots, which are the most distinguishing feature of the simple costume of the natives, are well illustrated by a specimen which was torn off the head of a native in a scuffle at D'Urban some little time ago. Two or three articles of red pottery-ware, which belonged to the famous Moshesh, are excellent in quality. There is a smoothness and finish about them which proves considerable proficiency in the art. In timber the colony appears to be rich, for there is an immense variety shown, some of the sorts possessing great durability, while others are useful only for ornamental purposes. Two of them rejoice in very singular names — the 'sneezewood,' which is of extraordinarily tenacious fibre, and stands exposure to the weather admirably, is so called from the pungent qualities of its saw-dust, and the 'stinkwood,' which is a furniture wood, somewhat resembling dark walnut, and which, when green, gives out a most disagreeable odour. There is also a very handsome pink wood, which would be valuable for cabinet purposes. Of arrowroot, for which the colony has a speciality, there are some fine specimens shown, as well as of coffee, wheat, barley, and maize. Within the last few years, the Assam tea plant has been introduced into the colony, and is said to thrive with great rapidity. Some samples of it are exhibited, side by side with a small quantity of the Bushman's tea. Another very important item of the colonial exports appears here, in the shape of Cayenne pepper, which is said to command excellent prices.

---

## WESTERN AUSTRALIA.

This colony stands alone in being the only one which continues a penal settlement. Here the Robsons and the Redpaths of society at home are provided for; and it is a somewhat interesting fact that in the exhibition now made by the colony the handiwork of one at least of these famous criminals is represented. A cabinet has been sent to the Exhibition, to the construction of which Robson, it is said, devoted some portion of his time and talents. That which, however, is of the most importance is, that the cabinet illustrates the many excellent varieties of wood, suited to cabinet purposes, which the colony possesses. Western Australia is particularly rich in timber. The jarrah of this colony grows to enormous proportions, and is a most durable and serviceable wood. Six planks, cut out of one tree, have been sent to London; they are 120 feet long, five feet wide, and seven inches thick. As they cannot be conveniently shown in the building, they have been placed in the Horticultural Gardens. There is another famous tree, called the tooart, which has been used to a small extent in the construction of one of our crack line-of-battle ships — the Hannibal — and which is said to be as durable as the British oak. The sandal-wood of the colony has long been highly prized in Singapore and China; the eucalyptus grows to a height of two or three hundred feet — it has a fine grain and a beautiful colour; and from the Shea oak excellent spokes and felloes for wheels are made. To show the durability of the timber, there are exhibited some posts and piles of the jarrah, which have lain for many years in land and water, and neither the white ants nor the all-consuming teredos have made any impression upon them; and the surfaces, which have been planed, still take a high polish. Minerals abound in this favoured colony; and there are specimens of lead and iron ores shown of unusual richness, and some copper ores which are said to contain 70 per cent. of metal. There is a lump of lead from the Geraldine Mine, which forms part of a mass weighing upwards of one ton, and a bar of iron sent from the Royal



Engineer Department, formed from native iron, which was tested against a Swedish bar, and gave a result of from five to eight in favour of the Western Australian specimen. There are useful clays and pigments, too, in great number, among others the Wilgi, with the qualities of which the natives are well acquainted, and which would, no doubt, prove of service in the arts and manufactures of this country. The natives adorn themselves with this earth, just as our ancestors decorated themselves with the blue dye of the saffron. In order to appear in full costume, the Western Australians—we do not, of course, mean the settlers, but the aborigines—saturate themselves thoroughly with grease, and, having formed this adhesive surface, they rub their bodies over with this light red ochre. The gums and resins of the colony are very valuable; and there are specimens of tanning barks which deserve the special notice of persons engaged in the leather trade in this country.

The leathers exhibited speak highly of the value of these substances for tanning purposes. Some black harness leather is equal to some of the best specimens shown on the English side. The kangaroo skin makes very good leather; it is soft, pliant, and tough, and is said to wear well for boots and shoes. A small parcel only of wool is shown, but, judging from this, it would appear that the colony is well suited for producing large quantities of this material. Some fibrous materials are shown, which seem to be well adapted for paper making, or even for the manufacture of ropes and cordage. Among others some specimens of the string made from the fibrous rush which grows plentifully on the banks of the Swan River. The silver wattle bark is also of a very fibrous character; while some bark from the paper bark tree, which is said to be very easily reducible to pulp, is well worthy the notice of those who are now casting about for new and fresh materials to aid in the manufacture of paper. Furs, feathers, and lace are represented by a rug of the opossum skin, a mat of pelican down, a victorine of parrots' feathers, the skin of the emu, a lady's muff made of the feathers of the parrot, a collection of very pretty feather-flowers and feathers of

the white, black, and tipped cockatoo, emu, and night owl. Wheat, and various descriptions of grain, preserved and potted meats, including the dainty kangaroo's tail, mullet, whiting, and salmon; there is olive-oil and eggs of the emu — a very good article of food — and many varieties of vine grow in the colony. The great value of these colonial displays is that they familiarise the British public with the productions of our varied colonies, and convey a much more accurate notion of their resources, and of their value as places for settlement, than can be obtained by any other means. The specimens exhibited in this court confirm in a striking manner, the accuracy of the description of the Colonial Secretary, viz:—

‘That the country is subject to no extremes of heat or cold. Cattle have never been known to die from lack of water, and in the very driest weather there is a sufficient supply of food for them. Exposure to weather, by night or day, appears to produce no ill effects on the constitution of the colonists, many of whom, for months together, rarely sleep under any beyond the most temporary dwellings. Snow is never seen, ice only in the depth of winter, and then only in the very early morning. As in New Zealand, both maize and potatoes ripen in this country, and the latter crop is grown to a considerable extent. The apple and the pear, the orange, banana, fig, peach, and apricot, with the melon and the vine, grow luxuriantly, and may be seen ripening at the same time. The colony is peculiarly adapted to the growth of the vine, on the cultivation of which much attention is bestowed, and which is likely to prove very remunerating. English and tropical vegetables are largely cultivated, and yield profusely. Attention is also being directed to dried fruits, and specimens of figs and raisins that have been sent to the periodical horticultural exhibition for competition are little inferior to those imported from Europe.’

The following is a copy of a letter which has been written by the Duke of Newcastle, the Secretary for the Colonies, to Dr. Lindley, the Superintendent of the Colonial Department at the Exhibition:—

‘MY DEAR DR. LINDLEY:—Now that the Colonial Department of the International Exhibition is very nearly complete, I must express to you, first, my thanks for the trouble you took in showing me all the various productions, and next, my extreme admiration of the spirited and successful manner in which the colonies, with scarcely an exception, have responded to the invitation of the commissioners to send specimens of their natural products and their industry for the information, and, I may well add, the instruction of the nations of Europe. It is impossible that such a display of what the colonial portions of the British Empire can produce should be without a very material influence upon the future prospects and prosperity of each of them. In gold and other metals, in cereal produce, in timber, in wool, above all in cotton, the visitors of the Exhibition will find the English colonies eclipsing all competitors, and I am much mistaken if foreigners will not find in the department allotted to them more to excite their admiration and wonder than in the more showy and artistic displays, which do so much credit to the taste, energy, and manufacturing power of the mother-country. I assure you that not only officially but individually I am delighted at the position before the world which the colonies have assumed in the Exhibition.—I am, my dear Dr. Lindley, yours very sincerely,

NEWCASTLE.’

Before closing these hastily-gleaned notes on the International Exhibition of 1862, I am tempted to extract from the ‘Era’ the following description of the interesting and exquisite display of Messrs. Macdougall and Co., of Inverness, not because of the impression produced by them on the visitor, but because of the commercial alliance which exists between this eminent firm and our chief colonies, in which indeed markets have already been opened for the sale of these articles:—

There are few ‘stands’ in the Exhibition entitled to more favourable notice than that in which are displayed the above

named goods. Whether we regard the very beautiful and artistic manner in which the several articles are produced, or the happy and successful way in which the perseverance and enterprise of the above firm have opened the resources of the Highlands and Islands of Scotland, in this particular branch of industry, there is in this display vast food for contemplation, as well as a very wide field for observation and admiration. But a comparatively few years ago, the manufacture of the class of goods to which we are directing attention was on an exceedingly limited scale, being confined chiefly to supply for home requirements; but, through the undeviating assiduity of Messrs. Macdougall and Co., markets have been opened up for the sale of the poor Scotch Highlanders' and Shetlanders' handicraft, even in the distant countries of India, Australia, China, Ceylon, &c. To these markets, as well as to those of Great Britain generally, the goods of this firm, to an immense amount, are now sent. Well aware that, although the natives of the straths and glens of the 'far north' are poor, they are at the same time industrious; and rightly judging that, were that industry turned to account — especially in their own homes, during the long and dreary days and nights of winter — it would be advantageous beyond measure to them, Messrs. Macdougall and Co. introduced employment amongst them by placing in their hands native wools, with accompanying shapes, patterns, and so forth, whereby they might work out goods suitable for the various markets. Stockings, socks, tweeds, plaids, and innumerable articles of clothing besides, have been thus produced; and many of the articles so manufactured are eminently adapted for the wear of the *deer-stalker*, the *grouse-shooter*, the *angler*, and other classes of sportsmen, as well as for the tourist, and which, for variety, utility, wear, and general service, indeed, are scarcely to be paralleled.

In class 21, then (No. 4,096), is a tastefully-designed and beautifully constructed fabric, dressed with the various goods yielded through Messrs. Macdougall and Co.'s enterprise, arranged in an exceedingly attractive manner, and from its commanding position — immediately at the top of the stairs



leading from the eastern dome to the south gallery — exciting much and deserved attention. Here we have almost every imaginable pattern in plaids, tartans, tweeds, shawls, stockings, socks, &c.; all the handiwork of the poor peasantry, spun and woven from native wools, and dyed, too, with the natural dyes of the country, such as heather, croatal, moss, bark of trees, &c. One point here is especially deserving note, and that is that the fabrics are so constructed that they may be selected so as to harmonise with the features of any particular district — a matter to the deer-stalker, and others in pursuit of sport, of considerable importance, as rendering him less liable to be noticed by his game. These, as well as other classes of goods, are also manufactured of exceedingly light texture, for warm climates, such as India, Ceylon, and some parts of China, where they are in a great measure superseding linen goods. Linsey-woolseys are here, too, in great and very charming variety of pattern, and, considering that they were only introduced a few years ago, have reached such perfection as to have secured the patronage even of the courts of Europe. On each side of this great ‘trophy of peace’ are two wax models of youths, clad in Scotch garbs. The one on the right is in a magnificent suit, a fac-simile of those made by Messrs. Macdougall and Co. for the young Princes of our own Court, and also for the young Prince Imperial of France, at the express instance of the Empress, from her having seen the former when in England. Some idea may be formed of the variety of lands into which these famous Scotch dresses are being introduced, when we state that the identical class of Highland dress which was worn at Culloden in the days of ‘Prince Charlie,’ the use of which was prohibited for a time after the rebellion of ’45, was actually worn but recently by the Prime Minister (himself a Scotchman) of the King of the Sandwich Islands, on some great state occasion, and to the delight of His Majesty and his Court.

We must not omit to notice some very elegant Shetland shawls, also beautifully worked, nor some splendid specimens of other shawls, carriage wrappers, &c., made from Vicuna wool (imported from South America). These are exquisitely

named goods. Whether we regard <sup>it</sup> being the wool itself, artistic manner in which the sever<sup>e</sup> <sup>er</sup> side worked and dyed the happy and successful way <sup>of</sup> this Vicuna wool are so enterprise of the above fir<sup>e</sup> <sup>ture</sup> that they may be drawn Highlands and Island<sup>s</sup> <sup>er</sup> ring! There are also, in two of industry, there <sup>mens</sup> of sporans and dirks, Highland tion, as well as <sup>ns, &c.</sup>, with brilliant cairngorms, richly tion. But a <sup>whole</sup> 'trophy' is surmounted by a noble of the clas<sup>s</sup> <sup>with</sup> antlers, but little short of a century old, on an e<sup>ss</sup> <sup>one</sup> of the finest specimens of this stately supply <sup>met</sup> with in the north of Scotland. On either <sup>is</sup> also a noble specimen of the eagle, a native of these <sup>side</sup> There is also a magnificent specimen of a ram's head, <sup>mounted</sup> in silver, and also set with the cairngorm, comprising a Highland snuff 'mull' and a cigar-case. The whole reflects the highest taste and credit on the exhibitors, and deserves special notice.

So much for the contributions of our colonies to the International Exhibition of 1862; but let us not forget that it is to the French nation we must award the credit of having originated expositions of industry. In 1797 the Château of St. Cloud was converted into a mighty bazaar. A second demonstration was held in 1798, and so wonderful was its success that another took place in 1801, another in 1802, another in 1806, another in 1819, another in 1823, and another in 1827, when a magnificent building was erected for the purpose in the Place de la Concorde. The ninth exhibition was held in 1834, the next in 1839, the next in 1844, the next in 1849, each increasing in success up to the fourteenth in 1855. These numerous exhibitions, which have done much to raise the manufactures of France to their present eminence, were imitated over the continent. Our first Exhibition took place in 1851, and was eminently successful. But the Palace at Sydenham

as the climax of all such demonstrations, and, as his Royal Highness Prince Albert, now alas! no more, said, 'It would afford a true test of the point of development at which the whole of mankind had arrived, and a new starting point from which all nations would be able to direct all their future exertions.' Let me note also the emphatic words of Mr. Laing:—'The edifice had originally sprung from the philosophic and enlarged ideas of a Prince to whom they owed the deepest obligations; and which now, phoenix-like, was about to arise from its ashes with renewed and increased splendour. He asked them to look around and enquire of themselves the question, "Whether a better or more beautiful site could be found for a People's Park and a People's Palace than that on which they were standing?" Former ages had raised palaces enough, and many of them of surpassing magnificence. There were the Hanging Gardens of Babylon, Temples of Egypt, the gorgeous structures of Nineveh and Persepolis; as well as the vast ruins in Greece and Italy, which awaken in the minds of those who visit the scattered fragments some conception of the original beauty of Grecian architecture, and the magnificence and grandeur of imperial Rome. The difference in the motive of these palaces and our own is altogether diverse. They were raised by the spoils of captive nations, and the forced labour of myriads of slaves, to gratify the caprice or vanity of some solitary despot; this has been raised for the people.'

At the risk of being censured for wandering from my proper subject, I could not help adverting to the Temple of Light, the fairy dream of an Arabian tale rather than a real structure of our northern clime, which crowns the hill at Sydenham. Did such a mag-

nificent result enter into the imagination of Sir Joseph Paxton when he dashed down the germ of the Hyde Park structure of 1851 on a piece of blotting paper?

On June 10, 1854, the Exhibition building at Sydenham threw open its doors to the multitude, and proved that genius knows no country. With what feelings of astonishment and admiration was viewed the extraordinary and gigantic production of that year; the building itself a fairy-like type of a new order of architecture; its gardens and plants the concentrated illustration of all that is lovely and beautiful in nature; works of art bringing into one focus the characteristics of every school; fountains more splendid than any in the world; the natural history collection full of novel interest; the display of antiquities unique; a botanical collection as large and complete as the climate would allow; the collection of raw produce extensive, and exhibiting those materials furnished by the animal, vegetable, and mineral kingdoms which have been rendered subservient to the requirements of man, and illustrating the different uses to which they have been applied, and the nature of the changes which they undergo in their adaptation to useful purposes, exhibiting the resources of the various countries, and thus elucidating the commerce of the world. The display of plants and flowers hanging in the air—in marble vases, and around the fountains, called up ideas of unwonted admiration. What nobleness of design, and how sumptuously carried out! Within marble basins floated the most splendid collection of Nymphs, spreading their wide leaves over the crystal water, displaying their brilliant flowers in all the luxuriance of tropical climes, and diffusing their sweet odour around, whilst the water pattered on the leaves as it



fell from the sculptured fountains. Graceful statues seen here and there gave an ornamental effect to a spectacle charming in the extreme, and indescribably magnificent.

When our most gracious Queen took the arm of the Emperor of France, and when Prince Albert gave his to the lovely Empress, and made a tour of the majestic building, can it ever be forgotten how Their Majesties paused, were filled with emotion, and lost in admiration at the *coup d'œil* which the palace presented, with the sunlight pouring floods of radiance over every detail of the perspective. The Royal visit was telling in effect. The national character of the mighty university was for ever established. On that memorable day 50,000 people testified by reiterated cheers the fervour of their feelings. The 50,000 voices proved also how the Queen of England reigns in the affections of her people. The Emperor, impassible as he is in manner, yielded to the excitement, whilst a tear stole down the lovely cheek of the Empress. When can such a spectacle be effaced from the minds of those who witnessed it? It is a happy and a glorious thing to think of a nation's loyalty and love, called forth by something more than lofty station and high descent, rendered to a Queen who has manifested those virtues, attainments, and powers which win for her a high place in the hearts of an intelligent and mighty people. A laureate never sung a nobler or a sweeter strain than this :—

She brought a vast design to pass,  
When Europe and the scattered ends  
Of our fierce world were mixed as friends  
And brethren in her halls of glass;

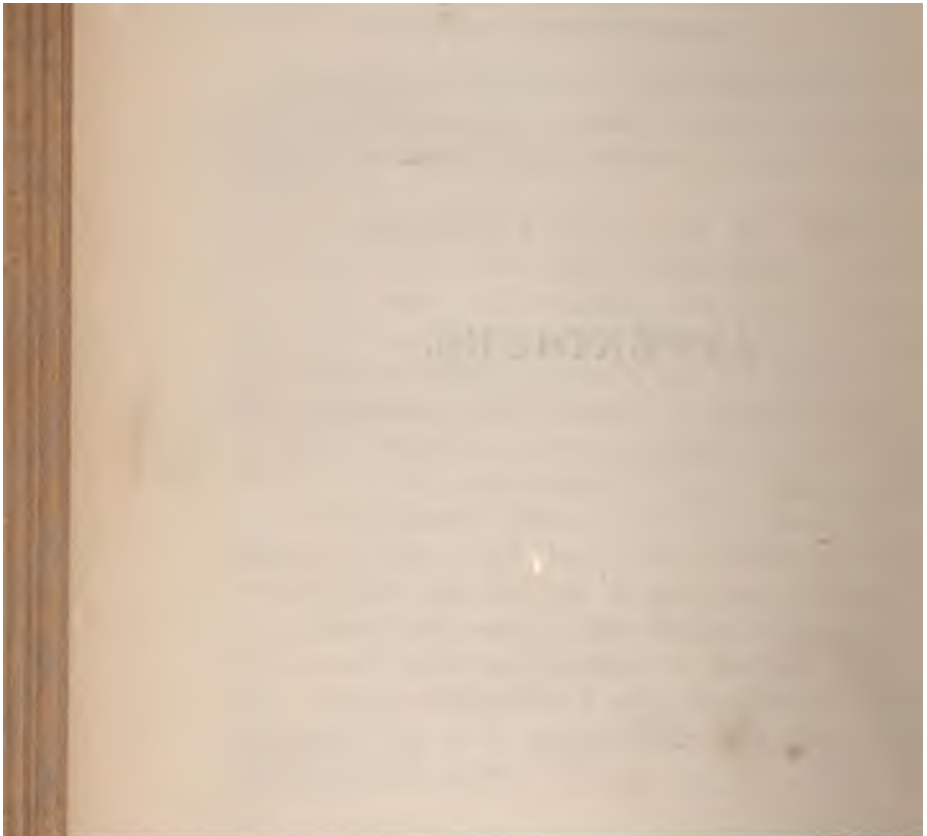
And statesmen at her council met,  
 Who knew the seasons when to take  
 Occasion by the hand, and make  
 The bounds of freedom broader yet.

By shaping some august decree,  
 Which kept her throne unshaken still —  
 Broad based upon her people's will,  
 And compassed by the inviolate sea.

Although the Exhibition of 1862 has proved a success, the structure and grounds at Sydenham must ever continue to be the 'People's Palace' and the 'People's Park!'

It is melancholy to think that the building at Brompton, which the good Prince-Consort intended to be the scene of his activity, has, alas! become a mausoleum to his memory. The opening ceremony was indeed a brilliant spectacle, and one which will be long remembered with pleasure by all who witnessed it; but it lacked the august presence of our beloved Queen, and the countenance of him of whose private worth and domestic virtues it does not become me to speak to make it all that could be wished. Deep emotion filled the souls of all, and many a tear told that a great blank was felt, that the Exhibition of 1862 had opened under sadder auspices than the old one. The very skies sympathised with the occasion: they first wept, then dried up their tears, and then broke out into radiant smiles.

## **APPENDICES.**





## APPENDIX I.

---

### RULES AND REGULATIONS TO BE OBSERVED IN WORKING THE GOLD MINES OF BRITISH COLUMBIA.

#### PROCLAMATION.

By his Excellency JAMES DOUGLAS, Companion of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of British Columbia, Vice-Admiral of the same, &c. &c.

*Proclamation having the force of Law in Her Majesty's  
Colony of British Columbia.*

WHEREAS under and by virtue of an Act of Parliament made and passed in the Session of Parliament held in the 21st and 22nd years of the reign of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, intituled an Act to provide for the 'Government of British Columbia,' and by a commission under the great seal of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, I, James Douglas have been appointed governor of the said colony, and have been authorised by proclamation, under the public seal of the said colony, to make laws, institutions, and ordinances for the peace, order, and good government of the same:

And whereas by the 'Licenses Acts, 1859,' it was declared that from and after August 31, 1859, the proclamation of

February 8 last past, and the regulations and instructions therein mentioned and referred to, and bearing date respectively July 13, 1858, December 28, 1857, and December 30, 1857, should cease and be of no effect:

And whereas it is expedient to make provision for regulating the law of gold mines in British Columbia in lieu of the provisions so repealed, and for the administration of justice therein:

Now, therefore I, James Douglas, do hereby declare, proclaim, and enact as follows; viz. —

I. In the construction of this proclamation the following expressions shall have the following interpretations respectively, unless there be something inconsistent or repugnant thereto in the context; viz., 'the governor' shall include any person or persons for the time being lawfully exercising the authority of a governor of British Columbia.

The expression 'gold commissioner' shall include assistant gold commissioner and justices of the peace acting as gold commissioners either under special authority or the authority of this proclamation, or any other person lawfully exercising the jurisdiction of a gold commissioner for the locality referred to.

The word 'mine' shall mean any bar or separate locality in which any vein, stratum, or natural bed of auriferous earth or rock shall be mined.

The verb 'to mine' shall include any mode or method of working whatsoever, whereby the soil or earth, or any rock may be disturbed, removed, washed, sifted, smelted, refined, crushed, or otherwise dealt with for the purpose of obtaining gold, and whether the same may have been previously disturbed or not.

'Claim' shall mean, in speaking of individual persons, so much of any mine as by law may belong or be alleged to belong to the individual spoken of, and in speaking of any partnership so much of any mine as may by law belong or be alleged to belong to the persons of whom the partnership shall exist, but shall not extend to a lease of auriferous land as mentioned in clause 11.



IV. The free miner's certificate shall continue in force for twelve calendar months from the date thereof, including the day of issuing the same, and no longer, and shall not be transferable or capable of conferring any rights upon any other person than the person therein named, and only one person shall be named as a free miner in each certificate.

Such certificate must be countersigned by the free miner therein named before being produced by him for any purpose. And where such certificate shall be issued to the free miner therein named in person, the gold commissioner or the person issuing the same shall cause the same to be countersigned by the applicant before himself signing or delivering the same.

V. Every free miner shall, during the continuance of his certificate, have the right to enter without let or hindrance upon any of the waste lands of the crown, not for the time being lawfully occupied by any other person, and to mine in the land so entered upon.

VI. All persons who shall at the date of this proclamation coming into force, or previous to October 27, 1859, hold any claim, ditch, or water privilege, must on or before November 1, now next, and all persons who shall at any time after October 26, now next, hold any claim, lease, ditch, or water privilege, must within such space of time after first taking possession thereof, as shall be fixed by the rules, regulations, or byelaws for the time being in force in the place or district in which such claim, lease, ditch or water privilege shall be situated, register the same at the office of the gold commissioner, who shall record in a tabular form, in a book or books to be kept by him, the name of the holder, the dates of his certificate, of his taking possession, and of his recording the claim, the name of the mine, and the distinguishing number of the claim, and all such further particulars as shall from time to time be required by any valid byelaw for the place or district. And such registration shall be valid for the space of one year and no longer.

Four shillings shall be taken by the gold commissioner for the use of Her Majesty, her heirs and successors, upon every



registration or re-registration of any claim; and no person not being a free miner shall be entitled to record a claim or any interest therein.

VII. Every free miner shall have during the continuance of his certificate the exclusive right to the soil and gold in any claim for the time being duly registered and worked by him, according to the regulations and by-laws hereby authorised to be issued, and for the time being in force, in relation to the locality or district where such claim is situated.

No person shall be recognised as having any right or interest in, or to any claim or any of the gold therein, unless he shall be, or in case of any disputed ownership unless he shall have been at the time of the dispute arising, a free miner.

VIII. In case of any dispute, the title to claims, leases of auriferous earth or rock, ditches, and water privileges will be recognised according to the priority of registration, subject only to any question which may be raised as to the validity of any particular act of registration.

IX. Every gold commissioner at the time of issuing any free miner's certificate shall record the paper by date, number, and name of the free miner named therein, and whether such certificate was issued to such miner in person or on the application of another person, and the applicant's name, and shall, on January 1, April 1, July 1, and October 1 in every year, cause to be made out a revised list of all the free miners holding certificates issued by himself and still in force, and also of all free miners registered as holding claims in his district, and shall cause to be posted up in a conspicuous place on each mine in his district, a list of the free miners for the time being as holding registered claims in such mine.

The chief gold commissioner shall in like manner, on January 1 and July 1 in every year, cause a revised list to be published of all the free miners in British Columbia. All such records and lists shall be open to the inspection of the public gratis, under such reasonable regulations as to hours or otherwise as the gold commissioner in each place or district may from time to time ordain.



by a notification under the public seal of the colony, to make provisions for the custody and carriage of gold at and from and between such points as may be thought proper, and to establish such rates of charge for the carriage and custody of gold as shall be deemed expedient, and in like manner to change and alter any or all of such provisions and charges.

XIV. The custody and care of all deposits, whether for custody or transport so undertaken by or on behalf of the government, shall be under the like responsibility as that under which letters are received and carried by the Post Office. And in case of any loss or dispute concerning any such deposit, the property in the same may in any proceedings or suits or actions at law be stated as being in the colonial treasurer for the time being. And all clerks and persons employed by or on behalf of the government, or acting in the capacity of being so employed in reference to any such deposit, shall in case of neglect or misfeasance, be liable in the same manner as if they had been clerks or acting as clerks in the Post Office, *mutatis mutandis*.

XV. And as to the power and jurisdiction of and proceedings before a gold commissioner, I do hereby enact, proclaim, and declare as follows, viz. : —

Every gold commissioner shall have and exercise during his term of office all the authority and jurisdiction of a justice of the peace for British Columbia, in addition to his proper authority as gold commissioner. Any claim, mine, ditch, or water privilege situate, as to part thereof, within the express limits of same gold commissioner's jurisdiction, and as to other part thereof not within the express limits of any gold commissioner's jurisdiction, shall be deemed to be wholly within the jurisdiction within which any part of such claim, mine, ditch, or water privilege shall be situated. In the case of any claim, mine, ditch, or water privilege situate at more than a distance of ten miles from the office of any gold commissioner, any justice of the peace for British Columbia, although not otherwise specially empowered to act as a gold commissioner, is hereby authorised, or, as the case may be,

required to do any act herein authorised or required to be done by a gold commissioner.

And wherever the ditch or other property in respect whereof any question may arise shall be situated partly in one district and partly in another, or when it shall be doubtful within whose jurisdiction the same or any part thereof shall be totally situated, any gold commissioner in the neighbourhood before whom the complaint or matter shall be first brought shall have jurisdiction. In every case in which a justice of the peace, not being also a gold commissioner, shall act as a gold commissioner under this clause, he shall with all convenient speed communicate the particulars of his acting to the chief gold commissioner, and if there shall be no chief gold commissioner, then to the nearest gold commissioner.

XVI. All disputes relating to the title to any mine or claim, or to any part of the proceeds thereof, or relating to any ditch or water privilege, or to any contract for labour to be done in respect of a ditch or water privilege, mine, or claim, or relating to the mode of carrying on the same, or any of them, and all disputes concerning partnerships in any mine or claim, may be investigated, in the first instance, before the gold commissioner having jurisdiction as aforesaid, without any limit to the value of the property or subject-matter involved in such dispute.

XVII. Provided always, that no gold commissioner shall have jurisdiction in civil disputes between partners, unless it shall, in the first place, be shown to his satisfaction that the joint stock of the partnership is under the value of 200*l*.

XVIII. Any person convicted under this proclamation of any offence against the same or any by-law, rule, or regulation hereby authorised, and sentenced to any term of imprisonment beyond thirty days, or to pay any fine beyond 20*l*. over and above the costs of summary conviction, may appeal to the next assizes to be holden for the district or place wherein the cause of complaint shall have arisen, provided that such person, at the time of such conviction, or within forty-eight hours thereafter, enter into recognisance with two sufficient sureties, conditioned personally to appear



at the said assizes to try such appeal, and to abide the further judgement of the court at such assizes, and to pay such costs as shall be by such last-mentioned court awarded. And the convicting gold commissioner may bind over any witnesses or informant, under sufficient recognisances, to attend and give evidence at the hearing of such appeal, and the costs of such witnesses shall be allowed and paid by the colonial treasurer in the first instance, and, if such appeal be dismissed, shall be repaid to the colonial treasurer by the appellent.

XIX. On any such appeal no objection shall be allowed to the conviction on any matter of form or insufficiency of statement, provided it shall appear to the said supreme court that the defendant has been sufficiently informed of the charge to be made against him, and that the conviction was proper on the merits of the case.

XX. If either party in any civil cause where the subject-matter in dispute is more than 20*l.* shall be dissatisfied with the determination, he may appeal from the same to the supreme court of civil justice in British Columbia, provided that the appealing party shall, within four days of the determination appealed from, give notice of such appeal to the other party, and also give security, to be approved by the gold commissioner, for the costs of the appeal, and also the amount payable by the appealing party under the judgement appealed against. And the said court of appeal may either order a new trial on such terms as it shall think fit, or order judgement to be entered for either party, or try the cause *de novo*, and may make such order as to the costs of the appeal as such court shall think proper, and such appeal may be in the form of a case settled and signed by the parties or their attorneys, and if they cannot agree, the said gold commissioner may settle and sign the same upon being applied to by the parties or their attorneys.

XXI. In any case of any cause relating to a mine, claim, or ditch being brought in the first instance before the supreme court of civil justice of British Columbia, wherein the sum of damages sought to be recovered shall be less than 50*l.*, it shall be lawful for the court, after issue joined, to

direct the cause to be tried before any gold commissioner whom the court shall name, and upon such terms as the court shall think fit.

XXII. The gold commissioner alone, without a jury, shall be the sole judge of law and fact.

XXIII. The gold commissioner shall have the power to cause such parties and witnesses as he shall think proper to attend on any proceedings before him, and to compel the production of documents on any such proceedings.

XXIV. The judge of the supreme court of civil justice shall with the advice and consent of the chief commissioner or of any two gold commissioners, have the power, from time to time, to make, repeal, and alter such rules and regulations for the conduct of the business before the gold commissioners for the times of proceeding, and also such lists of costs of proceedings as he shall think fit: provided always, that all such rules, regulations, and lists of costs shall, within one calendar month from the making thereof, be laid before His Excellency the Governor.

And it shall not be necessary for the gold commissioner in any proceedings before him to follow any set forms, provided that the substance of the things done and to be done be therein expressed; nor shall any proceedings before any gold commissioner be liable to be set aside for any want of form, so long as matters of substance have not been omitted.

XXV. It shall be lawful for a gold commissioner, in case of any dispute between partners in any claim, ditch, mine, or water privilege, where the joint or partnership stock shall be shown not to exceed the value of 200*l.*, but not in other cases, to decree a dissolution of partnership and a sale or valuation or division of the partnership stock, and to direct the partnership account to be taken before himself, and declare what amount (if any) is due on the whole account by one partner to another, and generally to make such order and give such directions therein as he shall think fit, and to take such steps (if any) as he may deem expedient in the way of taking security, or appointing a receiver or otherwise for securing the partnership property in the mean time.

XXVI. It shall be lawful for any gold commissioner, upon complaint made of any wrongful encroachment on a claim, mine, ditch, or water privilege, and deposit made of 2*l.* in his hands by the complainant, to proceed forthwith to the place at which such alleged encroachment has been made, and there and then to demand the like sum of 2*l.* from the party complained of, and thereafter, on view of the premises, and on such evidence as to such gold commissioner shall seem sufficient, to hear and determine the dispute in a summary way, and whether all parties in difference shall appear or not, and in a summary way to cause such encroachment to be abated, and to restore to the person who shall appear to be entitled thereto full possession of the claim, ditch, or other matter encroached upon, or alleged so to be, and also all gold or other property (if any) which may have been unlawfully taken or removed. And also to award such damages as the nature of the case shall seem to require. And if each party shall have deposited the said sum of 2*l.*, he shall restore the said sum of 2*l.* to the party whom he shall judge to have been in the right, and retain the other 2*l.* as and for costs of court; and if either party make default in appearance, the gold commissioner may make such order as to costs as shall seem to him proper.

Provided always, that it shall be lawful for the gold commissioner, if in his discretion the matter shall not be made clear for a final determination, to take such steps as he shall then think necessary for the preservation of the matter in dispute, and to adjourn the final decision of the case until such time as he shall think proper.

XXVII. It shall be lawful for the gold commissioner to mark out for the use of any registered free miner in his district a space of land not exceeding five acres, to be occupied as garden ground or for a residence. The right conferred by such occupation shall only endure so long as the occupier shall be a registered free miner of the district, and for such further period as shall be requisite for the enjoyment of any crop standing thereon at the period when he shall cease to be a registered free miner.

And for attending and marking out such land, whatever be the size, the gold commissioner shall be entitled to demand the sum of ten shillings for the use of Her Majesty, her heirs and successors.

XXVIII. It shall be lawful for the gold commissioner to mark out for the use of any person intending to carry on temporarily any trade on or near a mine, a plot or plots of waste Crown land convenient for that purpose, and also for garden purposes, not being larger than one acre. There shall be thereby conferred enjoyment for so long as such trader shall pay all license duties in respect thereof, and also the right to any crop standing thereon at the last payment of license duties.

Provided always, that the land on or near any mine so marked out for any of the purposes mentioned in this or the last section shall always be resumable by the Crown, and applicable to general mining purposes, on six months' notice thereof being given by the gold commissioner to any occupier thereof.

And as to Mining Boards, I do enact, proclaim, and declare as follows, viz. :—

XXIX. Upon petition signed by not less than one hundred and one registered free miners in any district, having been on the register of such district for at least three months previous to signing such petition, and holding bonâ fide claims not abandoned nor forfeited, and upon a certificate from the gold commissioner of such district testifying to the number and good faith of the petitioners, it shall be lawful for His Excellency the Governor, by a notification under his hand and seal, to direct the gold commissioner acting in and for such district to constitute therein a local Board, to be called 'The Mining Board,' in the manner and with the powers hereinafter expressed.

XXX. The Mining Board shall consist of not less than six, nor more than twelve of the general body of the voters of such district, according to the following scale, viz. : if there shall be not more than one hundred and fifty voters, then the Mining Board shall consist of six members ; and for every complete number of fifty voters beyond the first one hundred and one,



the Mining Board shall comprise one additional member, but not so as to consist of more than twelve members.

The members shall be elected by the votes of the registered free miners of the district who shall have been on the register during three months at the least previous to the election, each voter to have as many votes, and no more, as there are members of the Board to be elected or vacancies to be filled up, which he may distribute among the candidates as he may think fit.

XXXI. The votes of the electors shall be given by word of mouth, and in person, by the voter, the gold commissioner of the district shall be the receiver and examiner of votes, and the returning officer: and the first election shall take place on such a day as His Excellency the Governor may appoint.

The Mining Board shall meet together at such intervals as shall be appointed by the gold commissioner, and it shall be competent for three or more members meeting together to proceed to the despatch of business.

XXXII. If any member shall cease to be a registered free miner in the district, or shall be convicted of any misdemeanor or felony, or of any assault, being armed with a lethal weapon, or of any willful and malicious contravention of this act, or of any by-law in force in the district, he shall *ipso facto* vacate his seat in each case, and not be re-eligible, save that a member vacating his seat only by reason of ceasing to be a registered free miner shall be again eligible at any time upon his again becoming entitled to vote.

Three members of the Board, or so many members as, together with the vacancies caused as aforesaid, shall make up three members, shall retire annually, by lot, or agreement, or seniority. Retiring members shall be immediately re-eligible.

XXXIII. All vacancies in the Board shall be supplied, and the full number of members for the time being due to the district according to the tariff aforesaid, shall be made up at a general election, to take place on such day in the month of January in each year as His Excellency the Governor shall from time to time, by notice under the public seal of the colony, direct.

XXXIV. The Mining Board shall, subject to the provisions hereof, have power by resolution to make by-laws, and also from time to time to alter and repeal any existing by-laws for regulating the size of claims and sluices, the mode in which claims may be registered, worked, held, and forfeited, and all other matters relating to mining matters in their district: provided that no such new by-law, repeal, or alteration shall be of any force unless and until it shall have been approved of by His Excellency the Governor.

Provided further, that every such by-law, repeal, or alteration, being duly made and approved, and not being contrary to the statute or common law, and not being contrary to natural equity, shall be admitted in all courts of British Columbia as a good local law, and a copy thereof extracted from the by-laws, and purporting to be signed by the gold commissioner of the district, shall be good evidence thereof, and that the same have been lawfully made and were in full force at the time in such copy or extract in that behalf specified.

XXXV. Any resolution of such Mining Board and gold commissioner may be passed by a bare majority of the members of such Board, if the gold commissioner shall consent thereto, or by two-thirds of the members of such Board if the gold commissioner shall not consent thereto. The gold commissioner shall, within seven days of the passing of any resolution concerning any by-law or general regulation which he shall on any grounds deem expedient to lay before His Excellency the Governor, make and send to His Excellency a fair copy thereof, signed by such gold commissioner, with his opinion thereon.

XXXVI. The votes on all resolutions of the Mining Board shall be given by the members personally, and by word of mouth.

All questions of order and of the time and manner of conducting the business at such Mining Board, and of the times and places of meeting after the first meeting thereof, and of the propriety of elections and qualifications and disqualifications of members subject hereto, may be decided by the gold commissioner, either from time to time, as any questions shall arise,

by any fixed rules and orders as may be thought advisable, which such gold commissioner is hereby authorised to do by writing under his hand and seal.

XXXVII. It shall be lawful for His Excellency the Governor, by an order under the public seal of the colony, at any time to declare the Mining Board in any district dissolved, as from a day to be named in such order, and if no day be therein named in that behalf, then as from the date of such order. And from and immediately after such dissolution the power to make and repeal by-laws, rules, and regulations shall immediately be vested in the governor, in the same manner as if such Mining Board had never been constituted.

Provided always, that notwithstanding any such dissolution all by-laws and working rules and regulations (if any), and all other acts (if any) made, done, and established in the mean time, under the authority of this proclamation, shall be valid until the same be altered or repealed by the governor by some order under the public seal of the colony.

XXXVIII. The acts of any Mining Board previous to such dissolution, if sanctioned as aforesaid, shall be valid, notwithstanding any informality or irregularity in the mode of election, or of meeting of such Mining Board, or in the passing of any of such acts.

XXXIX. Any person who shall wilfully and maliciously damage or destroy any free miner's certificate, or fraudulently fill up, or post date, or alter any name or date or other particular in a free miner's certificate, or in any document purporting to be a free miner's certificate, or who shall falsely pretend that he is the person named in any such certificate or document, or who shall wilfully and maliciously damage, destroy, or falsify any of the records and registers hereby directed to be kept, shall be guilty of felony, and being duly convicted thereof shall be liable, at the discretion of the court, to penal servitude for not more than ten years.

XL. Any person wilfully or unlawfully acting in contravention of this act, or of any by-law, rule, or regulation to be established by virtue of this act, or refusing to obey any lawful order of the gold commissioner, shall, on being

summarily convicted before any justice of the peace or gold commissioner, be liable to a fine not exceeding 50*l.*, or to an imprisonment not exceeding three months.

XLI. This proclamation may in any proceedings be referred to as the 'Gold Fields Act, 1859.'

XLII. This proclamation shall come into force as to Queen Charlotte's Island on January 1, 1860, and as to the rest of British Columbia on September 1, 1859.

Issued under the public seal of the colony of British Columbia, at Victoria, Vancouver's Island, this thirty-first day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine, in the twenty-third year of Her Majesty's reign, by me,

(L. s.)      JAMES DOUGLAS.

By command of His Excellency,

WILLIAM A. G. YOUNG,

Acting Colonial Secretary.

GOD SAVE THE QUEEN.

---

Enclosure 8 in No. 25.

RULES AND REGULATIONS FOR THE WORKING OF GOLD MINES,  
ISSUED IN CONFORMITY WITH THE GOLD FIELDS ACT, 1859.

WHEREAS it is provided by the Gold Fields Act, 1859, that the governor for the time being of British Columbia may, by writing under his hand and the public seal of the colony, make rules and regulations in the nature of by-laws for all matters relating to mining. Now, therefore, I, James Douglas, governor, &c., do hereby make the following rules and regulations accordingly:—

I. In the construction of the following rules and regulations, unless there be some contrariety or repugnancy thereto in the context, the words 'governor,' 'gold commissioner,'



'mine,' 'to mine,' shall have the same meanings as in the Gold Fields Act, 1859. The expression 'bar diggings,' shall mean every mine over which a river extends when in its most flooded state. 'Dry diggings' shall mean any mine over which a river never extends. 'Ravines' shall include water-courses whether usually containing water or usually dry. 'Ditch' shall include a flume or race, or other artificial means for conducting water by its own weight into or upon a mine. 'Ditch head' shall mean the point in a natural watercourse or lake, where water is first taken into a ditch. And words in the singular number shall include the plural, and the masculine gender shall include the feminine.

II. All claims are to be, as nearly as may be, in rectangular forms, and marked by four pegs at the least, each peg to be four inches square at the least, and one foot above the surface, and firmly fixed in the ground. No boundary peg shall be concealed, or moved, or injured without the previous permission of the gold commissioner.

III. The size of a claim, when not otherwise established by a by-law, shall be, for bar diggings, a strip of land twenty-five feet wide at the mark to which the river rises when flooded, and thence extending down direct into the river indefinitely. For dry diggings, a space twenty-five feet by thirty feet. For ravine diggings, a space of twenty-five feet along the bank of the ravine and extending up to the top of each bank. In quartz claims the size, when not otherwise established by by-law, shall be one hundred feet in length, measured along the vein or seam, with power to the miner to follow the vein or seam and its spurs, dips, and angles, anywhere on or below the surface included between the two extremities of such length of one hundred feet, but not to advance upon or beneath the surface of the earth more than one hundred feet in a lateral direction from the main vein or seam, along which the claim is to be measured. All measurements of area are to be made on the surface of the earth, neglecting inequalities. Every claim is to have a distinguishing number marked on its boundary pegs.

IV. If any free miners, or party of free miners, shall dis-

cover a new mine, and such discovery shall be established to the satisfaction of the gold commissioner, the first discoverer or party of discoverers, if not more than two in number, shall be entitled to a claim double the established size of claims in the nearest mine of the same description, (i. e. dry, bar, or quartz diggings). If such party consist of three men, they shall collectively be entitled to five claims of the established size, on such nearest mine, and if of four or more men, such party shall be entitled to a claim and a half per man. A new stratum of auriferous earth or rock, situate in a locality where the claims are abandoned, shall for this purpose be deemed a new mine, although the same locality shall previously have been worked at a different level. And dry diggings discovered in the neighbourhood of bar diggings shall be deemed a new mine, and vice versâ.

V. The registration of claims shall be in such manner and form as the gold commissioner shall in any locality direct, and shall include, besides the matters mentioned in the Gold Fields Act of 1859, all such other matters as the gold commissioner shall think fit to include.

VI. No transfer of any claim or any interest therein shall be enforceable, unless the same or some memorandum thereof shall be in writing, signed by the party sought to be charged, or by his lawfully authorised agent, and registered with the gold commissioner.

VII. Any person desiring any exclusive ditch or water privilege shall make application to the gold commissioner having jurisdiction for the place where the same shall be situated, stating for the guidance of the commissioner, in estimating the character of the application, the name of every applicant, the proposed ditch head and quantity of water, the proposed locality of distribution, and if such water shall be for sale, the price at which it is proposed to sell the same, the general nature of the work to be done, and the time within which such work shall be complete; and the gold commissioner shall enter a note of all such matters as of record.

VIII. Unless otherwise specially arranged, the rent to be paid for any water privilege shall be in each month one

average day's receipts from the sale thereof, to be estimated by the gold commissioner with the assistance, if he shall so think fit, of a jury.

IX. If any person shall refuse or neglect to take, within the time mentioned in his application, or within such further time (if any) as the gold commissioner may in his discretion think fit to grant for the completion of the ditch, the whole of the water applied for, he shall, at the end of the time mentioned in his application, be deemed entitled only to the quantity actually taken by him, and the gold commissioner shall make such entry in the register as shall be proper to mark such alteration in the quantity, and may grant the surplus to any other person according to the rules herein laid down for the granting of water privileges.

X. Every owner of a ditch or water privilege shall be bound to take all reasonable means for utilising the water granted to and taken by him. And if any such owner shall wilfully take and waste any unreasonable quantity of water, he shall be charged with the full rent as if he had sold the same at a full price. And it shall be lawful for the gold commissioner, if such offence be persisted in, to declare all rights to the water forfeited.

XI. It shall be lawful for the owner of any ditch or water privilege to sell and distribute the water conveyed by him to such persons, and on such terms as they may deem advisable within the limits mentioned in their application: provided always, that the owner of any ditch or water privilege shall be bound to supply water to all applicants, being free miners, in a fair proportion, and shall not demand more from one person than from another, except when the difficulty of supply is enhanced; provided further, that no person not being a free miner shall be entitled to demand to be supplied with water at all.

XII. A claim on any mine shall, until otherwise ordered by some valid by-law, be deemed to be abandoned, and open to the occupation of any free miner, when the same shall have remained unworked by some registered holder thereof for the space of seventy-two hours, unless in case of sickness,

or unless before the expiry of such seventy-two hours a further extension of time be granted by the gold commissioner, who may grant further time for enabling parties to go prospecting, or for such other reasonable cause as he may think proper. Sundays, and such holidays as the gold commissioner may think fit to proclaim, are to be omitted in reckoning the time of non-working.

XIII. Whenever it shall be intended, in forming or upholding any ditch, to enter upon and to occupy any part of a registered claim, or to dig or loosen any earth or rock within [4] feet of any ditch not belonging solely to the registered owner of such claim, three days' notice in writing of such intention shall be given, before entering or approaching within four feet of such other property.

XIV. If the owner of the property about to be so entered upon or approached shall consider three days' notice insufficient for taking proper measures of precaution, or if any dispute shall arise between the parties as to the proper precautionary measures to be taken, or in any other respect, the whole matter shall be immediately referred to the gold commissioner acting in the district, who shall order such interval of time to be observed before entry, or make such other order as he shall deem proper.

XV. In quartz claims and reefs each successive claimant shall leave three feet unworked to form a boundary wall between his claim and that of the last previous claimant, and shall stake off his claim accordingly, not commencing at the boundary peg of the last previous claim but three feet further on; and if any person shall stake out his claim disregarding this rule, the gold commissioner shall have power to come and remove the first boundary peg of such wrongdoer three feet further on, notwithstanding that other claims may then be properly staked out beyond him: so that such wrongdoer shall then have but ninety-seven feet. And if such wrongdoer shall have commenced work immediately at the boundary peg of the last previous claim, the gold commissioner may remove his boundary six feet further on than the open work of such wrongdoer; and all such open work, and also the next three



feet of such space of six feet shall belong to and form part of the last previous claim, and the residue of such space of six feet shall be left as a boundary wall.

XVI. Every such boundary wall shall be deemed the joint property of the owners of the two claims between which it stands, and may not be worked or injured, save by the consent of both such owners.

XVII. In staking out plots of land for free miners and traders for gardening and residential purposes, under the powers in the said Gold Fields Act, 1859, contained, the gold commissioner is to keep in view the general interests of all the miners in that locality, the general principle being that every garden benefits indirectly the whole locality, and also that the earlier application is to be preferred; but where the eligible spots of land are few, or of scanty dimensions, and especially where they are themselves auriferous, it may be injudicious that the whole or the greater part should fall into the hands of one or two persons; and therefore in such cases, the gold commissioner may, in the exercise of his discretion, allot small plots only to each applicant.

XVIII. Any person desiring to acquire any water privilege shall be bound to respect the rights of parties using the same water, at a point below the place where the person desiring such new privilege intends to use it.

XIX. Any person desiring to bridge across any stream or claim or other place for any purpose, or to mine under or through any ditch or flume, or to carry water through or over any land already occupied by any other person, may be enabled to do so in proper cases, with the sanction of the gold commissioner. In all such cases the right of the party first in possession, whether of the mine or the water privilege is to prevail, so as to entitle him to full compensation and indemnity. But wherever due compensation by indemnity can be given and is required, the gold commissioner may sanction the execution of such new work on such terms as he shall think reasonable.

## AS TO LEASES IN LARGER PROPORTIONS THAN CLAIMS.

XX. Applications for leases are to be sent in triplicate to the gold commissioner having jurisdiction for the locality where the land desired to be taken is situated. Every such application shall contain the name and additions of the applicant at full length, and the names and addresses of two persons residing in the colony of British Columbia or Vancouver's Island, to whom the applicant is personally known. Also a description accompanied by a map of the land proposed to be taken.

XXI. Leases will not be granted in general for a longer term than ten years, or for a larger space than ten acres of alluvial soil (dry diggings), or half a mile in length of unworked quartz reef, or a mile and a half in length of quartz, that shall have been attempted and abandoned by individual claim workers, with liberty to follow the spurs, dips, and angles on and within the surface, for two hundred feet on each side of the main lead or seam, or in bar diggings half a mile in length (if unworked) along the high-water mark, or a mile and a half in length along high-water mark, where the same shall have been attempted and abandoned by individual claim workers.

XXII. Leases as above will not in general be granted of any land, alluvium, or quartz, which shall be considered to be immediately available for being worked by free miners as holders of individual claims. Nor will such a lease in any case be granted where individual free miners are in previous actual occupation of any part of the premises unless by their consent.

XXIII. Every such lease shall contain all reasonable provisions for securing to the public rights of way and water, save in so far as shall be necessary for the miner-like working of the premises thereby demised, and also for preventing damage to the persons or property of other parties than the lessee. And the premises thereby demised shall be granted for mining purposes only, and it shall not be competent for the lessee to assign or sub-let the same, or any part or parts thereof, without the previous license in writing of the gold



commissioner. And every such lease shall contain a covenant by the lessee to mine the said premises in a miner-like way, and also, if it shall be thought fit, to perform the works therein defined within a time therein limited. And also a clause by virtue whereof the said lease and the demise therein contained may be avoided in case the lessee shall refuse or neglect to observe and perform all or any of the covenants therein contained.

XXIV. Every applicant for a lease shall at the time of sending in his application mark out the ground comprised in the application by square posts firmly fixed in the boundaries of the land, and four feet above the surface, with a notice thereon that such land has been applied for, stating when and by whom, and shall also fix upon a similar post at each of the nearest places on which miners are at work a copy of such notice.

XXV. Objections to the granting of any such lease shall be made in writing, addressed to His Excellency the Governor, under cover to the gold commissioner, who shall forward all such objections, together with his report thereon.

XXVI. Every application for a lease shall be accompanied by a deposit of twenty-five pounds sterling, which shall be refunded in case the application shall be refused by the government, and if the application shall be entertained, then such sum of twenty-five pounds shall be retained for the use of Her Majesty, her heirs and successors, whether the application be afterwards abandoned or not.

Issued under the public seal of the colony of British Columbia, at Victoria, Vancouver's Island, this seventh day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine, and in the twenty-third year of Her Majesty's reign, by me,

(L. s.) JAMES DOUGLAS.

By Command of His Excellency,

WILLIAM A. G. YOUNG,

Acting Colonial Secretary.

## APPENDIX II.

---

THE following information, which is chiefly derived from the Colonisation Circular issued by her Majesty's Emigration Commissioners, will be found interesting and useful to emigrants seeking new homes.

*Cost of Passage in Private Ships from Ports in England to a few of the British Colonies.*

	CABIN			INTERMEDIATE			STORAGE		
	Cost including provisions			Cost with provisions			Cost with full allowance of provisions		
	£	s.	£	£	s.	£	£	s.	£
London or Liverpool to New Zealand . . . . .	42	0	to 80	20	0	to 30	15	10	to 26
London to Sydney, Melbourne, &c. . . . .	35	0	„ 80	16	0	„ 20	13	13	„ 18
London to Cape of Good Hope and Natal . . . . .	35	0	„ 50	20	0	„ —	14	0	„ 18
London to Quebec . . . . .	12	0	„ —	8	0	„ —	6	0	„ —
London to Vancouver's Island round Cape Horn . . . . .	50	0	„ 60	30	0	„ 40			
London to British Columbia . . . . .	52	0	„ 62	32	0	„ 42			
Southampton to Vancouver's Island, viâ Panama . . . . .	96	15	„ —	77	5	„ —	51	10	„ —
Southampton to British Columbia, viâ Panama . . . . .	98	15	„ —	79	5	„ —	53	10	„ —



## FREE AND ASSISTED PASSAGES.

## TO WHAT COLONIES GRANTED.

THE colonies which promote immigration from the United Kingdom by means of their public funds are, New South Wales, Victoria, South Australia, Tasmania, some of the Provinces of New Zealand, the Cape of Good Hope, and Natal.

The system on which assistance is afforded varies in each colony, but in all, the persons assisted must belong strictly to the labouring classes.

NEW SOUTH WALES. — Immigrants at the public expense are introduced in three different ways: (1) by 'Bounty Tickets,' (2) by 'Passage Certificates,' and (3) by selection of the Emigration Commissioners. 'Bounty Tickets' and 'Passage Certificates' can be obtained only in the colony by residents depositing at the Government Immigration Office in Sydney, or with the clerks of petty sessions in country districts, sums varying from 2*l.* to 12*l.*, according to the age of the nominees. Thus, for persons between the ages of one and twelve, the deposit is 2*l.*; for those between the ages of twelve and forty, 4*l.*; and for those between the ages of forty and fifty, 8*l.*: for single women above thirty-five, and single men above forty, and persons whose husbands and wives are in the colony, 12*l.* The nominees must be either mechanics, domestic servants, or persons of the labouring class, in good health, and of good moral character.

'Bounty Tickets' are available for eighteen months from their date, and for passages in private ships. The payment guaranteed under them by the Colonial Government to the shipowner who provides the passages, is at the rate of 12*l.* for each statute adult introduced.

'Passage Certificates' are available for twelve months from their date, and for passages in the Emigration Commissioners' ships only. They are not transferable.

The selections of the Commissioners are made under the subjoined Regulations, page 474.

VICTORIA.—The Immigration Regulations issued by the Colonial Government, dated March 29, 1858, have been suspended since July 14, 1858. The immigrants, therefore, to be introduced into this colony, at the expense of its funds, are to be selected by the Emigration Commissioners under the Regulations printed at page 474. The only classes at present selected by the commissioners are female domestic servants and married agricultural labourers, now earning their livelihood at farm work, and having not more than two children under twelve years of age.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA.—Emigrants may be introduced in three different ways, viz. :—

- (1) By entirely free passages through the medium of the Emigration Commissioners.
- (2) By 'Passage Certificates.'
- (3) By 'Remission Certificates.'

Under the first mode the selection of the emigrants is made by an officer, appointed by the Colonial Government, who is personally to examine and pass the candidates before the Commissioners issue to them embarkation orders.

The 'Passage Certificates' are obtained only in the colony by residents paying to the Local Government, as in the case of New South Wales and Victoria, sums varying from 3*l.* to 5*l.*, according to the age and sex of the nominee, as shown in the following scale :—

	£	s.	d.
1. Married agricultural or other labourers, and artisans or mechanics, not exceeding forty years of age, each . . . . .	5	0	0
2. Ditto, over forty and not over fifty years of age, each . . . . .	8	0	0
3. Wives of above, any age, accompanying or coming to join their husbands, and widows either accompanying adult sons or daughters, or emigrating to them, each . . . . .	5	0	0
4. Children accompanying their parents or relatives, under sixteen of age, each . . . . .	3	0	0
5. Single men of above-named classes, sixteen years of age, and not over forty years of age, each . . . . .	5	0	0
6. Single women, or widows without children, of the labouring class, sixteen years of age, and not over thirty-five years of age, each . . . . .	3	0	0

The Passage Certificate is transferable, and is available for twelve months, and for passages in the Commissioners' ships.

'Remission Certificates' are attainable in the colony only, by residents of at least one year's standing, who are empowered to introduce under them at their own cost, in private ships, persons of either of the classes specified in the Free Passage Regulations. These 'Remission Certificates' answer to the Bounty Tickets of New South Wales, with the exception that the cost of passage is not fixed at 12*l.*, but is to be based on the average contract rate of the three Government emigrant ships then previously reported as chartered. The certificates are to be available only in the purchase of Crown lands after maturity (i.e. two years after date), provided the conditions on which they are granted have been fully complied with.

The emigrants introduced under the first two methods are not required to pay any deposits, but they are required to sign, prior to embarkation, an undertaking not to leave the colony within two years, under a forfeiture of 10*l.* each; and they must be personally inspected and approved by an officer specially appointed for the purpose by the Colonial Government, before the Commissioners issue their embarkation order.

TASMANIA.—There is no free emigration to this colony. The assisted emigration is carried on by an agent, R. Butler, Esq., of 29 Bucklersbury, E.C., appointed by the colonial authorities to select and send out emigrants, and also by means of 'Bounty Tickets,' which are procurable only in the colony. The holders of these tickets (which are payable in the colony) are left to make their own arrangements for passages with any private shipowner who will take the tickets in part payment.

NEW ZEALAND.—The emigrants for three of the provinces, viz. Auckland, Wellington, and Canterbury, are selected by agents appointed by, and acting for, the province in this country.



The following are the names and addresses of these agents:—

For *Auckland*, Messrs. Ridgway and Co., 40 Leicester Square.

For *Wellington*, Messrs. John Gladstone and Co., 3 White Lion Court, Cornhill.

For *Canterbury*, Mr. Fitzgerald, 32 Charing Cross.

The Emigration Commissioners in no way interfere in the emigration to this colony, except in seeing, through their officers, that the provisions of the 'Passengers' Act' are duly carried out in the vessels in which the emigrants sail.

Of the terms on which passages are granted to Auckland and Canterbury, the Commissioners have received no official information. As regards Wellington, only 'guaranteed passages' are granted, under the following regulations of the Provincial Government, dated February 26, 1857, viz:—

1. Repayment of the passage money to be secured by promissory note, signed by the applicant, and one other party approved by Government, payable on demand, and of which payment will be required by reasonable instalments (i. e. one half during the first year after arrival, the remainder during the second year), except in case of applicant or surety leaving the colony, when immediate payment will be required, or provision must be made for the same.

2. As a further security, and to protect the parties on whose application the emigrant is brought out, the emigrant himself (or head of a family where there are women and children) will, before embarking, be required to give promissory notes, payable on demand, which will be forwarded to the local Government.

3. In case of any emigrant applied for, accepting the offer of a passage, but not presenting himself for embarkation at the time and place appointed by the agents in England, and so being left behind, one half of the passage money will be forfeited, and must be paid to the Provincial Government on demand, by the applicants in the colony, for which the first-mentioned promissory notes will be a security.



4. A depôt, or other provision for temporary board and lodging, will be provided at the ports of embarkation at the expense of the agent, in case of the ship not sailing to the day.

5. Emigrants and their personal baggage will be landed free of expense.

6. All ships under this arrangement will make Wellington their first port.

7. Rate of passage money :—

Statute adults (comprising all persons from twelve years of age and upwards,	not more than 20 <i>l.</i> per head.
Between one and twelve	not more than 10 <i>l.</i> per head.
Under one year no charge.	

8. Personal baggage in the following proportions :—

Adults	$\frac{1}{4}$ ton
Not adults, but above 1 year old	$\frac{1}{8}$ ton

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.—Emigrants are selected by a special agent appointed by and responsible to the Colonial Government under regulations substantially the same as those subjoined; but the vessels for the conveyance of the people are chartered by the Emigration Commissioners. The colonial agent is also authorised, in certain cases, to provide passages in private ships.

NATAL.—Residents in this colony can nominate, for passages, persons in the United Kingdom, on giving to the Colonial Government a guarantee for the repayment of the passages, at the rate of 10*l.* per statute adult, within twelve months after the landing of the emigrants. Married persons, with the members of their families, under twelve years of age, are required to repay the advance at the rate of 10*l.* per annum. Any excess of passage money beyond the 10*l.* is paid out of colonial funds.

WESTERN AUSTRALIA.—The Emigration Commissioners are occasionally authorised, by the Secretary of State, to select emigrants, and to grant them passages at the expense of

imperial funds. In this case they are selected under the regulations of which an outline is subjoined.

To the other British Colonies there is no assisted emigration.

---

The following are the EMIGRATION COMMISSIONERS' REGULATIONS under which emigrants are selected for passages to New South Wales, Victoria, South Australia, and Western Australia, when there are funds for the purpose:—

*Eligible candidates.*—The candidates must be in the habit of *working for wages* at one of the callings mentioned below, and must be going out with the intention of working for hire in that calling. They must be sober, industrious, of good moral character, in good health, free from all mental and bodily defects, within the ages specified, appear physically to be capable of labour, and must have been vaccinated or had the small-pox.

*Ineligible candidates.*—Passages cannot be granted to persons who have not arranged with their creditors, or to persons in business, or intending to set up in business in the colony for themselves, to buy land, or to resort to the gold fields; to persons in the habitual receipt of parish relief; to families which have more than two children under seven, or than three under ten years of age;\* to widowers and widows with children under eighteen;† to parents without all their children under eighteen,† in this country; to children under eighteen† without their parents; to husbands without their wives, or wives without their husbands; to single women over thirty-five; to single women who have had illegitimate children; single men over forty; and for Victoria, single men of any age, unless they accompany their parents, and, at least, an equal number of sisters over twelve.

\* Not applicable to South Australia.

† For South Australia the age is sixteen.



## APPLICATION AND APPROVAL.

The first step is to make application to the Emigration Commissioners in London, or their nearest selecting agent, by correctly filling up and sending in the prescribed form. If the applicants are married, the certificate of their marriage must be sent at the same time. [Time and place for a personal inspection of the applicants will thereafter be appointed, and they will also be informed what other certificates (if any) are required in support of their applications].\* The candidates will [after inspection]\* then be informed whether or not a passage can be granted. If it can, they will subsequently receive [an 'Approval Circular,' pointing out the time and manner of making the payment mentioned below. After the money is paid, they will receive]† an Embarkation Order (*which is not transferable*), naming the ship in which they are to sail, and the time and place of joining her.

CLASSES ELIGIBLE, AND PAYMENTS FOR OTHER COLONIES  
THAN SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

	£	s.	d.
1. Married agricultural labourers, shepherds, and herdsmen, under forty-five years of age . . . . .	1	0	0
2. Forty-five and under fifty years of age . . . . .	5	0	0
3. Fifty and under sixty years of age . . . . .	11	0	0
4. Single female domestic servants, not exceeding thirty-five years of age . . . . .	0	10	0

No payments are required for wives, or for children under fourteen years of age accompanying their parents.

## CLASSES ELIGIBLE FOR SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

- I. Married agricultural labourers, shepherds, herdsmen, and copper miners, not exceeding forty-five years of age.
- II. Single men, or widowers without children under sixteen, of any of the above classes, not exceeding forty years of age.

\* Applicable to South Australia only.

† Not applicable to South Australia.

Emigrants for any of the colonies must pay their own way to the port of embarkation. They can, however, travel to the port by any of the ordinary trains on the Great Western, South-Western, London and North-Western, South Devon, Bristol and Exeter, or Birkenhead, Lancashire, and Cheshire Junction Railways, or the lines connected therewith, with 1 cwt. of luggage per adult, for 1*d.* per mile; children between 1 and 14 years of age paying half fare.

*Outfit, &c.*—Candidates must find their own outfit, which will be inspected before embarkation by an officer of the Commissioners. The smallest quantity that will be allowed is, for each *male* over twelve—six shirts, six pairs of stockings, two warm flannel shirts, two pairs of new shoes or boots, two complete suits of strong exterior clothing, four towels, and two pounds of marine soap; and for each *female* over twelve—six shifts, two flannel petticoats, six pairs of stockings, two pairs of strong boots or shoes, two strong gowns (one of which must be made of a warm material), four towels, three sheets for each berth occupied on board ship, and two pounds of marine soap. N.B.—If any difficulty is experienced in procuring good marine soap where the applicants reside, there will be ample opportunity for purchasing it after their arrival at the depôt.

Two or three coloured shirts for men, and an extra supply of flannel for women and children are very desirable.

The quantity of baggage for each person over twelve must not exceed twenty cubic or solid feet, or half a ton in weight. It must be closely packed in one or more strong boxes or cases not exceeding fifteen cubic feet each. Larger packages and extra baggage, if taken at all, must be paid for. Mattresses and feather beds, fire-arms, and offensive weapons, wines, spirits, beer, gunpowder, percussion caps, lucifer matches, and any dangerous or noxious articles cannot be taken by emigrants.

*Cautions.*—Candidates must not reckon upon passages, or make any preparations for departure, unless they receive



notice that they have been approved [on inspection]. Agents have no authority to receive money for the Board. Persons cannot be received into the Commissioners' depôt, or on board ship, without an embarkation order duly signed, or unless they are in a fit state of health for the voyage.

Any false signatures, misstatements, or omission to state a material fact in the candidate's papers, or any attempt at deception whatever, or evasion of the Commissioners' regulations, will subject candidates to a forfeiture of any money paid, and of all claim on the Commissioners; and, in case of false signatures, will, moreover, render the offender liable to a heavy penalty under the Passengers' Act.

Failure to attend at the time and place of embarkation, without having previously given to the Commissioners timely notice and a satisfactory reason, or any insubordination or misconduct in the Commissioners' depôts, or on board ship before sailing, or refusal to proceed in the ship, will subject candidates to the loss of their passage and to a forfeiture of any money paid, and of all claims upon the Commissioners.

Applications should be addressed, post paid, to S. Walcott, Esq., No. 8 Park Street, Westminster, S.W.

Applications for passages to South Australia may also be addressed to Mr. Dashwood, 8 Great Queen Street, Westminster. Those for the Cape, to Mr. Field only, at 3 Bridge Street, Westminster.

#### HINTS TO EMIGRANTS TO AUSTRALIA.

1. *Length of Voyage.*—The usual length of the voyage to the Australian Colonies is about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  months, and to New Zealand a little longer; and as, at whatever season of the year it may be made, passengers have to encounter very hot and very cold weather, they should be prepared for both.

2. *Outfit.*—The following is a list of the principal articles required; but it cannot be too strongly impressed, as a

general rule, that the more abundant the stock of clothing each person can afford to take, the better for health and comfort during the passage:—

*Single man's outfit to Australia.*

	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
1 beaverteen jacket (warm lined)	6	6
1 ditto waistcoat with sleeves	4	6
1 ditto trowsers (warm lined)	6	6
1 duck ditto	2	3
1 coloured drill jacket	2	9
1 ditto trowsers	2	6
1 ditto ditto waistcoat	2	0
1 blanket over-coat	10	0
Or, 1 waterproof coat	7	6
2 blue serge shirts, or Jersey frocks	4	6
1 felt hat	2	0
1 Brazil straw hat	0	10
6 blue striped cotton shirts, each	1	6
1 pair of boots*	8	6
1 pair of shoes	5	0
4 handkerchiefs, each	0	6
4 pair worsted hose, each	1	0
2 pair cotton hose, each	0	9
1 pair braces	0	3½
4 towels, each	0	4½
Razor, shaving-brush, and glass	1	6

*Single woman's outfit to Australia.*

	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
1 warm cloak, with a cape	6	0
2 bonnets, each	3	10
1 small shawl	2	3
1 stuff dress	11	0
2 print ditto, each	6	0
6 shifts, each	1	3
2 flannel petticoats, each	2	6
1 stuff ditto	3	9
2 twill cotton ditto	2	0
1 pair of stays	2	6

\* For use on the voyage, shoes or slippers are much more convenient than boots. The following is a cheap and excellent composition for preserving leather from the bad effects of sea-water; Linseed oil, 1 gill; spirit of turpentine, 1 oz.; bees' wax, 1 oz.; Burgundy pitch, ½ oz.; to be well melted together and kept covered in a gallipot; lay it on boots or shoes, rubbing it in well, and set them in a hot sun, or before the fire.

*Single woman's outfit to Australia—continued.*

	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
4 pocket handkerchiefs, each . . . . .	0	3
2 net ditto for neck, each . . . . .	0	5
3 caps, each . . . . .	0	10
4 night-caps, each . . . . .	0	7
4 sleeping jackets each . . . . .	1	4
2 black worsted hose, each . . . . .	0	10
4 cotton ditto, each . . . . .	0	10
1 pair of shoes . . . . .	2	9
1 ditto boots . . . . .	5	0
6 towels, each . . . . .	0	4½

Each person would also require —

	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
1 bowl and can . . . . .	2	3
1 knife and fork, 1 deep tin plate, 1 pint tin drinking mug, 1 table-spoon, 1 tea-spoon . . . . .	1	6
An assortment of needles and thread . . . . .	1	0
2 lbs. of marine soap, at . . . . .	0	4
1 comb and hair brush . . . . .	1	0
3 sheets, each . . . . .	1	0
2 pots blacking, each . . . . .	0	4½

	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	
2 shoe brushes, each . . . . .	0	7½	} A married couple require only 1 set of these ar- ticles.
1 pair of blankets . . . . .	8	0	
1 counterpane . . . . .	1	0	
1 strong chest, with lock . . . . .	8	6	
1 linen clothes bag . . . . .	1	9	
1 mattress and pillow . . . . .	5	0	

Cost of above outfit for a single man, about . . . . .	£5	10	0
Ditto ditto single woman „ . . . . .	5	15	0
Ditto ditto married couple „ . . . . .	10	10	0

The cost of an outfit for children varies with their size. Generally speaking, three children under 7, or two between that age and 14, may be clothed for about 5*l.*; but a well grown girl or boy of 13 years of age will cost nearly as much as an adult.

3. *Expense of erecting a dwelling suitable to an agricultural labourer.*

NEW SOUTH WALES . . . . .	10 <i>l.</i> to 40 <i>l.</i> ,
According to materials, locality, and extent of accommodation.	

VICTORIA.—Very few country dwellings are in course of erection.

Country labourers are always provided with dwellings, rent free, by their employers.

WESTERN AUSTRALIA, about . . . . . 20*l*.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA, from . . . . . 20*l*. to 60*l*.

Country labourers are provided with dwelling houses, rent free, by their employers.

TASMANIA.—A hut fit for a labourer 10*l*. to 15*l*.; a hut in the bush for shepherds for 5*l*.; in the towns, a building of brick or stone for 20*l*. or 25*l*.

NEW ZEALAND.—In the country, cottages built of 'raupo' (the native rush) can be put up for 5*l*. to 10*l*., which can be made very comfortable, and quite impervious to the weather; but from their inflammable nature, they are not allowed in the towns. In the towns, a weather-boarded cottage of two rooms can be built for about 40*l*. or 50*l*., or one can be rented for from 8*s*. to 10*s*. per week.

#### 4. *Rent of a town lodging for a mechanic's family.*

New South Wales . . . . .	25 <i>s</i> . to 30 <i>s</i> . per week.
Victoria } in country townships, about . . . . .	10 <i>s</i> . "
} in Melbourne, about . . . . .	20 <i>s</i> . "
Western Australia, about . . . . .	5 <i>s</i> . "
South Australia, from . . . . .	6 <i>s</i> . to 10 <i>s</i> . "
Tasmania . . . . .	from 2 <i>s</i> ., average 5 <i>s</i> . "
New Zealand . . . . .	8 <i>s</i> . to 10 <i>s</i> . "
CAPE OF GOOD HOPE:	
In Cape Town, from . . . . .	15 <i>s</i> . to 2 <i>l</i> . per month.
Graham's Town, from . . . . .	1 <i>l</i> . to 1 <i>l</i> 10 <i>s</i> . "
Port Elizabeth . . . . .	" "

5. *Caution not to linger in the towns.*—Emigrants to the Australian colonies are strongly advised, with a view to their own advantage and health, to look immediately on arrival for employment in the country, and not to linger in the crowded dwellings of the towns.



VICTUALLING SCALE FOR GOVERNMENT EMIGRANT SHIPS TO THE AUSTRALIAN COLONIES.

Rations according to this scale are to be issued during the voyage, and until disembarkation, to each male and female passenger of 12 and upwards; to children of 1 year and under 12 years of age one-half of such rations.

	ANIMAL FOOD				BREAD STUFFS				PRESERVED VEGETABLES				GROCERIES				CONDIMENTS								
	Beef (a)	Pork (b)	Preserved Meat (c)	Suet	Butter	Biscuit (a)	Flour	Oatmeal	Pears (d)	Rice	Potatoes (e)	Carrots, Turnips, Onions, Celery, and Mint (f)	Cabbage (g)	Raisins	Tea	Coffee, weight when roasted	Sugar	Treacle	Water	Mixed Pickles	Mustard	Lime Juice (g)	Salt	Pepper	
Sunday	6	8	8	2	2	6	8	4	4	4	4	4	4	3	4	4	4	4	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Monday	6	8	8	2	2	6	8	4	4	4	4	4	4	3	4	4	4	4	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Tuesday	6	8	8	2	2	6	8	4	4	4	4	4	4	3	4	4	4	4	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Wednesday	6	8	8	2	2	6	8	4	4	4	4	4	4	3	4	4	4	4	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Thursday	6	8	8	2	2	6	8	4	4	4	4	4	4	3	4	4	4	4	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Friday	6	8	8	2	2	6	8	4	4	4	4	4	4	3	4	4	4	4	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Saturday	6	8	8	2	2	6	8	4	4	4	4	4	4	3	4	4	4	4	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Weekly totals	20	16	16	8	4	42	56	16	2	8	4	1	1	6	1	2	12	8	21	3	3	3	3	3	3

Children between one and four years of age are to receive preserved meat instead of salt meat every day, also a quarter of a pint of preserved milk, and every alternate day one egg (1/2), or two teaspoonfuls of condensed egg. Children under one year old are to be allowed 3 pints of water daily; and if above four months old, a quarter of a pint of milk daily; also 3 ozs. of preserved soup, and one egg, or two teaspoonfuls of condensed egg, every alternate day, and 12 ozs. of biscuit, 4 ozs. of oatmeal, 8 ozs. of flour, 4 ozs. of rice, and 10 ozs.

of sugar, weekly. To infants under four months old, the surgeon may issue such nutriment as he may in any case think necessary. The surgeon may draw an additional quart of water daily for the use of each person sick in the hospital.

While in any port in the United Kingdom, or in any port into which the vessel may put before completing the voyage, and, if practicable, for one or two days after sailing,  $\frac{3}{4}$  lb. of fresh meat,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of soft bread, and 1 lb. of potatoes, per statute adult, are to be issued daily, with a suitable supply of vegetables, in lieu of all the other rations, except tea, coffee, sugar, and butter.

(a) The biscuit must not be below the second quality of that article, and at least two-thirds of the whole supply must be packed in casks or sound barrels.

(b) These articles are to be prime new Irish or American East India beef, and *pickled* pieces of prime mess pork, Irish, Dantzic, or Hambro'.

(c) No part of the supply to consist of soup and bouilli. The tins of preserved meats to be packed in moderate sized casks.

(d) The peas must be issued in a cooked state as the surgeon may direct.

(e) From September to March inclusive, parties will have the option of taking a supply of fresh potatoes for the first month or six weeks, substituting 1 lb. for the  $\frac{3}{4}$  lb. of preserved potatoes. Fresh potatoes must be packed, one half in casks, the heads of which have been perforated, and the other half in bags.

(f) These preserved vegetables must be the preparations of some person or firm approved by the Commissioners, and be packed in water-tight cases containing not more than 14 lbs. each.

(g) The lime juice to be packed in wickered stone bottles of 3 gallons each.

(h) The eggs should be dipped in boiling water for 1 minute, and then be packed in kegs holding not more than 6 or 7 dozen each.

The subjoined MEDICAL COMFORTS, to be issued at the discretion of the surgeon, are put on board in the following proportion to 100 statute adults:—

28 lbs. of Carolina rice.	30 lbs. of preserved boiled mutton and	86 gallons of approved stout, including at
20 $\frac{3}{4}$ lb. packets of best prepared oatmeal	10 lbs. of preserved beef, half in 1 lb.,	least 25 dozen in imperial pint bottles,
grits.	and the remainder in $\frac{3}{4}$ lb. tins.	the rest in 9 gallon casks.
35 lbs. of West India arrowroot.	400 lbs. of sugar.	6 gallons of brandy.
25 lbs. of Scotch barley.	24 bottles of port wine	5 gallons of vinegar.
26 lbs. of sago.	12 bottles of sherry wine	25 lbs. of Grimwade's desiccated milk in
10 lbs. of tapioca.	6 bottles of gin	6 oz. bottles.
25 lbs. of best preserved meat soup } in 1 lb.	Sufficient malt and hops, or such other	2 cwt. of marine soap.
25 lbs. of preserved broth } tins.	material for leavening bread on the	1 cwt. of best yellow soap.
10 lbs. of preserved chicken broth.	voyage, as the Commissioners may ap-	
	prove.	

## DEMAND FOR LABOUR.

CANADA.—A. C. Buchanan, Esq., the chief agent for immigration at Quebec, in a report dated January 20, 1859, says:—

‘The prospects which Canada holds to some classes of the emigration of 1859 are less encouraging than could be wished for. The condition of the province is materially improved since the close of 1857, and it may be reasonably expected that each month, particularly after the opening of the summer, will show an increasing improvement in every line of employment. It will, however, be some time before the existing redundancy in mechanics’ and artisans’ labour can be provided for; and while established workmen are to be had, the newly arrived will find difficulty in obtaining situations.

‘There is, at present, throughout the western districts of the province, a want of employment in all branches; and even agriculturists, acquainted with the country, are in many cases unable to earn fair wages; in this, the reports of the agents at Toronto and Hamilton concur, but in the Ottawa district the agent’s information is to the effect that few or no men of any class are unengaged. If, then, the anticipations of more general activity, which are confidently entertained, throughout the country, should be fulfilled on the reappearance of summer, and if the immigration should be of no more than moderate extent, I do not anticipate any great difficulty in our absorbing the usual proportions of the labouring classes. Farming men will be generally in demand. Female servants, with some experience, will find places readily. But no encouragement can be offered to the immigration of superior artisans and mechanics—shopmen, teachers, clerks, and persons, old or young, who are without special trade or calling, and who do not possess physical strength and ability, with willingness to work. These classes may be subject to great distress after arrival, if they have

in resources upon which to fall back in case of delay in their finding employment.

— J. Hawes Esq., the agent for Western Canada, in a report dated February 12, 1854, says:—“That until a change takes place in the condition of Upper Canada, it will not be desirable for any considerable number of emigrants to come here. Farmers possessed of four or five hundred pounds, being prudent and industrious, are sure to do well. Capitalists may make fine good and safe investments. The legal interest is now seven per cent., but ten or twelve per cent. may be obtained in landed security. Good farm servants should be sent, but chance of getting to advantage, but clerks, porters, grocers, gentlemen’s servants, male and female, and mechanics accustomed to the highest kind of skilled labour, had better remain at home until the times change.”

There is one piece of advice often given of great importance to the settler, but which is not so much attended to as it ought to be, viz. that settlers should *come out early*, and if they wish to avoid imposition should come via Quebec or Portland. If anything goes wrong with them, or their baggage, it is impossible to obtain redress if they come via Boston or New York.

**NEW SOUTH WALES.**—The most recent report (in 1858) from H. H. Brown, Esq., the immigration agent at Sydney, contains the following remarks:—

“Owing to the productiveness of the gold fields in this and the neighbouring colony of Victoria, every description of labour is in request; mechanics, however, are not in demand to the same extent as other labourers.

“Female domestic servants, thoroughly acquainted with their duties, as well as farm labourers and shepherds, can depend on obtaining situations on most remunerative terms; but for educated persons, such as governesses, tutors, clerks, &c., there is no demand, and the emigration hither of such persons (unless for the purpose of joining friends or relatives able to maintain them for some time after arrival), should be encouraged, nor should they under the present



circumstances be provided with passages at the public expense.

‘The Colonial Government has made the most careful provisions and regulations for the protection and effective settlement of the single women who come to the colony under the auspices of the Emigration Commissioners, unaccompanied by friends or relatives, as well as of those who are so accompanied, but whose relatives desire that they should take advantage of the Government regulations.

‘Each immigrant ship is, on arrival, immediately visited by the agent for immigration, who ascertains the capabilities and wishes with regard to employment of the immigrants on board.

‘The single women are at once landed, and received into the Institution at Hyde Park, which is always ready for their reception, where they are comfortably located in large and well-ventilated dormitories, and are treated with the greatest care and attention by the matron, under the direction of the agent for immigration. They are allowed to remain in the depôt for a few days (under the superintendence of the matron of the department), to wash and mend their clothes, and make preparations for service. When they are reported by the matron to be ready for service, a hiring day is appointed, which is advertised in the daily papers. No person is admitted into the hiring-room who is not personally known to the officers of the department to be of good character, or who has not a certificate of respectability from a clergyman or magistrate.

‘Families and single male immigrants are hired from on board ship, under the superintendence of an immigration officer, and the surgeon superintendent of the ship.’

VICTORIA.—J. D. Pinnock, Esq., the immigration agent at Melbourne, in his report dated November 2, 1858, says:—

‘I would observe, with reference to the state of the labour market in this colony, that, although healthy, any large addition to it at the present moment would be unadvisable. A moderate number of agricultural labourers

with few children, and single girls well accustomed to domestic service, could however, meet with engagements in some of the inland districts, at a remunerative rate of wages. While discouraging the influx of a large body of immigrants at the present time, I am strongly of opinion that before the termination of the ensuing year, Victoria will be in a position to give employment to a large number of agricultural and railway labourers. By that time the railway works, which have so recently been commenced, will afford to the latter class a means of obtaining a good livelihood.

‘It must be observed, however, that persons of a superior class, such as clerks, shopmen, governesses, milliners, &c., are doomed to certain disappointment if they come to this colony with a view to obtaining employment in their respective professions or trades. The number of persons of the above classes already here, are much beyond the requirements of the colony, and much misery has been experienced in consequence.

‘The arrangements for the reception of immigrants in Victoria are something similar to those in force in Sydney. Two days after the arrival of a Government vessel, the passengers are all received into depôt, where they are allowed one day to make preparations for service. No persons unknown to the officers of the immigration department are permitted to engage female servants from the depôt, and every precaution is taken to guard against girls being engaged for hotels, lodging houses, or by improper persons.

‘Depôts are now established at Geelong, Portland, Belfast, Warrnambool, and Port Albert, where immigrants are kept a few days until they obtain situations.’

SOUTH AUSTRALIA.—Dr. Duncan, the immigration agent at Adelaide, says, in his report, dated October 5, 1858:—

‘During the last quarter the labour market has been rather glutted with the class of ordinary labourers; and it is very desirable that there should be no selections of such persons for some time.

‘Farming men and domestic servants, of good character, arriving in moderate and steady numbers, are sure to find remunerative employment, generally immediately, but always a few weeks after arrival.

‘I have in other reports shown the reasons why such classes of labour are likely to be always in steady demand, and also that the ultimate prospects of such persons in this colony are of the most promising nature.

‘The demand for many other classes of skilled labour varies according to the circumstances of the colony for the time being.’

The following extract of a despatch from the Governor, dated January 30, 1849, is still applicable:— ‘Under the impression that the present impulse, extensively prevalent in Great Britain in favour of emigration to South Australia, may very probably not be confined to such persons only as are qualified to succeed as colonists, it is as well, before closing this despatch, to observe that, whilst little fear need be entertained of industrious steady men and women, accustomed to labour with their own hands, doing well, so long as their influx is regulated by the demand for their services, as safely indicated from time to time by the extent of Crown land sales, emigration to this province is not equally profitable to persons without capital and unaccustomed to manual labour. Gentlemen agriculturists have very seldom, if ever, proved a thriving class. Purchasers of land at public auction from the Crown, at an upset price of 1*l.* per acre, usually and very readily obtain from 4*s.* to 7*s.* per acre for unenclosed land, and proportionately higher rates for land that is fenced; and money lenders at present get from 10*l.* to 15*l.* per cent. per annum on good security. The cost of butchers’ meat and tea is now as great as in England, and all other sustenance much dearer. Wages and the rent of houses are higher; and the return for expenditure under these heads is less satisfactory than that which is obtainable for the same outlay in Great Britain. Those who emigrate in quest of salaried situations in public or private employment are usually disappointed.’

In a subsequent despatch of January 26, 1850, Sir H. Young stated that there was no need of an increased supply of governesses, there being already in the colony more respectable and educated females seeking employment in that capacity than there are families requiring their services.

WESTERN AUSTRALIA.—In a report from A. Durlacher, Esq., the immigration agent at Perth, dated December 10, 1857 (still applicable, November 1858), it is stated, that ‘the demand for free male labour is but limited, and chiefly confined to skilled agricultural labourers and lead and copper miners — the bond population supplying labour for other purposes. But, on the other hand, there is much demand for single females, who will find no difficulty in securing service at reasonable wages, and who become rapidly absorbed into the population by marriage. From 300 to 400 of this class would, doubtless, find employment during the year.’

F. P. Barlee, Esq., the Colonial Secretary, in a despatch dated November 11, 1858, states that ‘Mining operations in the colony are progressing very favourably: the ore (copper) sent to England has realised a large per-centage, and the superior mineral indications in the northern portion of the colony are attracting universal attention. One company has already been formed in England to work a lead mine in the colony, the produce and quality of which have been placed beyond doubt.’

TASMANIA.—In a report from Mr. Loch, the immigration agent at Hobart Town, dated November 8, 1858, it is stated that the demand for useful female domestic servants continued great, and that they obtained excellent wages. Domestic men servants were not in much demand; but there was good employment for many kinds of ordinary labour. There was, however, little demand for millwrights and engineers, millers, plasterers, quarrymen, tanners, stock-keepers, and shopmen; and no demand for brassfounders, braziers, brickmakers, cabinet-makers, coopers, shipwrights, wheelwrights, white-smiths and blacksmiths, engineers, harness-makers and



saddlers, hut-keepers, labourers (town), masons, watchmakers, and jewellers.

For the protection and advantageous settlement of female immigrants, not under the charge of relatives, the Colonial Government has made the most careful provision. The ship is, on its arrival, immediately visited by the immigration officer, by whom the capabilities and wishes of each woman with regard to employment are ascertained. The women are then landed in Government boats, and admitted to a large and commodious building, where beds, provisions, and other advantages are provided for them. Here they remain for some days to wash their clothes and make preparations for service, in the charge of an experienced matron, under the direction of the immigration officer. Persons who wish to obtain their services are requested to make written application, on which printed 'authorities' are transmitted to approved applicants, who, on presenting them at the depôt, are at liberty to make arrangements with the immigrants by mutual consent, the women receiving such advice and information as they may require. No person is permitted to hire any female from the 'depôt' without the 'authority' above mentioned; and as this is only sent to those who are known to be suitable employers, no young woman can fall into improper hands on first arrival in this colony. These must be seen to be very important advantages.

NEW ZEALAND.—The following report has been forwarded by the Colonial Secretary of New Zealand, dated September 10, 1858:—

'The demand for agricultural labourers, shepherds, and farm servants still continues; the limited supply being insufficient to meet the continued demand caused by the increased and increasing occupation of the colony by European settlers. Carpenters, masons, bricklayers, blacksmiths, cabinet-makers, harness-makers, wheelwrights, plasterers, shoemakers, tailors, tinsmiths, ropemakers, bakers, coopers, millwrights, painters, plumbers, and slaters, find ready employment in all the settlements in the colony.

‘The natives continue quiet and useful, both as producers themselves and as helps to Europeans. They also purchase, very considerable quantities of European (chiefly British) manufactured goods with the money which they obtain by their labour, and the productions of their own lands brought to the markets in their own vessels.

‘Cultivation, both by natives and Europeans, is rapidly extending. Both races are amassing wealth, and in other respects the state of this colony continues to be peaceful and prosperous. In the provinces of Nelson, Canterbury, and Otago, the native title is extinguished over all the lands. It is only in the northern island that land can now be acquired from the natives.’

Young men of no particular profession and without capital invariably fail to procure employment; and even those who have been brought up to mercantile pursuits are equally unsuccessful. From October to April is the best season for arriving in New Zealand, and from May to September the least favourable; the colony is very healthy at all seasons, but the weather is boisterous and rainy during the last-mentioned period, although it has been less so lately than in former years.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.—The following extracts are taken from the report of Rawson Rawson, Esq., Colonial Secretary, dated Cape of Good Hope, October 21, 1858:—

‘In both the provinces (Eastern and Western) of this colony there is a constant demand for an increased supply of European labour; and sober, honest, and industrious men are sure to succeed in either of them; the long-established and settled nature of the greater part of the colony, rendering it more suitable for those who will be content gradually to acquire a competence, than for any who, by emigration, expect to realise rapid fortunes. The prospect of permanent security, by the dispersion of the tribes on the Caffrarian frontier, and the commencement of a systematic immigration under the management of the Colonial Government (for which the Cape Parliament has already voted a sum of

80,000*l.*, and is prepared largely to extend this grant if the system should work efficiently), have greatly increased the eligibility of the colony as a resort for European immigrants; and the important works which are in execution, or are about to be commenced, offer a favourable opening to mechanics and skilled labourers. Among these works may be enumerated a railway, about 50 miles in length, from Cape Town to Wellington; a harbour of refuge in Table Bay, on which it is contemplated to expend a sum of 350,000*l.*; a new general hospital and asylum in Cape Town; and thirty or forty prisons in different parts of the country.

‘In the Paarl Division, coopers are in demand; in the George, tanners and curriers are wanted.

‘Immigrants wishing to settle in the Western Province should take ship to Table Bay (Cape Town); those for the Eastern Province will save both time and money by sailing direct to Algoa Bay (Port Elizabeth), which is distant about 90 miles from Graham’s Town.’

NATAL.—The following report from William C. Sargeant, Esq., then Colonial Secretary at Natal, is dated December 1, 1856:—

‘Agricultural and domestic servants are still much in demand; a steady supply would meet with immediate employ at wages which, compared with those received for similar services in England, may be called high. I believe no able-bodied white man, capable here of manual labour, receives less than from 3*s.* 6*d.* to 4*s.* 6*d.* per diem. Where employed on farms at any considerable distance from the chief towns, the wage given is generally from 2*l.* to 3*l.* a month, with board and lodging.

‘Many men without capital, and without a particular profession, experience great difficulty in obtaining a livelihood; as a class they generally fail as immigrants; even those who have been brought up to mercantile pursuits cannot find ready employment. Those who have been accustomed to live, when in England, in towns are ill adapted to contend with the difficulties at the outset of their arrival; real agri-

cultural labourers seem to prosper best; and generally, if steady, become possessed of property, and employers of labour in their turn.'

*Skilled Labour.*—'Mechanics are still much in demand; masons, carpenters, bricklayers, wheelwrights, &c., get from 6s. to 10s. per diem. To show the demand for these services, I may mention that it is not uncommon for master mechanics to take apprentices, not merely without a premium, as commonly paid by the parents and guardians in England; but in order to secure their services, say for two years, besides teaching them their trades, paying during apprenticeship what would be considered in England sufficient for support.'

In a report from George Macleroy, Esq., the Colonial Secretary, dated November 13th 1857, it is stated that the preceding remarks are still applicable; but it is added that 'it should be clearly understood that, owing to various circumstances, this colony can only absorb a very limited increase of labourers and mechanics, and that a large influx of these classes, unaccompanied by employers of labour would be productive of serious evil.

'The circumstances alluded to are—the smallness of the present white population (which does not exceed 8,000 souls, including about 3,000 Dutch boors and their families, who seldom cultivate much land, and are not employers of white labour to any extent), the scarcity of capital, and the abundance of unskilled labour.'

It is further stated, that a plan of immigration had been commenced, which it was anticipated would meet the present requirements of the colony, as regards the supply of skilled labour, pending the adoption of other measures, then in contemplation, for the promotion of a more extensive emigration from the United Kingdom.



## WAGES.

Trade or Calling	New South Wales, September 7, 1853	Victoria, November 2, 1856	South Australia, December 1, 1858	Tasmania, November 6, 1856	Western Australia, 10, 1858	New Zealand, September 11, 1858	British Columbia and Vancouver's Island, average for year 1859
Labourers . . . . .	Per day without rations s. s. d. . . . . .	Per day s. s. 8 . . . . .	Per day s. s. d. 7 to 7 6 . . . . .	Per day s. s. 6 . . . . .	Per day s. s. 3 . . . . .	Per day s. s. 8 to 10 . . . . .	Per day s. s. 8 to 10 . . . . .
Carpenters . . . . .	. . . . .	14 to 20 . . . . .	10 " 11 0 . . . . .	8 to 10 . . . . .	5 to 8 . . . . .	14 " 16 . . . . .	14 " 16 . . . . .
Stone masons . . . . .	. . . . .	16 " 20 . . . . .	10 " 11 0 . . . . .	9 " 15 . . . . .	6 . . . . .	16 " 20 . . . . .	16 " 20 . . . . .
Plasterers . . . . .	. . . . .	15 . . . . .	10 " 12 0 . . . . .	6 " 8 . . . . .	4 . . . . .	16 " 20 . . . . .	16 " 20 . . . . .
Bricklayers . . . . .	. . . . .	16 " 20 . . . . .	10 " 11 0 . . . . .	7 " 8 . . . . .	6 . . . . .	10 " 16 . . . . .	10 " 16 . . . . .
Farm labourers . . . . .	. . . . .	Per week with rations £1 . . . . .	. . . . .	With board and lodging £25 to £35 . . . . .	3 . . . . .	No demand . . . . .	No demand . . . . .
Plumbers and Glaziers . . . . .	. . . . .	Per day without rations 12s. . . . .	. . . . .	Without rations 7s. to 10s. . . . .	5 . . . . .	12s. to 16s. . . . .	12s. to 16s. . . . .
House servants (general) with board and lodging . . . . .	. . . . .	£25 to £30 per annum . . . . .	. . . . .	£20 " £25 per annum . . . . .	. . . . .	No fixed wages, £20 " £30 per annum . . . . .	No fixed wages, £20 " £30 per annum . . . . .

NOTE.—In British Columbia and Vancouver's Island wages are in a very fluctuating state, as in all new colonies

## CLIMATE.

## AUSTRALIAN COLONIES.

NEW SOUTH WALES.—The climate is considered to be very salubrious, but, from the great extent of the colony and other causes, almost every variety of climate may be found.

January is the hottest month. In 1855 the highest temperature in that month, at the meteorological register kept at South Head, Port Jackson, was 87° and the lowest 63°.

July is the coldest month. In 1855, the highest temperature in that month at South Head was 64°, and the lowest 48°.

The fall of rain, at the same place, in 1855 was, 52·85 inches. The maximum height of the barometer was 30·373, and the minimum 29·300. The number of days on which rain fell was 138.

## Prevalence of winds at Port Jackson, in 1855.

Direction of wind . . . .	N.	NE.	E.	SE.	S.	SW.	W.	NW.
Number of days . . . .	77	54	34	71	44	49	28	8

VICTORIA.—This territory, extending eastward from the 141st to the 150th degree of east longitude, and embracing, from north to south, the immense district lying between the River Murray and Bass's Straits, comprehends an area which is estimated at 90,000 square miles; and, being the most southerly part of New Holland, enjoys a comparatively cool climate, and is, therefore, found to be peculiarly well adapted to the European constitution. The mean temperature of the year 1857, according to the observations taken at the Government Observatory, Melbourne, was 59°·0, being only 9°·6 higher than the temperature at Greenwich. The highest

mean monthly temperature in Melbourne was  $72^{\circ}3$ , and the lowest  $49^{\circ}4$ , being a difference of  $22^{\circ}9$ ; while the highest mean monthly temperature at Greenwich is  $61^{\circ}8$ , and the lowest  $38^{\circ}8$ , being a difference of 23 degrees. The diurnal ranges of temperature in the summer season, however, are sometimes very considerable.—*Report of Registrar-General of Victoria, June 30, 1858.*

The hottest month is January, the mean temperature of which is about  $68^{\circ}$ .

In the years 1856-7-8, the mean temperature of that month was, at Melbourne,  $67^{\circ}9$ ,  $66^{\circ}4$ , and  $72^{\circ}3$ .

The coldest month is July, the mean temperature of which is about  $49^{\circ}$ . In the years 1856-7-8 the mean temperature of that month was, at Melbourne,  $48^{\circ}3$ ,  $46^{\circ}8$ , and  $47^{\circ}5$ . Ice is very uncommon; hoar frost is sometimes seen early in the morning.

The year is divided thus:—*Spring*—September, October, and November. *Summer*—December, January, and February. *Autumn*—March, April, and May. *Winter*—June, July, and August.

	Mean temperature of the year	Warmest month	Colest month	Mean barometer of the year	Quantity of rain during the year.	No. of days on which rain fell.
London . . . . .	50 <sup>o</sup>	62 <sup>o</sup>	38 <sup>o</sup>	29.89	In. 20	178
Madeira . . . . .	64	73	58	30.03	25	73
Auckland, N. Z. . . . .	59½	69	52	29.92	45¾	160
Adelaide, S. A. . . . .	65	73	55	30.2	22	139

In 1851, however, the fall of rain at Adelaide was 30.63 inches. In 1852 the highest range of the thermometer was  $105^{\circ}$ , the lowest  $44^{\circ}$ , and the average  $67^{\circ}$ . The number of days on which rain fell was 115, and the total quantity 27.34 inches.

In 1855, the extreme range of the barometer in Adelaide at the hours of 10.30 A.M. and 3.30 P.M., extended from  $30^{\circ}96$

in March to 29°·18 in April, the general average of the twelve months giving the following results: —

Maximum	Mean	Minimum
30°·28	30°·09	29°·64

The temperature varied in Adelaide during the above-named five hours at its greatest extreme, from 108° in January to 50° in August, the general averages of the year working out to —

Maximum	Mean	Minimum
80°	67°·94	59°·45

The total rainfall in Adelaide during the year amounted to 22·32 inches, the greatest fall in any one month having been 3·76 inches in May, and January having been the only month without rain, even on the Adelaide Plains.

The most steady rains begin with the wind about NE., increase as it veers to the N., and fall heaviest when the wind is about NW.

There is no endemic disease; intermittent fevers are scarcely known, nor has any eruptive fever, excepting occasional scarlatina and measles, yet appeared. Scrofulous diseases are rare; tubercular affections of the lungs are infrequent; epidemic cholera has not visited the colony; diseases of the eyes are frequent in summer, irritated by the impalpable dust of the streets and roads, or occasioned by exposure to the night air after being subjected to the glare of a cloudless sky.

**WESTERN AUSTRALIA.**—The Colonial Secretary, in a report dated Perth, November 11, 1858, states that ‘The colony possesses one of the most healthy climates in the world. The mortality since its occupation has not averaged one per cent.

‘I doubt if any portion of the world is better suited to the English constitution. The mean of the barometer is about 30 inches, and of the thermometer, about 63°.

‘I believe that in general salubrity of climate Western Australia possesses a marked superiority over any of the



**Australian colonies.** It is subject to no extremes of heat or cold. Cattle have never been known to die from lack of water; and, in the very driest weather, there is a sufficient supply of food. Exposure to weather by night or day appears to produce no ill effects on the constitution of the colonists, many of whom, for months together, rarely sleep under any beyond the most temporary dwelling. Snow is never seen; ice only in the depth of winter, and then only in the very early morning.

‘As in New Zealand, both maize and potatoes ripen in this country, and the latter crop is grown to a considerable extent. The apple and the pear, the orange, banana, fig, peach, and apricot, with the melon and the vine, grow luxuriantly, and may be seen ripening at the same time. The colony is peculiarly adapted to the growth of the vine, on the cultivation of which much attention is bestowed, and which is likely to prove very remunerating. English and tropical vegetables and fruits are largely cultivated and yield profusely.

‘Attention is also being devoted to dried fruits, and specimens of figs and raisins that have been sent to the periodical horticultural exhibitions for competition, are little inferior to those imported from Europe.

‘Fruits and vegetables from all parts of the world grow to great perfection; the vine in particular, the culture of which for wine and dried fruit is now engaging much attention.’

With a coast of 2,000 miles on the Indian Ocean, and with a westerly aspect, from which the prevailing winds blow, there are abundant rains during the tillage season, and the farmer is relieved from that anxiety about his crops which is felt in other parts of Australia on account of drought. There is also abundance of edible fish on the coast and in the numerous estuaries. The heat of summer is moderated by alternate land and sea breezes. All sorts of vegetables and fruit trees flourish luxuriantly, especially the vine; and the land bears good crops of grain of all kinds, particularly on the low alluvial flats which line most of the rivers. The Darling and Roe ranges of hills, rising to the height of 1,500 to 2,000 feet above sea-level, lie parallel to the western coast, at ten to

twenty-five miles from it, and are dotted with numerous thriving farms amongst its hills and valleys. These ranges are twenty to fifty miles across, and on their eastern side the undulating grassy lands are situated, which constitute the principal sheep and cattle runs.

Lord Grey, in the House of Lords, on March 13, 1861, thus alludes to Western Australia: — ‘The development of the resources of Western Australia is a matter of the highest moment. Coal is to be found there, and, in steam communication with India, I need scarcely remind you of the vast value of such a product. Further, I may state, that Western Australia abounds with forests of the finest timber, while it possesses a climate and soil capable of producing anything which a tropical region of the earth may be expected to yield.’

The number of sheep in the colony in December 1859, was about 235,000; of cattle, 31,000; pigs, 11,000; goats, 2,283; horses, 8,400. Consumed in 1859 — sheep, 39,000; cattle, 6,300.

Quantity of land under lease as stock runs, 5,250,000 acres; quantity of land in fee simple, 1,600,000 acres, scattered over 18 districts, which occupy an area of 560 miles N. and S., and 200 miles E. and W. Extent of country explored is 800 miles in a northerly direction to the tropic of Capricorn, and 250 miles wide from the coast; and 500 miles of the southern part of the colony, extending 100 miles inland.

Land in cultivation, 36,430 acres; yield of wheat in harvest of 1859–60, at the low average of only 12 bushels per acre, 163,320 bushels.

Wine made in 1859, 20,833 gallons; fruits, dried, 18,952 pounds.

The imports for the same year amounted to 137,638*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*, and the exports to 93,395*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.*

A considerable addition must of course be allowed for increase of stock and cultivation since the end of 1859. A great increase has also taken place in the exports of the colony, particularly in the articles of sandal-wood, jarrah and tooart timber, and copper ore. The colony now (1861) produces nearly sufficient wheat, barley, maize, potatoes, &c., for its requirements, which is not the case in any other Australian

colony, except South Australia, which is more of an agricultural than a pastoral country.

The revenue of the colony for 1860 was 66,029*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.* and the Colonial Government expenditure 58,361*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.*

The Imperial expenditure for 1859 was 92,070*l.*, that for 1860 being about 82,000*l.*

Population at the end of 1859, 14,837. Deaths in 1859, 209, or 1·141 per cent. Average per-centage of deaths to population in 12 years, 1848–59, 0·91 per cent.; maximum, do. do. 1·47; minimum, do. do. 0·55. Total deaths in 1859, 209, namely:— Under 3 years of age, 101; 3 to 5, 0; 5 to 20, 12; 20 to 40, 56; 40 to 60, 31; 60 and upwards, 9; total above 5, 108. During the last 30 years the deaths of colonial-born, 5 to 30 years old, were only 20, namely:— From disease of the brain, 3; disease of the bowels, 4; accident, 8; whooping-cough, 1; decline, 4; total in 30 years, 20.

The population of each of the principal towns of the colony on December 31, 1859, was— Perth, 2,762; Fremantle, 2,392; York, 618; Albany, 492; Guildford, 369; Bunbury, 228; other parts of the colony, 7,976; professing the following religious persuasions:— Church of England, 9,942; Wesleyans, 895; Independents, 385; Presbyterians, 207; Baptists and other Protestants, 63; Church of Rome, 3,354, Jews, Mahomedans, and Infidels, 51. The population on December 31, 1861, may be computed at about 16,000.

No endemic diseases. An epidemic catarrh, 'influenza,' twice a year, i. e. at the changes from summer to spring, and winter to summer. It is mild, but very general when it appears.

**TASMANIA.**—The climate is considered to be very healthy. The temperature, taking the average of nearly twenty years, may be stated at fifty-three degrees of Fahrenheit, and the average annual rain-fall at twenty-one inches. The thermometer, during very hot winds, has been noted at 105° in the shade, and the black bulb thermometer at 156° in the sun; but these occasions are so rare as to make them very remarkable. The thermometer seldom falls below 25°, and then only in the higher regions of the colony, and during the continuance

of the keen north-west winds. In no season of the year is the weather so excessively hot or cold that the ordinary field operations may not be carried on without danger to health. Thunder-storms are not frequent.

The following extracts are taken from a letter from the Governor of the colony, November 3, 1850 :—

‘ Upon Hobart Town the amount of rain falling annually varies from fifteen to twenty-five inches. January, February, and March, the summer months, are generally dry, but of course the climate varies very much according to position. The central parts of the island are about three thousand feet above the level of the sea, and this portion may be said to form a plateau covered with lakes, from which nearly all the rivers in the island flow in different directions. In many parts of the country vegetation suffers from summer frosts; the low damp valleys appear to be most subject to this infliction, from which the sides of the hills appear to be exempt in great measure. The winter is never severe, snow seldom lies anywhere, except on the elevated plateaux and on the mountain ridges, for more than a day, and the climate is singularly healthy.

*Synopsis of the meteorological observations for the years 1854, 1855, and 1856.*

	1854	1855	1856
	Inches	Inches	Inches
Mean pressure of the year, corrected down to the standard temperature of 32° Fahr.	29·785	29·746	29·696
Quantity of rain . . . .	30·56	18·25	22·89
Mean temperature of the year	53°03	58°06	55°88
<p><i>Remarks for 1854.</i> — Thunder-storms in January, March, October, November; hot winds, January, from NW.; gale of wind, February, from SSW., accompanied by a torrent of rain 8½ in., having fallen in 38 hours; gale from SE. March 22, also attended with heavy rain and causing a flood; gale from NW., September 16, lasting 24 hours.</p> <p><i>Remarks for 1855.</i> — The maximum temperature of the year 1855 was 96°; the minimum was 30°; the maximum solar intensity, black bulb thermometer, was 132°; thunder-storm in October; high winds, March, May, August, November.</p> <p><i>Remarks for 1856.</i> — Maximum temperature, 94°; minimum, 30°.</p>			



NEW ZEALAND.—The following table and observations on the climate of New Zealand, are extracted from an official report\* on the subject, dated Auckland, April 21, 1858, by Dr. A. S. Thomson, of the 58th Regiment, in charge of the Principal Medical Officer's Department in New Zealand:—

Places	Latitude	Mean annual temperature	Average fall of rain in inches	Average number of days on which rain fell	Mean annual barometer	Average temperature of the	
						Coldest month	Warmest month
North Island:—							
Kaikobe, N. Z.*	35-20 S.	59	.	147	.	47	69
Auckland, N. Z.	36-50 S.	59½	45½	160	29-95	51	68
New Plymouth, N. Z.	39-3 S.	55½	59	125	29-86	46	64
Wellington, N. Z.	41-16 S.	56	49½	99	29-79	45	65
Middle Island:—							
Nelson, N. Z.	41-15 S.	54	34½	120	29-79	44	64
Christchurch †	43-35 S.	53	31	61	29-74	40	64
Otago, N. Z.	45-46 S.	50	30	130	29-69	42	58
Mauritius	20-9 S.	77	39	148	30-08	72	82
Fremantle, Western Australia							
Australia	32-15 S.	62	33	88	30-04	53	71
Sydney	33-51 S.	66	52	.	29-50	59	73
Cape Town	34-0 S.	67	.	76	.	57	79
Melbourne, Port Philip	37-49 S.	61	25	.	29-96	53	69
Port Arthur, Tasmania	43-10 S.	58	44	.	29-57	53	63
Colombo, Ceylon	6-56 N.	80	71	112	29-90	78	82
Barbadoes	13-4 N.	80	68	171	29-60	78	82
Up Park Camp, Jamaica	17-59 N.	79	34	60	30-05	75	82
Madeira	32-37 N.	64	29	70	30-00	59	71
Malta	35-53 N.	67	28	75	29-94	54	79
Gibraltar	36-6 N.	64	47	127	30-02	50	77
Philadelphia	39-56 N.	53	.	.	.	32	77
New York	40-46 N.	53	.	.	.	25	80
Rome	41-54 N.	60	31	117	.	47	74
Montpelier	43-36 N.	57	29	80	.	42	75
Halifax, Nova Scotia	44-39 N.	44	55	.	29-98	21	66
Milan	45-28 N.	55	.	.	.	36	74
Quebec	46-47 N.	41	.	.	.	13	73
St. John's, Newfoundland							
land	47-35 N.	44	55	137	29-89	22	64
Paris	48-50 N.	51	.	.	.	36	65
Jersey	49-16 N.	53	.	.	.	41	63
Brussels	50-50 N.	51	.	.	.	35	67
London	51-30 N.	50	24	178	29-89	37	63
Amsterdam	52-22 N.	51	.	.	.	35	66
Edinburgh	55-58 N.	47	40½	168	29-82	34	59

\* The observations recorded at 9 A. M. have been adopted, as it has been found that where only one observation is made, that made at nine gives the nearest approach to the average temperature of the twenty-four hours.

† As the observations were made during the heat of the day, I have assumed

The following extracts are taken from a pamphlet entitled 'Auckland and its Neighbourhood,' published by the Attorney-General, W. Swainson, Esq. :—

'The general salubrity of the climate of New Zealand has now been established by the experience of years. . . . Compared with that of Nice, one of the most celebrated continental climates, the climate of Auckland is *more temperate* in summer, *milder* in the winter, *equally mild* in the spring, but a little colder in the autumn, with this advantage too over all the boasted continental climates, that it is not so liable to the very great variations of temperature common to them all from sudden shifts of wind. The climate of New Zealand is doubtless less charming and delightful than that of Italy and the south of France, but it is certainly more salubrious, and probably better suited to the English constitution generally than even the climate of Madeira. . . . Compared with Great Britain, New Zealand, as far as its general salubrity can be ascertained, possesses a marked superiority. . . . The only class of cases in which the comparison is unfavourable to New Zealand are complaints of the eye, which are more than twice as numerous here as they are in Great Britain. Scarletina, measles, and whooping-cough have, however, recently made their appearance, and affected the young, especially, of both races. . . . Compared with an English summer, that of Auckland is but little warmer, though much longer; but the nights in New Zealand are always cool and refreshing. . . . It is also much warmer here both in the spring and autumn; and the winter weather of England from the middle of November to the middle of March, with its parching easterly winds, cold, fog, and snow, altogether unknown. Snow, indeed, is never seen here; ice, very thin and very rarely; and hail is neither common nor destructive. The winter, however, is very wet, but not colder than an English April or October. There is a greater prevalence of

that the difference between the night temperature and the day temperature is twelve degrees, the same as at Nelson, and I have adopted the above as the mean temperature of the year, and of the warmest and the coldest month at Christchurch.

high winds too than is personally agreeable, but with less wind the climate would not be more healthy. There is most wind in the spring and autumn, rather less in the summer, and least of all in winter. . . . The days are an hour shorter in the summer and an hour longer in the winter than in England; of twilight there is little or none.

‘WINDS AT AUCKLAND.— Fine dry weather is sometimes seen in all winds, but, as a rule, when winds having a northerly direction prevail, the weather is often cloudy and unsettled, atmosphere moist. The thermometer rises a few degrees, and northerly winds often terminate in a short gale. When winds being much westerly prevail, the weather is often unsettled, with showers; it frequently blows very hard from the W. in winter and spring. Easterly gales often occur about the full and change of the moon, and blow for two or three days on such occasions; in winter these easterly gales are often very violent. When the winds having a considerable southerly direction prevail, the weather is fine, atmosphere dry, sky clear, and the thermometer falls.

‘There is a sea breeze sets in from the N. about 10 A.M. in calm weather and dies away at sunset, when a light land breeze from the southward occasionally springs up.’

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.— The climate of the eastern and western districts varies, but are both peculiarly healthy. The winter and spring months are the most agreeable and pleasant. The summer heat is oppressive, but does not affect health.

The range of the thermometer is considerably less than in England. The general temperature is much higher, but from the dryness of the atmosphere during the greatest heat, the degree indicated by the instrument is far beyond any personal discomfort or inconvenience caused.

Exposure to the midday heat of summer is unpleasant, but not dangerous. The nights are generally cool, and the cold of winter is only sufficient to be bracing, frost or snow being rare or unknown, except in very elevated tracts of country. About once in four or five years the drought may

partially injure the crops. In some parts of the eastern districts, and sometimes during wet seasons in the western, the wheat is liable to rust, but on arable lands in favourable situations the soil usually yields excellent crops without much cultivation or care.

The following is an epitome of the most important results of the meteorological observations made at the Royal Observatory, situated three and a half miles east of Cape Town, in latitude  $33^{\circ} 56' 3''$ , during fourteen years, from 1842 to 1855 :—

*Barometer at temperature 32°.*

Mean of 14 years . . . . .	30·036 inches.
Maximum difference of annual means . . . . .	·053 "
Maximum difference of monthly means . . . . .	·229 "

*Temperature.*

Mean of 14 years (in England $62^{\circ}$ ) . . . . .	61·71
Difference of highest and lowest annual means . . . . .	2·33
Difference of highest and lowest monthly means . . . . .	14·42
Mean daily range . . . . .	10·32
Mean of greatest range on any one day of each month in 14 years . . . . .	25·5
Mean of least range on ditto ditto . . . . .	6·1
Mean of highest monthly range (April) . . . . .	35·1
Mean of lowest monthly range (December) . . . . .	27·9

*Humidity.*

Mean of each year (14) . . . . .	75·14 per cent.
Mean daily range . . . . .	17·9 "
Mean of yearly fall of rain . . . . .	23·309 inches.
Maximum annual . . . . .	33·467 "
Minimum ditto . . . . .	18·783 "
Maximum monthly (June) . . . . .	4·311 "
Minimum ditto (December) . . . . .	0·516 "
Six months, from April to September . . . . .	18·309 "
Six months, from October to March . . . . .	5·999 "

*Direction and force of wind in 16 months, September 1854 to December 1855.*

Direction.—S. to W. . . . .	241 days.
"    WNW. to N. . . . .	137 "
"    NNE. to SSE. . . . .	27 "
Force.—Mean, on the square foot . . . . .	0·59 lbs.
"    Maximum in one month (December) . . . . .	1·12 "
"    Minimum in one month (May) . . . . .	0·14 "

To the frequent winds may be attributed the noted salubrity of the Cape climate, particularly the absence of those



fevers of the bilious remittent type which in many other countries are produced by marsh miasma or by continued calm hot weather.

NATAL. — The following tables and statements have been furnished by the Surveyor-General to the Colonial Commissioners, as illustrating the climate of this colony:—

TABLE I.—The WEATHER at PIETERMARITZBURG 2,114 feet above the mean level of the sea.

1854	Number of days cloudy or misty throughout	Number of days clear throughout	Number of days clear in forenoon	Number of days clear in afternoon	Number of days in which rain fell	Number of days in which thunder and lightning occurred	Total fall of rain in each month
January	20	1	10	2	17	10	4·289
February	16	4	14	6	15	9	7·524
March	17	7	16	7	13	7	3·289
April	6	14	16	18	8	5	1·565
May	6	13	18	20	6	1	1·282
June	2	18	24	22	4	0	4·055
July	0	27	30	27	0	0	0·000
August	4	18	25	21	2	2	0·256
September	4	17	26	10	6	3	1·550
October	11	13	13	13	12	5	8·424
November	10	4	23	8	14	6	7·752
December	8	5	23	8	17	14	10·710
Totals	104	141	238	162	114	62	50·696

TABLE II.—ANALYSIS of the DIRECTION of the WINDS, with reference only to the period of their duration.

1854	Forenoon				Afternoon				Total in each month			
	W.	S.	E.	N.	W.	S.	E.	N.	W.	S.	E.	N.
January	135	493	1·242	560	47	424	1·450	209	182	917	2·672	769
February	112	224	1·178	754	88	610	1·062	310	200	834	2·240	1·069
March	362	538	1·232	262	856	674	1·084	376	1·018	1·212	2·316	638
April	858	560	520	270	880	670	452	268	1·738	1·230	972	558
May	1·380	708	498	178	720	750	906	224	2·100	1·458	1·404	402
June	1·336	892	428	44	292	556	1·518	288	1·628	1·448	1·946	332
July	1·466	1·078	180	1·8	134	244	1·100	572	1·580	1·322	1·880	730
August	518	650	1·176	446	220	652	1·562	466	738	1·302	2·738	912
September	538	946	904	402	226	514	1·474	468	764	1·460	2·398	870
October	610	314	1·268	598	452	356	1·198	604	1·062	670	2·466	1·202
November	566	342	1·428	464	656	308	1·086	516	1·222	550	2·514	580
December	180	354	1·608	464	158	446	1·674	512	338	800	3·282	976
Totals	8·041	6·999	11·662	4·620	4·729	6·204	15·186	4·813	12 770	13 203	26 848	9 433



As shown in the above tables, the seasons appear to be tolerably well defined. Comparatively little rain falls in the winter months. When, however, precipitation occurs in that season, it is usually of the character of the winter rains prevailing at the Cape of Good Hope, and unattended by great electrical disturbances, as in the other seasons. The annual rain-fall, amounting only to fifty inches, is moderate. The greatest quantity in twenty-four hours rarely amounts to three inches; and the great number of perfectly and partially clear days, is such as gives the climate features peculiar to tropical and intertropical regions. As shown in Table II., the wind blows longer from the eastward than from any other quarter; contrary to the popular belief, that the moisture comes from the west, the east winds reaches its monthly maximum duration in the wet season and descends to its minimum in the opposite or dry season. At the elevation mentioned, the mean atmospheric pressure was 28·082 inches, and the range from the greatest to the least pressure observed, did not exceed eight-tenths of an inch. The mean temperature was 63°, and the range of the thermometer from about 100° to 28°. At D'Urban, however, only a few feet above the sea-level, the mean would be 70°, and the range from about 104° to 40°. At the ridge of the Daankensburg, averaging 7,000 feet above the level of the sea, where snow lodges for many consecutive days, the mean would be about 46°.

The following general observations respecting the climate of Natal occur in a despatch from Lieut.-Governor Pyne, which accompanied the blue book for 1853:—

‘The spring in this country commences in September, and the autumn about March. These transition seasons are, however, of short duration, so that the period from September to March may be regarded as the summer, that from March to September as winter. The hottest weather is probably in December and January, the coldest in June and July. In the summer rain falls nearly every day, accompanied occasionally by violent thunder-storms. In the winter there is but very little rain, and the sky clear and cloudless;

in this season we are sometimes many weeks without any rain.

‘Owing to the gradual elevation of the country from the sea coast upwards, it possess a great variety of climate; it may, however, for this purpose be generally considered as divided into three regions.

‘1st. In the country along the sea coast, for ten or twelve miles inland, the heat in the summer is as great as that of the tropics; in the winter the temperature is cooler, and a slight hoar frost occasionally occurs in the night.

‘2nd. In the part of the country higher up, as far as and including Pietermaritzburg, the summer season is also very warm; but in the winter, and especially in the evening and morning and during the night, the cold is often very piercing, and hoar frosts are frequent, and now and then the ice is seen of the thickness of a shilling or half-a-crown.

‘3rd. In the region beyond Pietermaritzburg, and still higher, the winter cold is more intense, and the hills are frequently covered with snow. The changes in the temperature of this region are however very great within twenty-four hours. In the middle of the day it is often almost oppressively warm, while in the morning and evening it is intensely cold. In the summer season this part of the country is generally extremely warm. The most prevalent winds are the NW. and SE. The former are frequently in the form of what are called the hot winds, which are extremely disagreeable, and parch up vegetation. The latter are generally cooler and stronger.

‘The most common diseases are dysentery, diarrhœa, and rheumatism. A kind of bilious fever is also not uncommon in the summer time, especially in the neighbourhood of Pietermaritzburg, much resembling in its general features the West Coast fever, but of not so malignant or fatal a type.

‘I consider the climate generally very salubrious, but also I think that in order to enjoy health, persons must take a greater amount of out-door exercise than is required in

England. I do not think the climate so favourable as that of Britain for sedentary occupations.

‘To persons engaged in farming, and taking abundance of exercise, I look upon this climate as one of the best in the world.’

The following table is from that admirable little work on the colony of Natal, by Robert James Mann, M.D., F.R.A.S., Superintendent of Education in that dependency:—

*Abstract of mean and extreme temperature and rain-fall, for the Port of D'Urban, in the several months of the year 1858.*

Months	Thermometer			Mean moisture of air. Situation 100	Sum of rain-fall in inches
	Monthly mean	Highest of month	Lowest of month		
January . . . . .	74·2	93	57	75·6	3·210
February . . . . .	77·0	91	61	71·6	3·104
March . . . . .	73·6	91	51	78	12·138
April . . . . .	70·9	89	47	82	4·494
May . . . . .	64·0	83	44	76	0·404
June . . . . .	63·6	86	48	76·6	0·959
July . . . . .	62·4	81	45	77	2·988
August . . . . .	65·2	81	49	72	3·928
September . . . . .	67·1	87	47	71	0·236
October . . . . .	65·9	84	56	85·3	9·915
November . . . . .	72·0	93	55	86·3	5·029
December . . . . .	74·0	92	55	84	7·721
Mean for year . . . . .	69·1	87·6	51·2	77·9	54·12

NOTE.—The observations from which the abstract is derived were taken at the Gardens of the Horticultural Society of D'Urban by standard thermometers; the station being at the base of the Berea hills, about ninety feet above the sea-level, and three miles from the shore, in latitude 29° 53' S.; longitude 31° 2' E.

#### INFORMATION FOR MILITARY AND NAVAL OFFICERS PROPOSING TO SETTLE IN CERTAIN COLONIES.

1. Privileges in the acquisition of lands are at present allowed to military and naval officers in the colonies of New South Wales, Victoria, Western Australia, some of the provinces of New Zealand, Ceylon, the Cape of Good Hope, and British Columbia.

In all the above-mentioned colonies, except Ceylon, the control of the waste lands of the Crown has been transferred to the local legislatures. Her Majesty's government cannot therefore guarantee the continuance of the following regulations, as they will be liable to be altered or discontinued by the local legislatures.

2. In the above-named colonies, land is disposed of by sale only; but officers purchasing land are allowed a remission of the purchase money, according to the under-mentioned scale:—

	£
Field officers of twenty-five years' service and upwards in the whole	600
Field officers of twenty years' service and upwards, in the whole . . .	500
Field officers of fifteen or less years' service, in the whole . . .	400
Captains of twenty years' service and upwards, in the whole . . .	400
Captains of fifteen years' service or less, in the whole . . .	300
Subalterns of twenty years' service and upwards, in the whole . . .	300
Subalterns of seven years' service and upwards, in the whole . . .	200

Subalterns, under seven years' standing, are not entitled to any remission in the purchase of land.

Regimental staff officers and medical officers of the army and navy are allowed the benefit of this rule: but military chaplains, commissariat officers, and officers of any of the civil departments of the army; pursers, chaplains, midshipmen, warrant officers of every description, and officers of any of the civil departments of the navy, are not allowed any privileges in respect of land. Although members of these classes may have been admitted formerly, and under different circumstances, they are now excluded. Mates in the royal navy rank with ensigns in the army, and mates of three years standing with lieutenants in the army, and are entitled respectively to corresponding privileges in the acquisition of lands.

3. In order to take advantage of this privilege, officers of the army and navy on full or half-pay should provide themselves with a certificate from the office of the General Commanding-in-Chief, or of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, showing that their settlement in a British colony has been sanctioned, and stating their rank and length of

service. No document from the office of the Secretary of State is necessary.

4. This certificate will not on any account be issued more than once to the same officer, or to any officer on half-pay who shall for two years immediately preceding the date of this notice have resided in the colony in which he seeks to make it available.

5. Gentlemen who have ceased to belong to Her Majesty's service will not be allowed advantages in the acquisition of land. This rule, however, is not to affect officers who, having obtained permission to settle in a British colony, have quitted the service for the purpose of doing so. But, in such cases, it will be necessary that their certificate of service and permission should bear the date of their retirement from the service, and that, within one year from that date, but not otherwise, it should be presented to the Governor of the above-named colonies, which will be a sufficient warrant for allowing the bearer the advantages to which his rank and length of service may entitle him according to the above scale.

6. The object of the regulations being to encourage the permanent settlement in the above-named colonies of military and naval officers, and it being necessary to prevent those who have no intention of settling there from taking advantage of the privilege, officers will not, for the space of two years from the making out of their certificates, receive a Crown grant for any land purchased by such certificates, but will in the mean time receive a 'location ticket.' At the expiration of two years, the officer, on showing to the satisfaction of the Governor that he is bonâ fide a resident settler in the colony, and has so resided continuously since receiving his 'location ticket,' will be entitled to a Crown grant in exchange for it. If, however, application should not be made for the exchange of the 'location ticket' within twelve months from the expiration of the two years for which it is granted, it will be considered to have lapsed, and the land will be open to sale or grant. In case of the officer's dying while holding a 'location ticket,' the land to which it refers will be transferred to his legal representative.



In case of such death occurring before the 'location ticket' is obtained, the Governor of the colony is authorised to make the certificate available in favour of the child, or other nearest representative, of the deceased officer, as he may find advisable.

#### CHARGES ON LAND AND EXPENSES OF CLEARING.

CANADA, WEST.—The cost of clearing waste land is stated at about 50s. per acre; the expense is, however, greater in the remote and unsettled districts, in consequence of the difficulty of procuring labourers. The only charge on land is a tax which seldom exceeds 1*d.* per acre on cultivated lands, and three-eighths of a penny currency on wild lands.

CANADA, EAST.—The expense of clearing amounts to about 50s. sterling, varying with the nature of the soil and the quality of the wood. The only local charge is that of making roads and bridges.

NEW BRUNSWICK.—The average cost of cutting and clearing off the trees, leaving the stumps standing, is from 3*l.* to 4*l.* currency (2*l.* 14*s.* to 3*l.* 12*s.* sterling) per acre. There are no charges except that for surveying, which is about 3*d.* per acre.

NOVA SCOTIA.—Woodland can be chopped, rolled, and burned for about 3*l.* per acre. As a general rule, the first crop pays for such clearing. There is a moderate county tax upon all real and personal estate, the proceeds of which are applied to the county expenses.

PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.—The clearing expenses vary from 2*l.* to 4*l.* per acre, according to the growth of the wood upon the land. The only charges are those made from time to time by local assessment. There is a tax imposed by the local legislature of 9*s.* 2*d.* currency on every 100 acres of wilderness land, and 6*s.* 8*d.* currency on every 100 acres of improved land in the possession of individuals. This tax in

1854 amounted to 4,921*l.* currency, and is applied to free education.

NEWFOUNDLAND.—Land may be cleared by the ordinary mode at a cost of about 5*l.* per acre, or if the stones are thoroughly removed, at from 6*l.* to 6*l.* 10*s.* per acre.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.—The land generally requires little or no clearing. Fences are seldom required. Lands already granted are liable to a road tax, which, however, is not levied regularly, and cannot exceed one penny in the pound in any year.

NEW SOUTH WALES AND SOUTH AUSTRALIA.—There is much good land, with little or no timber, and much more, free from underwood, with timber only in such quantity as is useful and desirable for fencing, fuel, and country purposes. The expense of ordinary fencing is from 3*s.* to 4*s.* per rod.

WESTERN AUSTRALIA.—Except in occasional patches of swamp lands, the average cost of clearing is from 10*s.* to 2*l.* per acre.

TASMANIA.—To *grub* land, clearing out all the stumps, would cost from 5*l.* to 12*l.* an acre; to *clear* it, leaving the stumps standing, from 2*l.* to 4*l.* an acre. It is stated by the Governor that the value of the potash, extracted at a trifling cost from the ashes of the refuse timber, would, in most instances, more than cover the cost of *clearing* the land, if not of *grubbing* it.

NEW ZEALAND.—Fern-land, 10*s.* to 1*l.* 10*s.*; woodland, 3*l.* to 10*l.*, according to the size of the timber. This does not include the breaking-up of the soil.

#### SALE OF LANDS.

CANADA.—Emigrants desirous of purchasing Crown lands in Upper or in Lower Canada, may obtain the fullest information as to the price and quality of the lands for sale by applying to the Government land agents appointed for the several muni-

cipal districts. By a Provincial Act of 1841, c. 100, Crown lands are to be sold at a price to be from time to time fixed by the Governor in Council. The prices range from 1s. to 7s. 6d. per acre, as shown in the subjoined notice. Two Acts have been since passed (12 Vict. c. 31, 1849, and 16 Vict. c. 158, 1853), to amend the law for the sale and settlement of public lands in Canada.

The following are the latest Regulations issued under these Acts for the sale and management of the public lands by the Governor in Council. They are dated Toronto, January 13, 1859.

It will be seen from them that the whole of any township, of which the exterior lines only have been run, may now be purchased for cash at the price of 50 cents or half a dollar per acre, subject, nevertheless, to certain settlement duties—that in townships already laid out, or to be laid out, in lots—one or more lots may be purchased for cash at 70 cents per acre, or on credit, at one dollar per acre, payable, one-fifth down, and the remaining four-fifths in four equal annual instalments, with interest. In either case, the lands are also subject to settlement duties. All other lands are to be sold by public auction at such times, and at such upset prices as the Commissioners of Crown lands shall fix.

The foregoing *prices* apply, however, only to lands in Upper Canada. In other respects the Regulations apply to both Provinces.

#### REGULATIONS.

1. *Sale of whole Townships.*—That the lands in townships which have already been delineated, or shall hereafter be delineated, on survey by the exterior lines only, may be offered for sale *en bloc* on the following terms, viz. :—

2. *Price.*—That the price shall be one half dollar per acre, payable at the time of sale.

3. *Survey.*—That the purchaser shall cause the lands to be surveyed at his own expense into lots comprising either one hundred or two hundred acres of land in each lot; and on the north shore of Lake Huron into quarter sections of 160

acres each, except in spots where the configuration of the township may render such exact quantities impracticable, and then as near to those allotments as possible.

4. That such survey shall be made by a duly licensed provincial land surveyor approved of by the Commissioner of Crown lands, and acting under his instructions, who shall make his return with field notes, &c., &c., in the usual method observed by surveyors, to be also approved of by the department.

5. *Settlement Duties for whole Township.*—That one third of the quantity of land in the township shall be settled upon within two years from the time of sale; one third more settled upon within the following five years, that is, seven years from the time of sale; and the residue within the further period of three years, i.e. ten years from the date of sale; the settlement required being that there shall be at least one bonâ fide settler in authorised occupation for every two hundred acres of land; all land not so settled at the expiration of ten years from the time of sale to become forfeited and revert to the Crown absolutely, except such portions thereof as shall be found unfit for settlement, or such portions as are of very inferior quality, and by reason thereof have remained unoccupied, in respect to which the Governor in Council may, upon application, dispense with the forfeiture and cause the same to be conveyed to the original purchaser or his assignee.

6. *Settlement Duties of Sub-Purchasers.* — A contract of sale to be made with the purchaser from the Crown, subject to the foregoing and following conditions; but patents for the land to issue only to the occupants of the lots purchased, deriving claim under the vendee of the Crown, or to the assignees claiming under such purchasers and occupants who shall have complied with the conditions of settlement hereinafter mentioned, upon a certificate or other evidence that they have paid such vendee or his assignee, or complied with the contract with him, for or in regard to such particular lot; and upon evidence that the party applying, or some one under whom he claims, has been a resident on the said lot



for at least two years continuously, and that upon the same (not exceeding two hundred acres) at least ten acres for each one hundred acres have been cleared and rendered fit for cultivation and crop, and have been actually under crop, and that a habitable house in dimensions, at least sixteen by twenty feet is erected thereon, and upon payment of the sum of four dollars as patent fees to cover expenses, &c. The nature and description of proof above referred to, to be settled and prescribed by the Commissioner of Crown lands.

7. All lands which shall under the foregoing conditions revert to the Crown, shall be exposed to sale at public auction at such times and places and on such upset price as the Commissioner of Crown lands shall fix.

8. *Sale of Single Lots.* — That in townships which have been surveyed and laid out into lots, and where lands are now offered for sale at four shillings per acre, or where no lands have as yet been offered for sale, and in townships under survey or yet to be surveyed into lots, lands be sold under the following regulations, to wit:

9. *Price.* — That lands be sold for cash at seventy cents per acre, and, on time, upon the following terms, viz., one dollar per acre, one-fifth to be paid at the time of the sale, and the remaining four-fifths in four equal annual instalments, with interest on the purchase money unpaid.

10. *Auction.* — That when the lands in a township have remained open for sale for one year after public notice thereof, the lands unsold at the expiration of that period shall, at a time to be fixed, and after reasonable notice given by the Commissioner of Crown lands, be offered for sale by public auction at the upset price fixed for their sale as above, or at such other upset price as under special circumstances may be named by the Commissioner of Crown lands; and that such public sales of all lands which shall remain unsold in the mean time shall take place semi-annually at times to be named therefor by the Commissioner of Crown lands until the whole of the lands in the township shall have been disposed of; the lands remaining unsold after any such public sale to continue open for private sale at the said upset price



until the period of one week next before the time at which the next public sale shall take place.

11. *Free Grants.*—That all lots of land which shall have been offered as ‘free grants’ and shall not have been located and occupied at the expiration of one year from the time the same shall have been so offered, shall no longer remain as ‘free grants,’ but shall be open for private sale or shall be exposed to public sale by auction as part of the lands in the township in which the same are situate, and upon the same terms as other lands therein.

12. *Settlement Duties.*—That all lands (except those now exempt) shall be subject to settlement duties, and no patent in any case (even though the land be paid for in full at the time of purchase) shall issue for any such land to any person who shall not by himself, or the person or persons under whom he claims, have taken possession of such land within six months from the time of sale, and shall from that time continuously have been a bonâ fide occupant of and resident on the land for at least two years, and have cleared and rendered fit for cultivation and crop, and had under crop within four years at farthest from the time of sale of the land, a quantity thereof in the proportion of at least ten acres to every one hundred acres, and have erected thereon a house habitable and of the dimensions at least of sixteen by twenty feet.

13. *Auction.*—That all other lands not embraced in the foregoing category be exposed to sale by public auction annually, or in the discretion of the Commissioner of Crown lands half yearly, for cash, at such times and places and at such upset prices as the Commissioner of Crown lands shall fix.

14. *Clergy Reserves.*—That the lands known as ‘Clergy Reserves’ be sold on the same terms and in the same manner as other public lands in the townships in which they respectively lie.

15. *Punctual Payment.*—That prompt payment in all cases be made of the essence of the contract, and any default to be on pain of forfeiture of all previous payments and of all right in the lands.

16. *Arrears.*—That in the cases of sales already made, payment of arrears be required, and that public notice be given in the Official Gazette, and through the usual channels, that unless such arrears be paid within twelve months from January 1, 1859, the land in respect of which default shall continue will be resumed by the Crown and re-sold, and that in regard to all purchase moneys and interest hereafter to fall due, prompt payment will be exacted.

17. *Squatters.*—That the system of recognising unauthorised occupation of land, commonly known as ‘squatting,’ be discontinued, subject to the following provisions, viz. :—

That public and general notice be given by the Crown Lands Department, that no claim to pre-emption by reason of such occupation will be entertained after the 1st day of September next (1859) and that no claim to such pre-emption not now in a state to be admitted can be made good by any act of the party hereafter, and that therefore his labour will be thrown away.

*Restriction of Prices to Upper Canada.*—That the prices above fixed for lands shall apply to Upper Canada only.

The prices of lands in Lower Canada shall be regulated by Orders in Council from time to time.

LOWER CANADA.—It will be perceived from the last paragraph of the preceding regulations, that the *prices* therein fixed apply only to lands in Upper Canada, but not to lands in Lower Canada, which are to be regulated from time to time by Colonial Orders in Council. The following are the present prices of lands in Lower Canada, as fixed by Government notice dated Quebec, August 5, 1852 :—

- ‘From the county of Ottawa, north of the St. Lawrence to the county of Saguenay, and south of the St. Lawrence in the district of Quebec, east of the Chaudière River and Kennebec Road, 1s. 6d. per acre.
- ‘In the district of Quebec, west of the river Chaudière and Kennebec Road, 2s. per acre.

- ‘ In the districts of Three Rivers, St. Francis, and Montreal, south of the St. Lawrence, 3s. per acre.
- ‘ In the district of Gaspé and county of Saguenay, 1s. per acre.
- ‘ In all cases payable in five annual instalments, with interest, one-fifth at the time of sale.
- ‘ For lands enhanced in value by special circumstances, such extra price may be fixed as His Excellency the Governor-General in Council may direct.
- ‘ Actual occupation to be immediate and continuous; the land to be cleared at the rate of 5 acres annually for every 100 acres during 5 years, and a dwelling-house erected not less than 18 feet by 26 feet.
- ‘ The timber to be subject to any general timber duty that may be imposed.
- ‘ The sale to become null and void in case of neglect or violation of any of the conditions.
- ‘ The settler to be entitled to obtain a patent upon complying with all the conditions.
- ‘ Not more than 200 acres to be sold to any one person.’

**FREE GRANTS OF LAND ON THE COLONISATION ROADS IN CANADA WEST.**—The Provincial Government have opened three great lines of road, and laid out for settlement the lands through which they pass; they are styled 1st. ‘The Ottawa and Opeongo Road,’ which runs east and west; it will eventually be 171 miles in length, and connect the Ottawa River with Lake Huron. 2nd. ‘The Addington Road,’ which runs north and south, is 60 miles long, and starts from the settlements in the county of Addington until it intersects the Opeongo Road. 3rd. ‘The Hastings Road,’ which runs nearly parallel to the Addington Road, is 74 miles long, and connects the county of Hastings with the Ottawa and Opeongo Road.

In order to facilitate the settlement of this part of Canada, and to provide for keeping the roads in repair, the Provincial Government have authorised free grants of land along these three roads, not to exceed in each case 100 acres, upon the following conditions :—

1. That the settler be eighteen years of age.
2. That he take possession of the land allotted to him within one month.
3. That he put in a state of cultivation at least twelve acres of the land in the course of four years.
4. That he build a log-house (at least 20 by 18 feet) and reside on the lot until the conditions of settlement are duly performed. Families comprising several settlers entitled to lands, preferring to reside on a single lot, will be exempted from the obligation of building and of residence (except upon the lot on which they live) provided that the required clearing of the land be made on each lot. No title is given to the settler until after these conditions have been performed, and the non-performance of them entails the immediate loss of the assigned lot of land, which will be sold or given to another.

The road having been opened by the Government, the settlers are required to keep it in repair.

The log-house required by the Government to be built is of such a description as can be put up in four days by five men. The neighbours generally help to build the log cabin for newly-arrived settlers without charge, and when this is done the cost of erection is small; the roof can be covered with bark, and the spaces between the logs plastered with clay, and whitewashed; it then becomes a neat dwelling, and warm as a stone house.

Other lines of roads, similar to the Ottawa, Opeongo, Addington, and Hastings roads, are in course of construction. Emigrants are not advised to settle on these lands unless they have sufficient capital to enable them to subsist for the first year, say, for a young man, 25*l.*, or, for a man having a wife and family, 50*l.*

The lands in Canada West already opened up for settlement are capable, both as to soil and climate, of producing abundant crops of winter wheat, of excellent quality and full weight, and also of every other description of farm produce grown in the best cultivated districts of that province.

In such a large extent of country, however, there are great varieties in the character and quality of land, but there is an abundance of the best land for farming purposes.

The heavy timbered land is almost always the best, and of it the ashes of three acres, well taken care of and covered from wet, will produce a barrel of potash, worth from 6*l.* to 7*l.* currency. The capital required to manufacture potash is very small, and the process is very simple and easily understood.

The expense of clearing and enclosing heavily timbered lands, valuing the labour of the settler at the highest rate, is about 4*l.* currency per acre, which the first wheat crop, if an average one, will nearly repay. The best timber for fencing is to be had in abundance.

Water for domestic use is everywhere abundant, and there are, throughout, numerous streams and falls of water, capable of being used for manufacturing purposes.

The climate throughout these districts is essentially good. The snow does not fall so deep as to obstruct communication, and it affords material for good roads during the winter.

The agent for the granting of lands on the Ottawa and Opeongo Road is Mr. T. P. French, at Mount St. Patrick, near Renfrew, on the Opeongo Road. The route to his residence is through Montreal, up the Ottawa River to Bonchère Point, and thence by land to the township of Grattan, distant about thirty miles westward.

The agent for the Addington Road lands is Mr. E. Perry, in the village of Flints Mills. The route is by way of Kingston, Canada West, thence to Napanee, either by land or steamboat, and thence north, to the township of Kaladar and the village of Flints Mills.

The agent for the Hastings Road is Mr. M. P. Hayes, in the village of Hastings, about twenty-eight miles north of the town of Belleville. The route is by Kingston, and thence by steamboat, up the Bay of Quinte (fifty-six miles) to Belleville.



THE CROWN LANDS OF CANADA. *Canadian News*, May 8, 1862. — We are in receipt of the report of the Commissioners of Crown Lands of the operations of the department for the year ending December 31, last. The figures which are given are of a very satisfactory character, as showing the gradual filling up of the public lands. It appears that—

During the year 273,835 acres of Lower Canadian Crown lands were sold for \$126,043·90, and \$73,915·69 were received on account of sales and payments due on previous years. 9,811 acres of the same domain were disposed of for gratuitous locations on colonisation roads. 5,593,833 acres still remain for future disposal. The sales of Clergy lands during the same period amounted to 41,299 acres, the purchase money \$36,511, and the gross amount received for instalments, rents, &c., \$26,869, the which gave a nett revenue of \$21,480. 392,502 acres still remain unsold in this department. The Jesuits' estates returned a nett revenue of \$15,018, and the Crown domain \$6,105. The St. Maurice Forges, a branch of this latter department, were seized in virtue of a judgement obtained by the Crown for non-payment of the balance of the purchase price of the property, and sold on October 22, but not bringing the price set upon it by the Crown, were acquired by the latter for \$7,200, and are now for sale. The seigniory of Lauzon yielded \$12,569, or \$11,497 in nett receipts.

The Upper Canadian Crown lands realised \$338,153 — 257,933 acres being sold. During the same period 30,800 acres were granted gratuitously to settlers on the colonisation roads. At the close of the year 2,021,229 acres still remained undisposed of. In the Clergy reserves the sales amounted to 74,366 acres, the purchase money of which was \$181,674·37. The gross amount of the receipts was \$228,129, which, deducting \$60,099 for commissions, &c., gave a nett revenue of \$238,030 for appropriation under the provisions of the Clergy Reserves Act. There are 124,608 acres of these lands still undisposed of. The sale of Grammar School lands produced a nett revenue of \$17,678, and the sale and collec-

tions for Common School lands to a nett income of \$88,683. The total nett amount realised from these lands since they have been put in the market is \$744,640.

The important branch of Woods and Forests shows the amount of revenue which has accrued during the year from timber dues and ground rents to be \$327,503, and from slide dues \$55,546, making the total accrued from these sources \$383,050. Owing in part to the unhappy civil war, the export trade in sawed lumber has suffered considerable depression. The prospect of opening up new markets is, however, encouraging, twenty cargoes of lumber having already been exported to the continent of Europe in consequence partly of the visit to its principal towns of the Supervisor of Cullers. Further enquiries continue to be made from France, Spain, and Germany in the same relation. The yield from deep sea, river, and lake fishing has been throughout last year steady and unusually large.

Respecting the mining transactions of the past year there was little to communicate. Some of the mines already opened had been worked, but the American difficulties had affected this as well as other branches of trade. There could be no doubt that the copper ore on the Canadian side of the lakes was equal to that on the southern side. What was wanted was capital, and increased means of communication and facilities for the transport of passengers and goods.

The amount of revenue accrued from timber dues and ground rent during the year 1861 was \$327,503·97, and from slide dues \$55,546·6, making the total accrued from these sources \$383,050·3, which amount includes \$4,484·38 for clergy, school, Indian, and Jesuits' estates. The amount of revenue collected from timber dues and ground rent was \$255,811·99, and from slide dues \$43,991·72, making the total revenue collected during the year 1861, \$299,803·71, in addition to which the sum of \$3,293·57 was collected for the other services mentioned. The recent decree, admitting, on better terms than formerly, Canadian ships to the French markets, would prove of great benefit to the

province, and serve greatly to restore the business of ship-building.

In the deep-sea, river, and lake fisheries, again, the depressing influence of the American war had been felt, though the fishermen had derived a sort of indirect compensation for closed markets in the cheapness of their supplies and materials freed from Customs' charges and by increased returns. Within a few years the numbers engaged in fishery pursuits in the gulf districts had largely increased, and the ratio of such increase had been greatest last year. The means adopted for protecting the salmon fishery had already produced encouraging results. The experiment of transplanting oysters from beds in the waters of New Brunswick to Gaspé Basin continued to give promise of success.

The report then goes into particulars of the surveys made during the past year in Upper and Lower Canada. Those carried on in Upper Canada consisted chiefly of the completion of the townships commenced about the latter part of the year 1860, in the Huron and Ottawa territory and on the north shore of Lake Huron. The surveys of public lands in Lower Canada for purposes of actual settlement and colonisation up to December 1861, were distributed in twelve counties, forming the districts of Ottawa, Joliette, Quebec, Beauce, Montmagny, Rimouski, and Gaspé, extending the field for colonisation purposes by nearly 4,800 lots, averaging 100 acres, and, with few exceptions, situated in highly favourable localities in point of agricultural as well as natural advantages. The aggregate of the lands so surveyed formed a total of 507,789 acres.

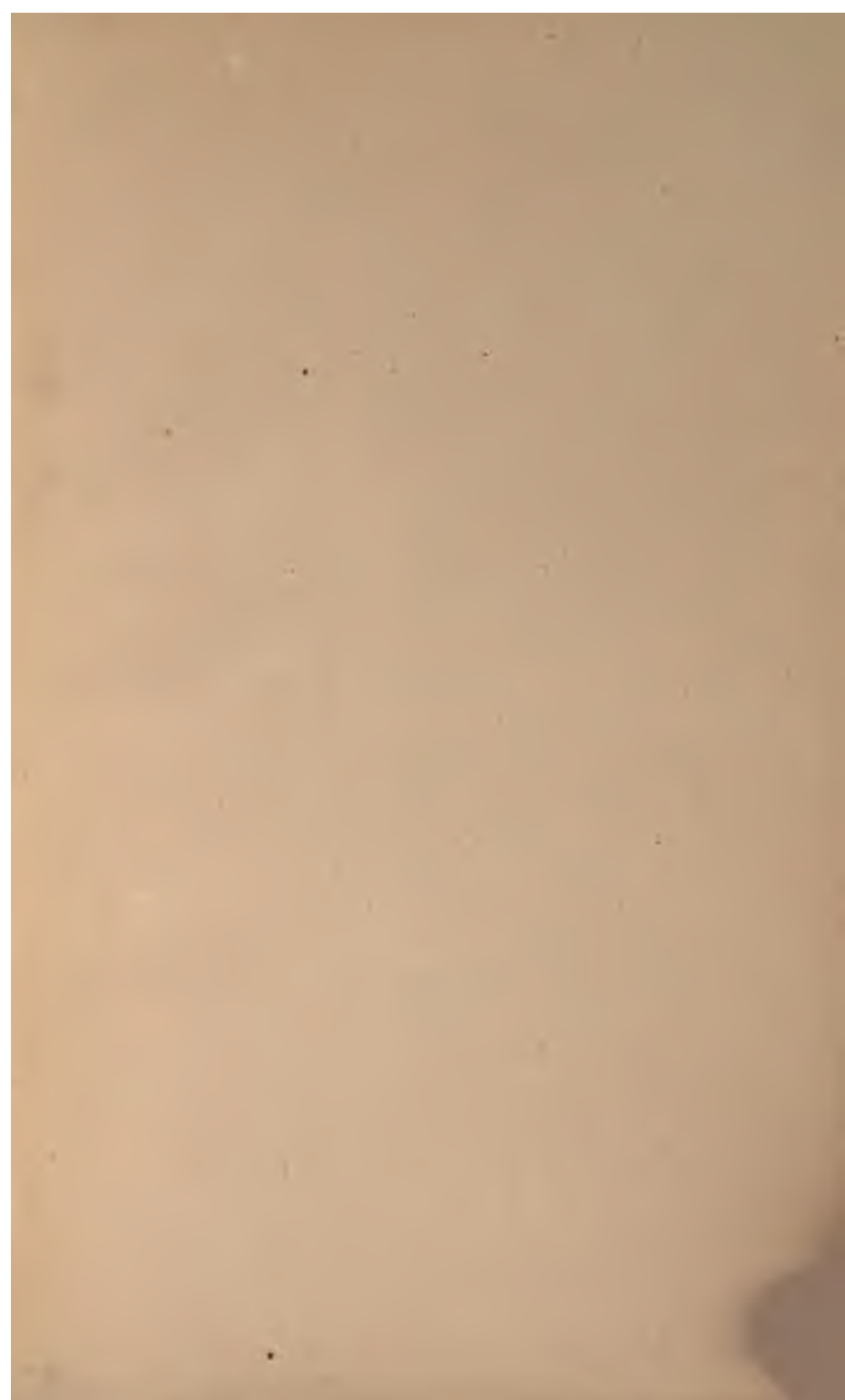
This growth of settlement and of wealth on the Upper and Lower Canada colonisation roads appears from the report to have been highly satisfactory. In the lower province during the past year 107 $\frac{3}{4}$  miles of colonisation roads were completed, 79 $\frac{1}{2}$  miles opened.

**COST OF PASSAGE IN PRIVATE SHIPS FROM SOME OF THE  
PRINCIPAL PORTS OF THE UNITED KINGDOM.**

	CARIN		INTERMEDIATE				STEEERAGE			
	Cost including provisions		Cost with provisions		Cost without provisions		Cost with full allowance of provisions		Cost without provisions beyond the legal allowance	
	£ s.	£ s.	£ s.	£ s.	£ s.	£ s.	£ s.	£ s.	£ s.	£ s.
<b>QUEBEC —</b>										
London . . . .	12 0 to ..	8 0 to ..	..	..	..	..	6 0 ..	..	..	..
Liverpool . . . .	15 15 ..	5 10 ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4 10 ..	..
Plymouth . . . .	10 0 .. 12	6 0 .. 7 0	..	..	..	..	5 0 ..	..	..	..
Ports in the Clyde	12 0 ..	4 10 .. 5 0	..	..	..	..	4 0 to 4 10	..	..	..
Dublin . . . .	12 0 ..	5 5 ..	..	..	..	..	4 5 ..	..	..	..
Londonderry . . . .	10 0 ..	4 10 ..	..	..	..	..	4 5 ..	..	..	..
Limerick . . . .	10 10 ..	4 10 .. 5 10	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Cork . . . .	16 0 ..	.. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5 0 ..	..
Waterford . . . .	8 0 .. 10	.. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4 5 to 5 0	..
Belfast . . . .	10 0 .. 12	.. ..	..	..	3 15 to 4 10	..	5 0 to 6 0	..	3 10 .. 4 0	..
Tralee . . . .	9 0 .. 10	4 15 .. 5 0	..	..	..	..	..	..	3 10 .. 3 15	..
<b>NEW BRUNSWICK —</b>										
London . . . .	12 0 .. 15	9 0 .. 10 0	..	..	..	..	8 0 ..	..	..	..
Liverpool . . . .	15 15 ..	6 0 ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5 0 ..	..
Ports in the Clyde	11 0 .. 12	.. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Londonderry . . . .	10 0 ..	4 10 ..	..	..	..	..	3 15 ..	..	..	..
Limerick . . . .	10 10 ..	5 10 ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Belfast . . . .	10 0 .. 12	6 0 .. 7 10	..	..	3 0 to 4 0	..	5 0 to 6 0	..	3 0 to 3 10	..
Waterford . . . .	6 0 ..	.. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4 10 ..	..
<b>HALIFAX —</b>										
London . . . .	15 0 ..	9 0 .. 10 0	..	..	..	..	8 0 ..	..	..	..
Liverpool . . . .	10 0 ..	6 0 ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Ports in the Clyde	12 0 ..	.. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Belfast . . . .	12 0 ..	.. ..	..	..	4 0 ..	..	..	..	5 0 to 6 0	..
Limerick . . . .	10 10 ..	.. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..

LONDON

PRINTED BY SPOTTISWOODE AND CO.  
NEW-STREET SQUARE.







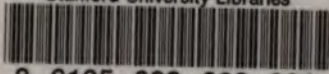


10

11

12

H 501.  
mis -  
750

F 1087 .M13 C.1  
British Columbia and Vancouver  
Stanford University Libraries  
  
3 6105 039 620 336

CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY  
STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES  
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004  
(650) 723-1493  
gncirc@sulmail.stanford.edu  
All books are subject to recall.

DATE DUE

MAY 19 2002  
MAY 19 2002-17

Stanford University Libraries  
Stanford, California 94305

